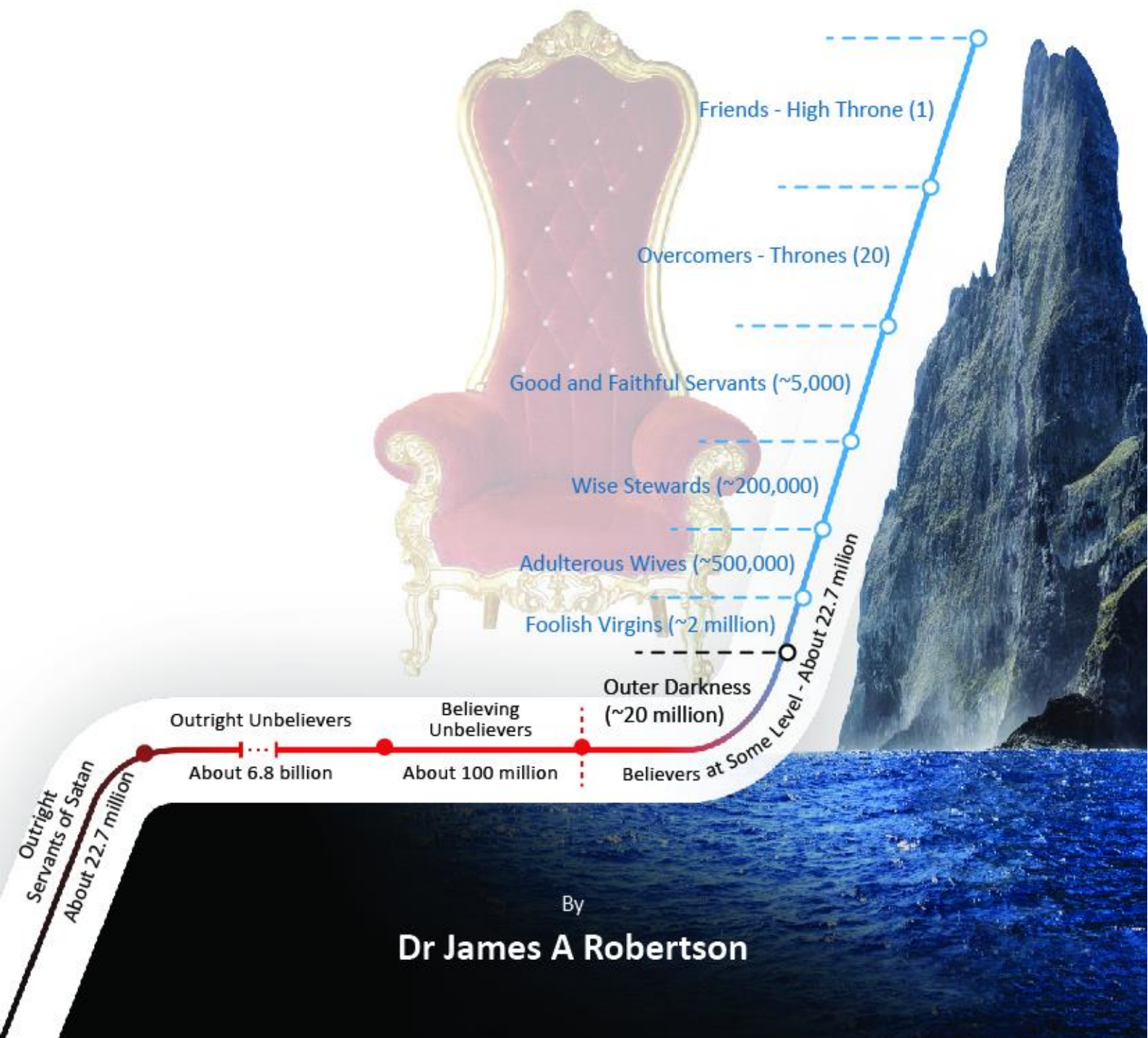


# The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!

## Volume 7

Articles Published in 2003 and 2004



By

**Dr James A Robertson**



---

# **The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL Relationship with YOU!**

**Volume 7**

**Articles Published in 2003 and 2004**

**End Time Issue Ministries**

**Dr James A Robertson**

This is the seventh volume in a set of twelve volumes (15 books). The printed version of the first volume -- of "Most Important" writings, includes a CD with a collection of Recommended Worship Songs and a collection of material, including the website, on a memory device.

---

---

**ISBN (Softcover)**

**ISBN (Electronic)**

First Printing May 2019

**Copyright End Time Issue Ministries and Dr James Robertson © 1998 through 2019**

You may copy and cite this book partially or in full.

I leave it to you to decide whether to acknowledge the source or not and whether you quote accurately or not. I am confident that the Almighty Creator will judge any use of this material and reward those deserving of reward and punish anyone deserving of punishment.

---

## **Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator?**

As you open this volume the immediate question that may cross your mind is “why should I seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Creator, IF there IS a Creator.”

There is much in this collection of books to answer that question but let me give you the short form here:

1. The Almighty Creator created Human Beings so that EVERY ONE OF US might have a DEEP Personal Relationship with Him.
2. He also created us with the intention that He might actively participate in our lives help us with our daily tasks, help us to invent new things and generally participate constructively in every facet of our lives.
3. We are surrounded by evidence that the Creator exists. The complexity of the Universe, the Earth, the Plants, the Animals and Human Beings ALL point to the existence of the Creator.
4. The fact that all moderately advanced life forms reproduce sexually, which requires that the male and female fit together and function perfectly for the species to reproduce evidences the existence of a Higher Creative Power.
5. We are intended to live forever. When your body dies you will either go to Heaven, where, depending on the works you have done on Earth, you will receive a rank ranging from a place in the Outer Darkness with weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth through to an extremely high throne with great power, authority and splendour, it is your choice.
6. If you fail to believe, which is the ultimate sin, when your body dies you will become a disembodied Ancestor Spirit or Demon with a status in the Satanic realm associated with the evil you have perpetrated in this life. In general this will not be a particularly nice existence. At the end of this age, IF the Almighty loses His Contest with Satan

you will remain on Earth with no motive power, not a pleasant state of affairs. If Satan loses, you will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where, in a moment of terror and torment, you will be utterly destroyed.

It is up to you, I have great certainty that the RIGHT way to live one's life is to serve the Almighty faithfully and qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity. This series of books contains much information geared to assisting you to do this.

I encourage you right now to take a quality decision to serve the Almighty faithfully to the end!

---

## Why Read These Books?

This volume is part of a collection of fifteen books comprising roughly 7,500 pages and well over 1,000 articles that address a huge diversity of issues relating to seeking to draw close to the Almighty. These books include:

1. Commentary on the current state of the Earth and mankind.
2. Commentary on the direction in which mankind is going and what must still happen.
3. Commentary on how things got to be the way they are today.
4. Corrections to widely held errors and statement of important truths.
5. Principles with regard to drawing close to the Almighty.
6. Diverse other topics associated with the subject of developing a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator.

These volumes present in considerable detail my learnings from March 1993 to February 2019 including the outcome of years of prayer, fasting, separation and seeking. I believe that the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing has said that this collection of writings is important and valuable and, accordingly, on that basis, I commend them to you for your consideration and reading.

Much of what is presented in the books is also present on the website at [www.ETI-Ministries.org](http://www.ETI-Ministries.org)

---

## Caution

This volume contains many articles by third parties.

Aspects of these articles are of value while other aspects may be error. It is up to the reader to discern the truths that led to these articles being published on the ETI List versus the untruths that may be present.

Accordingly I must advise caution in reading these texts – I believe that there ARE MANY important truths but that they are intermingled with significant error.

That said, there is considerable information of importance contained in these articles which is why Father has asked me to publish them as part of the complete set of writings.

Note also that since these articles were published my understanding on a number of issues has matured and evolved so my reasons for publishing then may no longer be valid today. This must be seen in the context of the instruction that Father has given me NEVER to go back and edit what I have written or published previously. Again, it is up to you to seek guidance from Father.

These articles are also relevant in that they provide context with regard to how my understanding has evolved so that, if you question my current teachings, you have the opportunity to see that I have potentially passed through areas of what you may consider as truth today in order to arrive at my current position.

This is important in that much of what I claim that Yah has said to me flies in the face of conventional wisdom and teaching including Bible based interpretations and it is important for readers to know what to question with Father.



---

## Companion Volumes

This is Volume 7 in a set which comprises twelve volumes and fifteen books comprising nearly all writings and publications of significance since the start of this ministry.

There are twelve Volumes in the Book Set, fifteen physical books. If you are wanting to really draw close to the Almighty there is a huge amount of learning contained in these books which run to over 7,500 pages on a huge diversity of subjects.

Much of this material was written or recorded under a material anointing and with a material level of leading by the Spirit of Yah and I therefore commend this Book Set to you as a resource that can help you draw closer to the Almighty and better understand what is going on on Earth today.

### Essential Elements Flyers

Having collated the information for the Booklet below I realized I could net down the content to those items that were Essential for a person making a first-time decision to Serve the Almighty to a single A4 sheet with three folds. Similarly, I could net down other items for a person who already believed to help them take the first step on the ladder to becoming a Friend of Yah. These two flyers will be distributed together with the Book Set.

### Critical Elements of Belief Booklet

As I was completing the Book Set below I decided to produce a couple of concise one-page bullet point summaries of key aspects of what I advocate. Over a period of two weeks that extended to a list of about 23 such one-page analyses on all the major areas that I hold opinions on that I think are valuable and from Father. These have been assembled into Booklet form and will be distributed together with the Book Set as well as independently.

Collectively the lists in this document provide a concise way for any person to gain an overview of all the major areas of belief that I consider important. This Booklet will be distributed together with the Book Set and provides an entry point for the Book Set listed below.

### Volume 0:

Some key statements of what I believe plus most recent teachings including teachings from the Radio Programme

that commenced in October 2018 as well as other recent teachings that were written after the first volumes were finalized. Volume 0 also contains the Tables of Contents of all the Volumes in the Set which will facilitate you in finding material of interest. This information is also available on the Website at various levels of accessibility – the Website is fully searchable both with Google Site Search and the Article Search on the Articles Database.

I believe that the material in Volume 0 is the most rounded and most mature of all the material I have created and therefore I recommend Volume 0 as the place to start if you do not have the interest to read the remaining Volumes.

#### **Volume 1:**

Volume 1 contains what I consider to be the most important writings I have originated barring what is contained in Volume 0 which material originated after Volumes 1 to 5 were finalized. Volume 1 includes an Audio Compact Disk of Recommended Worship Songs plus a USB Memory Card containing all articles I have written plus books, audio teachings, videos and the Website. These items are also available on the Website.

There is a lot of important material in Volume 1.

#### **Volume 2:**

All writings between the Day of Atonement 2014 and July 2018. These writings consolidate what I had learned and reported up to 2014 and represents a more mature view of those learnings. There is also a large collection of direct quotes given to me by the Almighty in 2014.

I strongly recommend that you read Volume 2 after reading Volume 1.

#### **Volume 3:**

All the Website Header Articles written in 2014 plus recent articles not included in Volumes 1 and 2. The Website Headers cover a very large diversity of topics – about 700 short to medium length articles.

This volume is well worth reading in terms of getting answers to many questions. All of this material is also available on the USB Memory Card associated with Volume 1 which you can browse on your computer without an Internet connection. This can also be downloaded off the Website.

#### **Volume 4:**

All articles published between the Day of Atonement 2009 and the Day of Atonement 2014. These articles cover a period where my understanding of diverse topics was maturing, particularly adjusting to the Bible NOT being “The Word of God” and Yahooshua {Jesus} NOT being the Almighty in the flesh. Many other topics are addressed.

A useful collection.

#### **Volume 5:**

A collection of eBooks never previously formally published on a range of topics. These were written between 1998 and 2000 with one written between 2004 and 2007. Most of these contain words and doctrine that I have since come to understand to be incorrect, however in all cases there is much in the core message that is relevant and sound.

#### **Volumes 6 to 9:**

Many of the articles published from around Passover 2000 to the Day of Atonement 2009. These articles trace my journey from being a deeply committed Charismatic Christian with numerous powerful and affirming spiritual experiences and believing that the Bible was “The Word of God” and that Jesus (Yahooshua) was the Almighty in the flesh to recognizing that both of these beliefs were false and that we should worship the Almighty only.

If you are a believer who is really seeking to deeply understand the matters of the Almighty, and particularly if you come from a Christian beginning, you may find this collection of writings useful. Start reading with Volume 9 and then read 8, 7 and 6.

I also came to deeply understand that Islam and Judaism are belief sets that are EQUALLY valid to the Almighty and that Christianity is NOT the defining belief set. I now adhere to a set of beliefs that are effectively an interpolation between Christianity, Judaism and Islam.

These articles also trace the Prophetic shifts in the spiritual dispensation during this period including Satan being sentenced to 1,000 years in the Pit in 2003 and the shifts that have followed.

#### **Volume 6**

Writings in 2005 through to the Day of Atonement 2009. During this period I concentrated on secular activities at the

expense of the Ministry and much of what I posted took the form of articles from other sources. During this period I was in a covenant relationship with a woman that was also not supportive of the Ministry. This was also a period of consolidation with regard to my revised understanding of key principles as outlined above.

#### **Volume 7**

Writings in 2003 and 2004. A time of some personal turmoil and struggle. Also consolidating what I had learned in the years before this. In May 2003 I convened the Court of Heaven to Judge Satan and have him sentenced to isolation in the Pit (Abyss) for 1,000 years.

#### **Volume 8**

Writings in 2002. A period of intense learning and consolidation.

#### **Volume 9**

Writings in 2000 and 2001. A period of intense learning. During this period I was learning a lot about the errors of the Christian faith and correcting my learning in those areas. I was also developing my understanding of the way that spiritual affairs operate.

I also learned that the Quran was more inspired than the Bible and that Islam was based on service to the Almighty, Allah being simply the Arabic word for “Elohim” in Hebrew, “Almighty” in English.

This was all preparation for sending Satan to the Pit in May 2003.

#### **Volume 10:**

Transcripts of a series of over 50 audio teachings on Marriage and the Anointed Life and the Almighty’s plan for Marriage to be “Heaven on Earth” recorded in the second part of 2000. Also a series of prophetic messages that provide the lead-in to what is happening in the Spirit realm today. The teachings are also available as audio tracks on USB Memory Card accompanying Volume 1 and also available on the Website.

These teachings, which run to over 1,100 pages have been recently transcribed but I do not have the time and resources to Proof Read them, accordingly they are presented in draft format. Father has, nonetheless stressed to me that they are an extremely important collection of teachings when it comes to understanding the Anointed Life and Marriage.

**Volume 11:**

Strategic Analysis of Life and Marriage. This was undertaken using a Spreadsheet based Strategic Analysis method given to me by Father for use in my business. This provides a highly structured analysis of life and marriage in a way that is directed at enabling us to formulate the best overall approach to a successful life on Earth of which marriage is one of the key components.

---

## Dedication

This volume is dedicated to Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth who is the reason for our existence – commonly but incorrectly referred to as “The LORD” and “God”.

This set has much to say about Yahooshua {Jesus} and is dedicated to him as the most powerful human being in the Universe and Lord of all Human Lords and King of all Human Kings. In this capacity he submits to the Almighty Creator as the ultimate Lord and ultimate King and is seated at the Right Hand of the Almighty WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool.

It is my prayer that through reading what is contained in this book you will draw closer to Yah, the Creator, and, if you do not yet know Him, that you will come to know Him.

On the Earthly Plane, this book is dedicated to Iain Peters who led me back to Father on Friday 12<sup>th</sup> March 1993 and set me on the course that has brought me to the point of publishing these books – Thank you Iain!

It is also dedicated to my parents, Angus and Thelma who laid the foundations in my life that have enabled me to do this work. Also my daughter, Alexandra, who I pray will one day embrace these truths.

Also to Ingrid, Geraldine and Esther who have materially stood by me at different times in my journey and without whom significant components of what I offer in this Book Set would potentially not exist.

Margot has partnered with me and sat with me on Zoom throughout the time these volumes were being compiled and given much encouragement and much prayer. She has also supported, encouraged and coached me with regard to the presentation of the Radio programme. Thank you Margot.

---

## Request for Judgment

The footer to every email I send out when I publish articles today reads:

*May Yah, The Almighty Creator, bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you His peace.*

*May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish.*

I pray this for you and for me as you read this document. The second prayer is particularly important since it gives Father Yah, the Almighty Creator, blanket permission to correct me any time I am in error. This is your best guarantee that what was written from around 2009 onwards IS accurate. That said you must STILL seek Yah for confirmation and clarification with regard to ALL that I have written as I am constantly learning and therefore what I write may be incomplete or not entirely accurate in terms of the greater scheme of things.

---

## **Caveat**

As a general rule Father Yah has impressed on me NOT to go back and edit previous messages. Accordingly you will find that some messages at some level do not agree with others. If I were to start trying to harmonize all my existing writings which run to over 1,000 articles and 13 books, I would stop writing new material. Where you find discrepancies please turn to Father Yah, HE has ALL the answers.

Note that in some of the older writings I was still under the impression that the Bible was the Inspired Word of Yah, Father subsequently corrected this error but I have NOT gone back and changed the documents that use that language in this volume or on the website.

## **Offense**

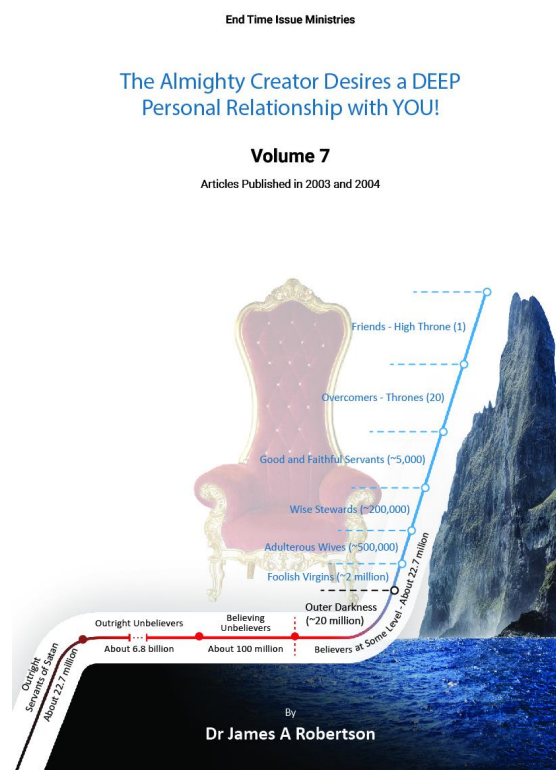
There is much in this book to offend you, particularly if you are a committed believer, I counsel that where you find things that you do NOT understand or agree with that you put those items to one side and move on. In so counselling you I advise that this book is being compiled after years of intense seeking, fasting and close relationship with Father and I testify that the essence of many of the messages IS inspired and accurate



---

## About the Cover

The image on the cover represents the continuum between deep / ALL evil which is Satan on the bottom left to ALL good and ALL truth which is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator, which is on the extreme right.



The jagged steep mountain symbolizes how difficult it is to draw close to Father Yah in the present age and how easy it is to fall from any level through pride, self-righteousness and other sin and error.

This collection of writings and, indeed, all of my writings are about how to move from some position on this curve to the position on the top right which is occupied by people close to Father Yah with the designation of “Friend” being the highest status that any human being can aspire to in this life.

The components of the curve are as follows (statistics are as at 25 December 2015) for ALL religious groups worldwide:

1. Believers at Some Level – about 22.7 million made up of:
  - a. Friends (1) – high throne – put Father Yah first in their lives and serve Him faithfully.

- b. Overcomers (20) – throne – have overcome sin and the temptations of this world.
  - c. Good and Faithful Servants (~5,000) – significant measure of faithful service.
  - d. Wise Stewards (~200,000) – some measure of faithful service.
  - e. Adulterous Wives (~500,000) – some level of infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty but continue in error and unbelief.
  - f. Foolish Virgins (~2 million) – believe but no infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty.
  - g. Outer Darkness (the majority -- ~20 million) – at some level once believed sufficiently to qualify for Heaven but nothing beyond that.
- 2. Believing Unbelievers -- about 100 million – think they believe but so full of error they do not actually believe in the Almighty.
  - 3. Outright Unbelievers -- about 6.8 billion plus, the bulk of the population of the Earth – no awareness of any significance of the existence of the Almighty.
  - 4. Outright Servants of Satan -- about 22.7 million – at some level consciously serving Satan in roughly analogous groupings to those serving the Creator.

It is my hope that by reading this volume and by visiting my website at [www.ETI-Ministries.org](http://www.ETI-Ministries.org) or [www.End-Time-IssueMinistries.org](http://www.End-Time-IssueMinistries.org) you will be challenged to seek to move your life to the top right of the curve and become Father's Friend and qualify for a High Throne in Heaven for Eternity.

I hope that in time this volume will be accompanied by six further collection of my writings – these documents are in course of being compiled and most are available electronically if you would like to email me.

Refer to the articles "[The Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah on Earth Today](#)" and "[Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah elaboration](#)" in Volume 1.

---

## Vocabulary

Throughout this volume I have used vocabulary that you may find unfamiliar. These words have been drawn from the roots of the faith which are most accurately reflected in the language today known as Hebrew which is most directly related to the language that was used at the time of Creation.

This language has rich meaning that is not always accurately translated in English and other modern languages. The meanings and transliterations that I use here are a mixture of what is academically recorded and what I have been shown by Father Yah, the Almighty Creator.

The most commonly occurring words that are used are:

**“Yah”** as in “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” – the true name of the Almighty Creator. Frequently translated “The LORD”. “The LORD” has blasphemous connotations and should never be used to refer to the Creator.

**“Yahooeh”** – most accurate transliteration of the Hebrew phrase which means “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” which is more commonly but inaccurately transliterated as “Yahweh”. Frequently translated “The LORD”. Why a “Yahoo.com” email address takes the Name of the Almighty in vain.

**“Almighty”**, “Mighty One” or “mighty one” depending on context -- commonly but inaccurately translated “God” which has blasphemous connotations.

**“El”** – “Beloved Mighty One” – term of endearment for the Almighty Creator used by those close to Him. Frequently inaccurately translated “God”.

**“Yahooshua”** – meaning “Yah is Salvation” – the correct name of the man commonly referred to as “Jesus” and a common Hebrew name 2,000 years ago.

**“Anointed by the Spirit of Yah”, “Anointing of the Spirit of Yah”, or “Anointed One”** depending on context – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Christ” and incorrectly regarded as another name for Yahooshua {Jesus}. Source of much confusion regarding the identity of Yahooshua – Christ refers to Yah NOT Yahooshua.

**“Qodesh”** – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Holy” which has blasphemous connotations – means “set-apart”, “separated”, “dedicated to the Almighty”.

**“Emissary”** – a senior servant of the Almighty who is sent by the Almighty – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Apostle”. A senior rank on Earth.

**“Spokesman” or “Spokeswoman”** – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Prophet” or “Prophetess” – one who hears the Almighty and speaks on His behalf.

**Names including Yah** – see the article in section 6: “The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible” for detailed discussion of all of these names. It is not possible to fully understand the history of anointed servants without knowing the extent to which the name of Yah is pervasive in that history.

**“Stake”** – Yahooshua died on a length of tree trunk, NOT a “cross” this is borne out by the Greek text. The cross is a Satanic symbol.

**“Assembly”** – commonly but incorrectly translated as “Church”.

**“Pesach”** – commonly translated as “Passover”.

**“Shavuot”** – commonly translated as Pentecost.

There are other words that are used in places in this volume but the above items are the most common words.

Throughout my writings incorrect words are reported in curly brackets in most cases e.g. “{Jesus}”.

---

## Sponsorship

While some donations have been received the vast majority of the time, effort and finances used in the creation of these articles and in the preparation and publication of these articles has come from own endeavours and through the finances of the family units of which I was a member from time to time.

The principal source of funding of these physical volumes has been through my business, James A Robertson and Associates Limited.



This business provides consultancy and management services which provide the revenue that provides me with food, shelter and the finances used in the collation, preparation and publication of these volumes.

The logo is based on the Strategy – Tactics Matrix of Professor Malcolm McDonald. Strategy, which McDonald defines as “doing the RIGHT THINGS” is on the horizontal axis of the matrix and Tactics, which he defines as “doing THINGS RIGHT” is on the vertical axis. It follows that an organization or person who does the RIGHT things WELL will prosper and thrive.

James Robertson and Associates assists clients to do this with regard to business strategy, business information systems and business processes generally.

I have applied this same principle in my walk with the Almighty, constantly seeking to understand what He considers to be the RIGHT things and to do them WELL.

This set of books therefore are a resource to help you live your life such that on the Day of your Judgment you will find

that you have done the RIGHT things WELL in the sight of the Almighty.

For more information see:

<http://www.James-A-Robertson-and-Associates.com/>

and

<https://www.linkedin.com/in/DrJamesARobertson>

In this business the Almighty has taught me a huge amount about business, strategy, ERP, human nature, etc. I would be happy to discuss how we can be of assistance to your organization.

I would like to acknowledge Russel Diniz and Remote Software Solutions who sponsored the uploading of articles from 2014 to 2018 onto the website and Nikita Narvekar who did the work. May the Almighty bless them abundantly.

I would like to acknowledge Sarita Benade who sponsored the printing of Volume 1 to the tune of 1,000 Australian Dollars, may the Almighty bless her abundantly.

---

## Acknowledgements

I would like to acknowledge the following people:

**Geraldine Schoultz** who has been interceding for me and my ministry constantly for many years and who has covered this project with prayer and encouragement.

**Margot Murphy** who has stood by me, encouraged me and prayed for me throughout the time that I was compiling these Volumes. She has also supported, encouraged and coached me with regard to the presentation of the Radio programmes.

**Nikita Narvekar** who collated, sorted, classified and cleansed the articles for Volumes 4 through 10. She has also done substantial work on the Website building webpages and uploading hundreds of articles (she has a Masters in Information Technology and is a Web Designer and Developer. She also revised the covers. I strongly recommend her. May the Almighty bless her abundantly. She can be contacted at:

[contact@sunshell.info](mailto:contact@sunshell.info) or [sunshell.works@gmail.com](mailto:sunshell.works@gmail.com)

**Gratiela Dumitrescu** who created the covers for the books. May the Almighty bless her abundantly. I strongly recommend her, she can be found on Upwork at:

<https://www.upwork.com/freelancers/~0157ad00e64379df31>

**Murtaza Kapaasi** who formatted all Volumes diligently and precisely and is directly responsible for the overall appearance of the text. I strongly recommend him. May the Almighty bless him abundantly. He can be found on Upwork at:

<https://www.upwork.com/freelancers/~017be35721b665562d>

---

## **Apologies for the Formatting of this Volume**

This Volume mostly contains documents forwarded from other sources. As a consequence there were considerable differences in the formatting of the source documents and it has NOT been possible to format this volume to the same standard as earlier volumes in the set.

Please accept my apologies.



---

## Table of Contents

Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator? .....	v
Why Read These Books?.....	vii
Caution.....	viii
Companion Volumes .....	ix
Dedication .....	xiv
Request for Judgment .....	xv
Caveat .....	xvi
About the Cover.....	xvii
Vocabulary.....	xix
Sponsorship .....	xxi
Acknowledgements.....	xxiii
Apologies for the Formatting of this Volume.....	xxiv
Table of Contents .....	xxv
Foreword.....	xxxiv
Preface: An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty.....	xxxvi
Overview of this Volume – Volume 7 in the set .....	xxxix
Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set ...	xl
Published in 2003.....	3
2003.01.1.01 The Sky Really Is Falling.....	3
Saddam Not The Only Bad Guy On The Block .....	4
On Your Marks .....	5
The Best Laid Plans .....	5
The Legacy Of Unleashed Nuclear Power.....	5
Martial Law .....	6
The Last Ultimatum .....	6
Any Other Problems?.....	7
Peace And Safety .....	8
Yahshua {Christ} Had The Same Problem .....	8
The Right Emphasis.....	9

2003.01.1.02 The End Of An Era? Need For Earnest Intercession .....	10
On What Basis Might This Be The End Of An Era? .....	10
Is It True That Nothing Has Happened? .....	11
Well, How Do We Know It Is Now? .....	12
What Exactly Is Going To Happen? .....	12
2003.01.1.03 End of An Era Part 2 -- What Is NOT About To Happen.....	16
Yahshua Is Not About To Appear On The Clouds .....	16
Christ Is Not Synonymous With Messiah .....	17
There Is No Such Thing As A Messiah! .....	18
What Is Going To Happen?.....	19
Appendix A : Scriptures Containing 4899 Maashiyach .....	20
2003.01.D.01. Who Is Yahshua .....	23
2003.01.D.02 Who Is Yahshua Part 2 .....	27
2003.01.D.03 Reformation Not Revival .....	43
2003.01.D.04 The Cup of No Compromise .....	46
2003.01.D.05. The Long Wait - Is It About To End?.....	48
2003.01.D.06 Amazing 1882 Israel Prophecy .....	50
2003.01.D.07 Question Regarding Amazing 1882 Israel Prophecy .....	53
2003.02.1.01.18 February 1993 .....	54
2003.05.1.01 Satan Cast Into The Pit -- Spiritual Warfare -- Next Steps .....	55
2003.05.D.01 Jeremiah's Revelation .....	57
2003.05.D.02 A Different View Of Heaven .....	63
2003.05.D.02 Surprising Discoveries By Jonathan Gray .....	65
2003.07.D.01 Fw Pencil Drawings These Are Beautiful .....	66
2003.11.1.02 Some Very Interesting Information About the History of Mankind That Supports The Scriptures .....	71
<b>Published in 2004 .....</b>	<b>73</b>
2004.01.D.01 About Dinosaurs.....	73
2004.01.D.02 The Passion .....	73
2004.01.D.03 Archaeological Evidence Of Creation And Genesis .....	74
2004.02.1.01 If The Jews Did Not Kill Jesus We Have a Problem .....	75
Some Scriptural Analysis .....	76

2004.03.1.01 Summary Where Will You Spend Eternity? (What Is Required In Order To Qualify To Sit On A High Throne For Eternity?).....	85
2004.06.1.02 Suggested Guidelines For Interpretation Of The Commandments Of The Almighty .....	87
1. Reductio Ad Absurdum .....	89
2. Extreme Value Analysis Or Limit State Analysis.....	91
3. Outcome If In Error .....	92
4. Some Other Considerations.....	93
5 Conclusion.....	98
2004.06.D.01 Choices.....	98
2004.06.D.02 Yeshua.....	100
2004.06.D.03 A Reality Check - Is the "Bible" REALLY the Inerrant Word of the Almighty .....	106
2004.06.D.04 The Hebrew Letter Waw.....	114
2004.06.D.05 No Other Name Whereby Men May Be Saved.....	116
2004.06.D.06 Messiah.....	117
2004.06.D.07 The Name Above All Names These Notes A Few Years Old .....	118
2004.07.1.01 An Overview Of Critical Considerations For Believers In Seeking To Serve The Almighty In This Life And This Age Seeking To Live Life The Way The Almighty Intends It To Be .....	126
1. Context -- Why We Are Here, Where We Come From And Where We Are Going .....	127
2. The Ten Commandments -- How They Apply In The Context Of Living Life The Way The Almighty Intends It To Be -- The Standard Against Which We Are Judged .....	134
3. Some Guiding Principles, Gifts And Tools -- What The Almighty Has Given Us In Order To Make It Possible To Live Life The Way He Intends It To Be .....	141
4. Conclusion.....	144
2004.07.1.03 The Bible Is Not The Word Of Yahooeh .....	145
Introduction.....	146
Did Saul Go To Jerusalem After He Left Damascus Or Not? .....	146
One Or Two Demon Possessed Men .....	148
Two Incompatible Genealogies .....	148
Did Satan Or Yahweh Cause David To Number Israel.....	150
Conclusion?.....	151
2004.07.D.01 The 2 Secrets Of Revival ~ by Andrew Strom.....	151
2004.07.D.02 Vision Of The Glory Of God.....	156

2004.07.D.03 Fw Long, But If Sincere This Will Change Your Life .....	161
2004.07.D.05 Restored Name Bible .....	162
2004.07.D.06 Questions About References To Yahooshua {Jesus} .....	165
2004.07.D.07 Further Thoughts On _Revival_ Is Not Enough .....	167
2004.07.D.08 To James In The Love Of Yahooshua .....	170
2004.07.D.09 What Name Was Written In Luke 1 .....	171
2004.07.D.10 The Parable Of The Leaven .....	172
2004.07.D.11 Essential Questions For Every Believer .....	175
2004.07.D.12 An Important Analysis Of Who Yahooshua Actually Is .....	177
2004.07.D.13 Some Questions About Attitude .....	180
2004.07.D.14 Correction -- The Parable Of The Leaven .....	181
2004.07.D.15. What Are You Going To Do About It -- Essential Prayers .....	181
2004.07.D.16 Feedback re -- An Important Analysis of Who Yahooshua Actually Is .....	182
2004.07.D.17. Comment On Correction -- The Parable Of The Leaven .....	184
2004.07.D.18 Appeal For Support Regarding Removal Of Religious Broadcasts In The USA .....	185
2004.07.D.20_ Further Feedback Re -- An Important Analysis Of Who Yahooshua Actually Is ....	188
2004.07.D.21. If Jesus Is God Then Why .....	190
1) Right Hand .....	191
2) Greater Works .....	191
3) One With The Father .....	191
4) Other Men Not The Almighty .....	191
5) My Father In Me .....	192
6) Spirit Of The Almighty On Yahooshua .....	192
7) What Was The Point .....	192
Conclusion .....	193
2004.07.D.22. Some Challenging Answers To Some Challenging Questions .....	193
1) Do The Names Matter? .....	194
2) Does Christmas Matter? .....	194
Conclusion .....	195
2004.07.D.25. Something Very Different .....	195
2004.07.D.26. Many Will Say To Me In That Day .....	198
Scriptural references with relevance to this message .....	201

2004.07.D.27. Response To Comment On If Jesus IS God Then Why? .....	202
2004.07.D.28. Comment On One Time I Decided To Become A Belly-Dancer .....	204
2004.07.D.29. How Shall I Inherit Eternal Life .....	205
2004.07.D.30 Alternative Opinion -- How Shall I Inherit Eternal Life .....	208
2004.07.D.31 Further Comment In Response To -- How Shall I Inherit Eternal Life.....	212
2004.07.D.32. A Vision Of Holiness.....	213
JULIE'S EXPERIENCE - August 9, 2004: .....	214
2004.07.D.33. The Covenant Made Through Yahooshua .....	217
2004.07.D.34 About the Covenant Through Yahooshua .....	220
2004.07.D.35. About Immersion.....	221
2004.07.D.36. More On -- How Shall I Inherit Eternal Life.....	224
2004.07.D.37. Our Savior's Name Coded In.....	225
2009.09.1.04. How Do We Hear The Almighty? .....	226
Humans Communicate Primarily By The Spoken And Written Word (Language).....	226
Many / Most Rely On Others To Know The Almighty.....	227
Why Should The Almighty Not Speak Today? .....	227
There Are Major Challenges To Hearing The Almighty Clearly.....	227
We Do Not Know What We Do Not Know.....	227
Why Is There So Much Difference .....	227
The Almighty Is A Spirit.....	228
Demonic Spirits Interfere.....	228
Other Spirit-To-Spirit Communication.....	228
Cast Demons And Satanic Messengers Into The Pit For A Thousand Years .....	228
Translation By The Soul .....	228
Translation And Activation By The Mind .....	228
"Programming" Of Memory.....	228
Translation By The Mind Is Filtered .....	229
Mercy And Grace .....	229
Reprogramming Damages The Brain .....	229
There Are Limits On The Rate Of Change .....	229
All Humans Have This Problem.....	230
Yahooshua Had Unique Attributes .....	230
Programming In The Womb .....	230

No Humans, Including Prophets, Are Infallible .....	230
All People Are Subject To The Filtering Of Their Minds .....	230
This Is Not A Cause For Concern .....	231
Father, Please Soften My Heart .....	231
The Father Will Speak Through Others .....	231
The "Bible" Is An Important Resource .....	231
There Is No Absolute Source Of Truth Created Or Presented By Any Human Being .....	231
Every Person On Earth Is A Potential Source Of Truth We Lack .....	232
Each Of Us Is Individually Responsible For What We Believe .....	232
Conclusion .....	232
2004.09.1.08. What Is The Word Of The Almighty? .....	233
Clarification -- The "Bible" Is Important .....	233
Problems If The Bible Is The Word .....	234
The Almighty And Eternity Are Incomprehensibly Large .....	235
One Body .....	236
Seventy Facets Of The Words Of The Almighty .....	237
The Almighty Has Not Frequently Spoken Out Loud To Mankind .....	237
People Asked The Almighty To Stop Speaking Directly .....	237
The Almighty Has Personally Written Very Little .....	237
The Debate Is Actually About The Word "Word" .....	238
Language Is Intended To Be Precise .....	239
The Manner In Which Men Report What The Almighty Says .....	239
Spirit To Spirit .....	239
Impact Of Spiritual And Psychological Contamination .....	239
Cultural And Linguistic Bias .....	239
Complexity And Difficulty Of Communication Between The Almighty And Humans .....	239
Non-Verbal Communications .....	240
Interpreting Communication From The Almighty -- "The Word Of The Almighty" .....	240
Level Of Inspiration .....	240
Accuracy Of Transmission .....	241
Truth Versus Error .....	242
Veiled Versus Clear .....	243
The Words Of The Almighty Are Spirit And Life .....	244
Categories Of Knowledge .....	245

Conclusion.....	256
2004.09.1.09 Essential Principles Of Serving The Almighty .....	257
1. Love Yah The Eternally Self Existing.....	257
2. Walk By Faith .....	257
3. Love Your Neighbours And Your Enemies .....	257
4. Commit Your Ways In All Things.....	257
5. Be Willing To Learn Difficult New Things.....	258
6. Deep Knowledge And Practice Of The Covenants .....	258
7. Build Your House.....	258
Conclusion.....	259
2004.09.1.11. Essential Principles In Seeking A Valid Sign From The Almighty .....	259
A Sign Is Just That -- A Sign .....	260
A Valid Sign Requires A Valid Question .....	260
Do Not Talk About Your Sign Before You Receive It.....	260
A Third Party Should Be Able To Agree.....	261
A Sign Should Be Supernatural .....	261
No Sign Is Not A Sign -- The Almighty Is Not Obligated To Give You A Sign .....	261
Ask In Faith Without Doubting And In Humility .....	261
Signs Involving Third Parties May Be Invalid .....	262
Valid Signs Do Not Rely On Your Judgment.....	262
Asking For A Sign Carries With It Responsibility .....	263
Signs Depend On Your Maturity .....	263
Conclusion.....	264
2004.09.1.12 Fresh Fire The Essence Of Seeking And Serving The Almighty.....	264
My Experience .....	264
Observations.....	266
Suggested Prayers.....	268
Conclusion.....	269
2004.09.D.01. Rick Joyner On The 'Apostolic' Movement .....	269
2004.09.D.02 REVIVAL!! - Africa, Asia, Latin America.....	272
2004.09.D.05 Comment On The Bible Is NOT The Word Of The Almighty .....	275
2004.09.D.06.Further Comment On The Bible Is Not The Word Of The Almighty .....	279
2004.09.D.06b. Day of Atonement and Feast of Tabernacles .....	284

2004.09.D.08 Satan Does Not Play Fair .....	285
How Are Curses Broken? .....	287
Casting Out Tony's Demons .....	288
2004.09.D.09 About Unclean Meats and Related Issues .....	289
2004.09.D.10. Undoing Church Abuse - A True Story.....	290
2004.09.D.10b. Day Of Atonement And Feast Of Tabernacles .....	292
This is a day of ATONEMENT, the emphasis is on the process. ....	292
About Tabernacles -- For Information, Starts Next Thursday .....	293
2004.10.1.05. What Is The Covenant (Contract) .....	294
What Is The Covenant (Contract)? .....	294
Conclusion .....	300
2004.10.1.06. What Is A Son.....	300
2004.10.1.07 What IS the Mark of the Beast? .....	301
2004.10.1.08 Knowledge Of The Covenant Of Yahooshua Brings Accountability.....	306
2004.10.1.09. Spiritual Categories Of Those Who Dwell On Earth Today.....	307
2004.10.D.01 Comment On What Is The Word Of The Almighty.....	309
2004.10.D.02. If You Love Yah Keep His Commandments .....	311
2004.10.D.03. Re Messiah Christ.....	312
2004.10.D.05. If You Don't Know What You Don't Know You Don't Know What You Don't Know .....	317
2004.10.D.05b. Tent Making Essential Knowledge for Effective Business Application of IT .....	318
2004.10.D.10 Clarification Worship Versus Partners With Yah.....	339
2004.10.D.11 Repentance .....	340
2004.10.D.12.Some Questions For Me.....	341
2004.10.D.13. Why Doesn't Yah Tell Me Straight! .....	341
Demons .....	343
Commandments.....	343
Soul Force And Other Objects .....	343
Language And Other Constraints .....	343
Complexity .....	343
Other .....	343
Conclusion .....	344



2004.11.D.01. Who Was / Is Yahooshua .....	344
2004.11.D.02. Your Heavenly Bank Account.....	345
2004.11.D.04. Who Said He Was A Prophet In Revelation 22 .....	347
2004.11.D.05. This Makes You Think! .....	349
2004.11.D.05b. Letter to the Author of - Messiah Conspiracy Vol 1 .....	350
"Rediscovering the Hebrew name of Jesus after two millennia of scandal" .....	352
"His real name was Yehoshua" .....	352
His Name will be revealed and made known. ....	356
2004.11.D.06. Judging .....	356
1) Interpretation of teaching / doctrine / writings. ....	357
2) Manifest sin that clearly violates the commandments. ....	358
The Fallen State Of Man .....	358
Error Is Subject To Change.....	359
2004.11.D.07. Love.....	359
2004.11.D.08. The Power Of Words .....	361
2004.11.D.09. Angelo a Hearing Impaired Beggar on a High Throne in Heaven for Eternity .....	362
2004.11.D.10. Allah In The Writings {the bible}.....	366
2004.11.D.11. The False Pen of the Scribe.....	372
2004.11.D.12 Some Harsh Warnings From The Writings.....	373
2004.11.D.13. All Truth .....	375
2004.11.D.14 Legalism Versus Obedience .....	376
2004.12.D.01. Comment On Allah In The Writings {the bible} .....	376
2004.12.D.02. Forgotten Yah's Name For Baal (the LORD).....	386
2004.12.D.03. The Exiles to Babylon were Believers .....	386
2004.12.D.04 Comment On Forgotten Yah's Name For Baal (the LORD) .....	387
2004.12.D.05 New Stock Of Books -- Ark Of The Covenant, Dead Men's Secrets, etc .....	387
<b>Conclusion .....</b>	<b>390</b>

---

## Foreword

On Friday 12<sup>th</sup> March 1993, having been awake all night running strategic processes to try and figure out why my life was such a mess and figuring out the most reliable way to kill myself the Almighty spoke to me audibly from within the room and said *"Phone Iain Peters, he has something you need"*.

I had been in an adulterous relationship with another man's wife for two years. During that time we made love passionately and considerably hundreds of times but we never spoke of love – I believed I loved my wife and therefore could not love another woman. When the affair was exposed and I was forced to part company with my mistress who was also my personal assistant, I was devastated to learn that I was massively in love with her such that I could not visualize living without her and so I was seriously considering suicide.

I had been a believer, albeit a nominal believer, since I was confirmed in the Anglican Church at the age of around 13 years old and had been a server or Altar Boy from the age of nineteen for about six years. Eventually I became alienated from the church by the hypocrisy and teachings that did not make sense and so I walked away and progressively backslid to a point where I entered into adultery.

After the Almighty spoke to me I phoned Iain and he invited me to have dinner with him. After dinner he shared with me his living relationship with the Almighty in which prayers were answered and he experienced healing and divine provision. He lead me in prayer to rededicate myself to serving the Almighty.

Iain took me to his church and pointed me in the direction that I have followed ever since.

At that time I understood that my intellect had set me on a course that was headed for destruction and that if I had succeeded in killing myself at that time I would have found myself in Hell. I repented deeply and set myself to seeking to know the Almighty. I reasoned that He was the creator of all things and was therefore the Master Engineer and that, accordingly He would not expect me to compromise my Engineering rigour and disciplines in order to understand Him. Accordingly I set about learning about Him in a rigorous and disciplined fashion asking masses of questions.

Progressively over the years I came to understand that the Church and mankind generally were full of error and, increasingly I came to rely on hearing directly from our Father in Heaven.

The road was a difficult one with numerous pitfalls and traps and lots of painful lessons but, somehow, I have managed to stay more or less on track through all of this.

In 2000 I fasted seriously for the first time and started to receive dramatic revelation. This has continued with another program of fasts in 2010 and again in 2013 and 2014 leading to a point where I was extremely close to Father just before the Day of Atonement in 2014 which is when the two core articles in this volume were written – *"The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!"* and *"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator"*.

From 2000 onwards I published regularly on various email lists and in 2013-14 my wife at the time, Ester, helped me to build the present website, <http://www.ETI-Ministries.org>

During this journey I increasingly came to understand that the Creator, His True Name is “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing”, had created us to be His Friends and to work with us in discovering and learning about His Creation but that as a consequence of the fall of man virtually no human beings knew this let alone sought it with commitment. This understanding culminated in my decision to write the two articles above and that, in turn, has led to the creation of this volume in the hope that I will challenge a few people to seek to become TRUE FRIENDS of the Almighty.

I commend this volume to you as containing articles most of which were written under a significant anointing and with a significant level of inspiration and I pray that the study of this material will stimulate YOU to seek to become a FRIEND of Yah. I pray that I will soon be able to publish additional volumes and encourage you to contact me to obtain copies.

*May Father bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you.*

*May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish.*

Warm regards and blessings,  
James



**James Robertson**  
End Time Issue Ministries  
Emissary and Spokesman of Yah  
London  
**18 March 2019**

Website : <http://www.ETI-Ministries.org> and <http://end-time-issueministries.org/>

YouTube on the Global Flood: <http://www.YouTube.com/user/ProofOfGlobalFlood>

SlideShare Flood Presentations: [http://www.slideshare.net/End\\_Time\\_Issue\\_Ministries](http://www.slideshare.net/End_Time_Issue_Ministries)

Facebook: <https://www.facebook.com/profile.php?id=100006994485801>

---

# Preface: An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty

Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator says:

*"I am the most rational and understandable being in existence and yet the religious cranks and bible punchers have caused people to view me as irrational, unreasonable and nonsensical and therefore NOT worthy of rational consideration!"*

And

*"People insist on force-fitting me into their boxes according to their limited understanding and incomplete knowledge, instead of seeking to understand me and conform to me"*

This volume is the culmination of applying Engineering Principles to the matters of the Almighty Creator since 1993



I have been designing and making things that work since about the age of five, I have a Bachelors Honours degree in Engineering and a PhD in Engineering and have been a registered Professional Engineer for many years.

I hold that Engineering is very robust and demanding -- things, whether machines, buildings, bridges, computer software, etc ONLY work if they are exactly designed, exactly built and

exactly operated -- Engineering as an occupation and a way of doing things focusses on designing and building things that work reliably and sustainably for the design life of that item.

Between the age of around 24 and the age of 40 I became increasingly disillusioned with religion because it did NOT satisfy my requirements for rigour, precision, ability to be understood, etc. By rejecting the sloppy approach of established religion I made the mistake of also almost entirely rejecting the Creator as NOT existing, a mistake that many logical, thinking people make.

In March 1993, on the point of killing myself, the Almighty spoke to me audibly as described elsewhere in this Volume and I turned back to Him who had spoken to me.

In doing this I took a decision that since He had created everything with such obvious precision it was clear that He would NOT require me to compromise my Engineering ways of thinking and analysing and I therefore set about learning about Him on the basis that:

1. he is an Engineer amongst all His other talents and abilities;
2. therefore everything He does is logical and able to be understood;

3. He is willing and able to answer EVERY sincere, probing, inquiring question seeking after understanding.

He has operated with me on this basis now for over 24 years at time of writing (September 2017 -- age sixty three) and I commend this approach to anyone who is seeking truth and particularly to those sceptics who are highly educated and have been turned off belief in the Almighty as a consequence of the irrational and illogical teachings of institutional religion.

I hold that Engineering is one of the most demanding occupations on the planet today, make a mistake and buildings collapse, systems fail. The world of structures, machines, electronics, software is extremely unforgiving and therefore the level of rigor that Engineers perform adopt is great. I decided that the Almighty would NOT expect me to compromise on my Engineering rigor even a little bit and therefore EVERYTHING was capable of rigorous analysis and understanding.

In over 24 years I have NEVER found reason to go back on or question this decision.

I also chose to rely on the Almighty Himself to guide me.

Yes I would learn from people BUT, when I did NOT understand what they said or what they said did not work, I would ALWAYS turn to Him for answers. I have slipped on this a few times and relied on men BUT nearly ALL the time I have relied on Him to teach me. In the process I have come to understand that just about everything that the church teaches is massively in error and at odds with the truths of the Almighty, just as was the case in the days of Yahooshua {Jesus}.

Since 2000 almost all my learning has been directly from Him with other humans providing occasional snippets of information.

What is presented on my website and in this Volume is founded on these two principles:

1. Engineering rigour;
2. Answers directly from the Almighty.

This is underpinned by an intense personal experiential knowledge of the existence of the Almighty Creator grounded in His deep desire to have a DEEP personal relationship with each one of us AND to talk to us and counsel us and guide us in EVERYTHING.

He is JUST as interested in your areas of expertise and interest as you are. He created each one of us to walk with Him and talk with Him.

When considering what you find in this Volume and those that I hope will follow it, please keep in mind that you should NEVER follow me or ANY other human, follow ONLY Yah. It is up to YOU what you take from this Volume, you must exercise your intellect – by all means learn from my example and my teachings BUT always follow Yah alone!

Be aware that I am human and fallible and come from the same background of gross error as everyone else on this planet and, accordingly, my understanding today may still be skewed to some extent. That said, in many cases my understanding today is very different to what it was ten years ago or even more recently. Accordingly my recent articles may differ materially from earlier articles on the same subject. The more recent articles are generally more accurate.

At the end of the day YOU must discern what is truth and what is error in this Volume -- you are accountable for what you believe on the Day of Judgment and for what you do with what you read.

Should you find issues you disagree with you are welcome to contact me.

That said I testify that I have spent thousands of hours seeking to draw close to Father and that I have prayed regularly to be shown the level of my present deception and how to correct it and asked for judgement for sin so I DO have a high level of confidence that much of what is in this Volume IS largely given by Him and can be trusted.

I pray that as you read this Volume you will find reasons to draw closer to Him, that you will find answers to difficult questions and that your intellect will be challenged in the satisfying way that mine has been.

**James Robertson BSc (Eng), PhD**  
PrEng (Retired), LtCol (Retired)

---

## Overview of this Volume – Volume 7 in the set

This volume contains most of the articles that I published in 2003 and 2004.

This was a time when I was actively working to re-establish my business while at the same time keeping the Ministry Active. I was also consolidating my understanding of the critical truths that I had learned in 2001 and 2002 relating to the true identity of Yahooshua {Jesus} and the reality of the Bible NOT being “The Word of God”. On 3 May 2003 I asked for the Court of Heaven to be convened, called for the arrest of Satan, read out the charges against him and requested and was granted that Satan be confined in the Pit (Abyss) for 1,000 years for his sins against mankind and the Almighty.

It had taken a very considerable investment of time and money to get to this point and post this event I had to return to secular activities on an increased scale to support myself and my family. The next years were challenging from both a secular and a spiritual perspective so what was written during this period is not as anointed and not as inspired as the writings during 2000 through 2002 and 2013 through 2014.

I believe that most of the articles in this time are reasonably accurate but they were not inspired to the same extent that many of the articles in earlier years and later years were.

This document is intended to help you on your journey to learn about Father Yah and build a deep relationship with Him.

---

## **Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set**

In support of this Volume and the other Volumes in the series Volume 1 also contains an Audio Compact Disc with copies of the recommended worship songs with doctrinally erroneous elements removed as far as possible and accompanied with corrected listings of the words that are used in the songs.

The Worship songs plus corrected wording are also available at:

<https://www.eti-ministries.org/recommended-worship-songs>

Volume 1 also contains a USB Memory Card which contains considerable data including a full copy of the Website that you can browse on your computer without an Internet connection. An almost complete set of all the articles and books that I have ever written on the matters of the Almighty is also contained on the Memory Card. All the audio recordings from which the audio transcripts were extracted are also contained on the Memory Card.

All volumes of this book in various formats, the content of the CD and the contents of the Memory Card can be downloaded from the webpage

<https://www.eti-ministries.org/compilation-of-all-writings-to-2019>

Email me at [CD\\_and\\_Memory\\_Stick@ETI-Ministries.org](mailto:CD_and_Memory_Stick@ETI-Ministries.org) to obtain a copy of these items if the Weblinks do not work.

Together with Volume 1 is also distributed a set of two DVD's with 11 Videos relating to “Proof of a Global Flood” – this set provides powerful evidence of the reality of the Flood, how it happened, where the water came from and where the water went.



---

# **The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!**

**Volume 7**

**Articles Published in 2003 and 2004**

---

This page is intentionally kept blank.

---

## Published in 2003

This section presents articles published during 2003.

### 2003.01.1.01 The Sky Really Is Falling

From: "Don Hawley" <[donhawley1@attbi.com](mailto:donhawley1@attbi.com)>

#### THE SKY REALLY IS FALLING!

*Don Hawley*

December 30, 2002

I'm sure some are going to refer to me as "Chicken Little," but I feel I must share my thinking in any case. At least we won't have to wait long to find out if I am entirely off base.

I believe that in less than 60 days unprecedented forces of chaos and catastrophe will be unleashed at a number of points around the world. This will result in a chain of events that no human being, or coalition of human beings, will be able to reign in.

Although there is still talk about our military buildup in the Middle East being merely to force Saddam Hussein into rationality, don't believe it. Hussein is inherently irrational, and regardless of what the United Nations says or does not say, the United States is going to war. It is only a matter of when.

The focal point just now, of course, is the imminent invasion of Iraq by military forces led by the United States of America. Now that Christmas is past, just barely, thousands of American troops are being called up for immediate deployment to the Middle East. In many cases, their war equipment is already there ready and waiting.

The aircraft carrier George Washington just arrived December 20 at the Norfolk Naval Station, following six months of duty in the Persian Gulf. After only 7 days in which to resupply, it has been ordered right back to the Middle East. This past week the Pentagon issued orders for the Navy to have two aircraft carrier battle groups and two amphibious assault groups ready to sail to the seas around Iraq within 96 hours after a certain date in January.

This week the USS Comfort, a 1,000-bed hospital ship, will leave Baltimore for the upcoming battle zone.

Five US-based combat air wings have received orders to prepare to deploy.

As might have been expected, this week Saudi Arabia notified the US that it could use its air bases and its state-of-the-art command center for the war. They may have been prodded by Kurdish sources reporting Iraqi Republic Guard elite units armed with short-range missiles are deployed at the Iraqi-Syrian-Jordan border junction and along the Saudi frontier. Saddam didn't hesitate to destroy the

Kuwaiti oil fields, and if he thinks he is going down neither would he hesitate to take out the Saudi fields as well.

In 1995 Saddam's son-in-law defected to Jordan. There he acknowledged Iraq had brewed thousands of gallons of deadly germs and toxins, loading them into bombs, missile warheads and rockets.

(Unfortunately, the son-in-law accepted Saddam's gentle promise that all was forgiven and he could now come home. He was murdered within 24 hours of arriving back in Iraq. So much for trusting Saddam about anything.)

Iraq claimed it destroyed all its biological weapons, but UN weapons inspectors concluded in 1999 that probably was a lie because Saddam's scientists could have made thousands of gallons of biological weapons without declaring them.

Secretary of State Colin Powell recently said, "Before the inspectors were forced to leave Iraq, they concluded that Iraq could have produced 26,000 liters of anthrax. That is three times the amount Iraq had declared. Yet the Iraqi declaration is silent on this stockpile, which alone would be enough to kill several million people."

Every day 21,000 shipping containers arrive in US ports, each one 40 feet long and capable of holding the contents of a private home. Less than 2 percent of those shipping containers are screened for dangerous contents! Surely terrorists must be taking advantage of this serious lapse in our national security.

Thinking people agreed that as a result of the murderous September 11 attack "nothing would ever be the same again." True, but in spite of the terror of that day it was only a hiccup compared to what lies ahead.

### **SADDAM NOT THE ONLY BAD GUY ON THE BLOCK**

In many respects North Korea poses a greater danger than Iraq. It's supreme one-man dictator, Kim Chong-I, is as nutty as Saddam Hussein. North Korea has 600 to 700 missiles capable of hitting South Korea and Japan with nuclear and conventional weapons, and they lie inside reinforced bunkers and atop launchers that can be driven from one place to another to avoid detection.

According to the Washington Post, North Korea has rocket launchers capable of pounding South Korea's capital with conventional artillery, as well as chemical and biological weapons. They are clustered near the demilitarized zone that has separated the two halves of the Korean peninsula since the end of the Korean War.

This rogue nation also has about 3,700 tanks, and about 700 outmoded but effective 1960s-era Soviet-built fighter jets. It also has 1 million uniformed soldiers--the third largest standing army in the world--along with 8 million reserves.

A month of work already begun should bring North Korea's nuclear reactor back on line, and its cooling pond is already stocked with enough spent fuel rods to build three to six nuclear bombs. The CIA estimates that before the plant was shut down enough plutonium was produced to manufacture one or two nuclear warheads now in storage.

North Korea has 500 to 600 Scud missiles capable of reaching targets 150 and 300 miles away. In 1993 it tested its No Dong missile, expanding its reach to 800 miles, thus bringing Japan into range. In 1998

it test-fired a Taep Dong-1 missile 200 miles right over Japan into the Pacific. US intelligence just discovered a third-stage missile broke into pieces only after travelling 3,450 miles down range.

Another report I read claimed that North Korean missiles could reach the western coast of the US--like Portland, OR, where I live.

When president, Clinton said the US would "destroy" North Korea's nuclear reactors if they didn't shut them down. Now that they are bringing them back on line, do you imagine President Bush is going to take a less serious stand? Our nation's present talk about "diplomatic solutions" is only to defuse the crisis until after the invasion of Iraq.

## **ON YOUR MARKS**

There is no law that says action has to wait for America's major thrust. It has been publically announced that Turkey has 70,000 troops posed to make a thrust from the north through Kurdish territory toward Baghdad, and that action may precede the invasion by US forces.

There are fresh warnings of Palestinian plans to open a second front in advance of war on Iraq.

And Al Quida could choose to initiate worldwide terrorist attacks earlier in an attempt to thwart the US invasion.

"The U.S. war plan for a possible attack on Iraq, which has been almost a year in the making, calls for a fast-moving ground attack without an overwhelming number of reinforcements on hand. Instead, some follow-on troops would be flown into Iraq from outside the region. Among othe things, this 'rolling start' would seek to achieve tactical surprise by launching an attack before the U.S. military appears ready to do so." Washington Post.

If it happens to coincide with US war plans, January 27 may turn out to be a key date. That is the time when Inspector Blix is scheduled to make his first complete report to the Security Council on Iraq's compliance. That falls well within the optimal window for a winter attack on Iraq.

## **THE BEST LAID PLANS**

Just when the US had its invasion plans pretty well set, word has come of a new approach by Iraq that could change everything.

It was assumed that Saddam would immediately retaliate against invasion forces by sending a hail of missiles fitted with chemical, biological--or even nuclear--warheads against main cities in Israel and the Gulf region, as well as Kuwait's and Saudi Arabia's oil fields. Instead, they plan to wait until the Americans start invading Iraq, and then strike hard with unconventional weapons delivered from the air over the Red Sea and the Gulf of Aqaba, striking US warships positioned to send cruise missiles against Baghdad and Tikrit. Saddam hopes this will cut off the American supply route by sea, and force Americans to fall back.

American fighters and surveillance craft units have already sped to an air base in the Sinai.

## **THE LEGACY OF UNLEASHED NUCLEAR POWER**

Lest we forget the potential of nuclear disaster, note the plans to deal with the world's worst nuclear accident. On April 26, 1986, an out-of-control nuclear reaction blew off the roof of a steel building and

spewed tons of radioactive material into the air, releasing 30 to 40 times as much radioactivity as the Hiroshima and Nagasaki atomic bombs combined in 1945.

Thirty workers died immediately at the facility, and 135,000 people were evacuated from the area. Now, 16 years later, the consequences are still being felt.

In the six months immediately following the explosion, the Soviets erected a temporary structure they called the "sarcophagus," but within ten years it was leaking and threatening collapse. Now, with several nations working together, they plan to cover the entire site with the largest moving structure ever built. This steel arch will be as high as a 35-story building, covering an area as large as three football fields. They hope the \$768 million project will last 100 years, or long enough for the Ukrainian government to prepare a permanent storage facility for the 200 tons of uranium inside.

We've been talking about just one nuclear accident. Can you imagine the result of a multi-nation nuclear war? Would that call for a steel cover for the entire globe!

## **MARTIAL LAW**

In the 50s when I was living in Karachi, Pakistan, I was startled to find a banner headline on my morning newspaper reading, "CONSTITUTION ABROGATED!" In other words, the country was under martial law, and immediately a pall of fear descended over the entire nation. Corruption had been rampant, but now no one dared deviate a hair's breadth. Under martial law the military could pick up anyone without restraint, and trials conducted rapidly and secretly without recourse. The death penalty could easily be imposed.

I believe that one day before too long the great cities of American will be subjected to rioting that no local police force could deal with, not even the National Guard. It will be necessary to declare martial law on a national basis. In fact, retired Army Gen. Wayne A. Downing, President Bush's deputy national security advisor for counterterrorism until July 8, has said, "The United States may have to declare martial law someday in the case of a devastating attack with weapons of mass destruction causing tens of thousands of casualties. This could mean that the military would be given the authority to impose curfews, protect businesses and communities, even make arrests."

Are you aware that as you read this some of the top US government managers are residing in a bunker deep underground and far from Washington? The personnel there are rotated regularly so as to maintain the nucleus of a "continuity of government" in the face of devastating attack on our nation utilizing weapons of mass destruction.

## **THE LAST ULTIMATUM**

Saturday, December 21--or Sunday, December 22--Syrian president Bashar Assad had a secret rendezvous with Iraqi ruler Saddam Hussein in Baghdad. He brought with him President Bush's final ultimatum, consisting of nine hard-nosed main points.

"As a token of good faith, the United States postpones until January 1, the dispatch of half the ground, air and naval forces assigned to the war against Iraq--some 50,000 combat troops--to join the strength already posted in the region. It also freezes the call up of reserves for auxiliary units, such as the National Guard. This call-up would potentially raise the number of Americans under arms to 250,000.

"The United States does not expect a reply to its ultimatum, nor will it enter into direct or indirect negotiations on its terms. Saddam can take it or leave it.

"If those terms are not met by New Year's Day, the United States will order the next batch of fighting men to leave for their war stations in the Persian Gulf. The US campaign on Iraq will be deemed to have been launched." DEBKAfile for Monday, December 30, 2002 (<http://www.debka.com>)

I do not believe that Saddam will back down, but he likely is the type to run if totally cornered. Construction has been speeded up on a lavish compound in Libya the locals call "Saddam City."

### **ANY OTHER PROBLEMS?**

Of course, if we could be certain that war would not break out, then we would be home free, right? Or do we have other problems as well.

Consider:

1. On November 29, 2002, the Oregonian warned, "Millions in Zimbabwe will face starvation unless the government increases its food imports, the World Food Program said Thursday, warning the country's humanitarian crisis was growing at a 'dangerously rapid pace.'"
2. Nature seems to be on a rampage with some areas recording unprecedented dryness, while others are suffering from unprecedented precipitation. El Nino is affecting the jet stream, unleashing severe weather patterns.
3. A recent study suggests that human activities are threatening to wipe out as many as one-half of the Earth's plant species. Oregonian, Nov. 1, 2002
4. In its last budget outlook in August, 2002, the budget office said the American government should have a \$185 billion surplus in 2012. Now the new estimate is for a nearly \$900 billion budget deficit in 10 years. (Reuters) The stock market is hanging by a thread, and the coming economic collapse will be global. Already many states are facing bankruptcy, and the federal government is in no condition to bail them out.
5. An August 12 report from London stated, "A two-mile-thick cloud of pollution shrouding southern Asia is threatening the lives of millions of people in the region and could have an impact much farther afield, according to a United Nations-sponsored study . . . The lives of millions of people were at risk from drought and flooding as rainfall patterns were radically altered, with dire implications for economic growth and health." There are limits as to how far we can go in polluting our own planet.
6. Manufacturing employment in America is the lowest it has been in 40 years. During the Christmas shopping season I went looking for a present for my wife. I looked at many sweaters in the lady's department, and not a one of them had been made in the United States.

I could go on, but perhaps you get the picture. Many negative forces, each one a serious threat, are converging on our present generation. And remember, what we will be observing is only the visible part of the last great conflict between the forces of good and evil.

Many Christians have the idea that things are going to wind up in a nice orderly fashion with no loose ends. The gospel will saturate each nation, there will be a Christian church in every village, each Bible

prophecy will be realized as anticipated, etc. Such thinking is not biblical. Yahshua {Jesus} plainly stated that he would arrive suddenly at such a time as we "think not." His arrival will be an unexpected intervention, and there will be much of what to us would appear to be unfinished business.

## **PEACE AND SAFETY**

In light of the dire events I have forecast, I feel a need to discuss again the matter of "peace and safety."

Our Mighty One {God} is a Mighty One {God} of peace and safety, and it is natural for us to desire such a state of being. The Garden of Eden was a peaceful place where mankind could feel completely safe.

(It is ironic that, according to Scripture, the Garden of Eden must have been located near present day Baghdad!)

Yah {God} wanted Adam and Eve to enjoy their blessings forever, so he warned them sternly about possible loss through disobedience. He said, "You may freely eat any fruit in the garden except fruit from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. If you eat of its fruit, you will surely die." Gen. 2:16, 17.

Since Adam and Eve had never seen anything die, they knew little about it. However, I'm sure Yah {God} made it plain that death was something terrible. It was not good news. It was at this point that the very first "peace and safety" cry was given to contradict Yah's {God's} clear word.

"You won't die!" the serpent hissed." Vs. 4.

In fact, as is often the case, a time of joy and enlightenment should be expected instead.

"Yah {God} knows that your eyes will be opened when you eat it. You will become just like Yah {God}, knowing everything, both good and evil. Vs. 5.

Yah {God} chose Jeremiah to bring a stern and difficult message to his people, but there were other prophetic voices in the land as well.

"A horrible and shocking thing has happened in this land--the prophets give false prophecies, and the priests rule with an iron hand. And worse yet, my people like it that way! But what will you do when the end comes? Jer. 5:30, 31.

"Yes, even my prophets and priests are like that! They offer superficial treatments for my people's mortal wound. They give assurances of peace when all is war. Jer. 6:13, 14.

Jeremiah was faithful to his mission, but his messages largely were unaccepted. The people were more interested in "peace and safety." They even plotted to kill the Lord's prophet.

## **YAHSHUA {Christ} HAD THE SAME PROBLEM**

In New Testament time the Prince of Peace had trouble getting his message across to a people set on peace and safety.

"From then on Yahshua {Jesus} began to tell his disciples plainly that he had to go to Jerusalem, and he told them what would happen to him there. He would suffer at the hands of the leaders and the



leading priests and the teachers of religious law. He would be killed, and he would be raised on the third day." Matt. 16:21.

That was not the message the disciples wanted to hear, so they simply put it out of their mind. Even Yahshua {~~the Lord~~} himself couldn't turn them aside from the happy days they dreamed about. "But Peter took him aside and corrected him. 'Heaven forbid, Lord,' he said. 'This will never happen to you!'" Vs. 22.

Peter was hearing a peace and safety cry, and it was coming from the same source as the one that caused tragedy for Adam and Eve.

"Yahshua {~~Jesus~~} turned to Peter and said, 'Get away from me, Satan! You are a dangerous trap to me. You are seeing things merely from a human point of view, and not from Yah's {~~God's~~}.'" Vs. 23

In insisting on peace and safety, while ignoring Yahshua's {~~Christ's~~} clear prophecy, Peter actually was taking the devil's side in tempting Yahshua {~~the Lord~~}. Not a good position.

We need to be sure our reasons for insisting on peace and safety are acceptable.

"Then Yahshua {~~Jesus~~} said to the disciples, ' If any of you wants to be my follower, you must put aside your selfish ambition, shoulder your cross, and follow me. If you try to keep your life for yourself, you will lose it. But if you give up your life for me, you will find true life.'" Vs. 24, 25.

"Selfish ambition." Is it possible that some individuals and some ministries reject the idea of a short timeline and impending disaster because they have so many wonderful plans for the future based on self?

"Shoulder your cross." Although Jesus suffered for us, are we unwilling to accept our own cross in a self-indulgent society?

"Follow me." Jesus made it clear that to follow him would mean trials and tribulations. After professing to be his, are we unwilling to take the path he has outlined?

Let me remind you once again of Yahshua's {~~Christ's~~} clear prophecy for our own day.

"For that will be a time of greater horror than anything the world has ever seen or will ever see again. In fact, unless that time of calamity is shortened, the entire human race will be destroyed. But it will be shortened for the sake of Yah's {~~God's~~} chosen ones. Matt. 24:21, 22.

We may not like the sound of that prophecy, but Yahshua {~~Christ~~} proclaimed it and we had better go with it.

## THE RIGHT EMPHASIS

Our human tendency is always to put our emphasis in the wrong place. For instance, we give nearly all our attention to the first death, while Yah {~~God~~} considers that rather inconsequential. It is the second death that really matters.

Just so, it is the eternal peace that Yahshua {~~Christ~~} offers that is all-important, not something transitory in the here and now. Let's note his promise once again.

"I am leaving you with a gift--peace of mind and heart. And the peace I give isn't like the peace the world gives. So don't be troubled or afraid." John 14:27

What Yahshua (~~Christ~~) offers is an inner peace, that which permits his followers to sing while in prison. The world at its best can't even touch that. Neither fear nor fight the coming darkness. Instead look beyond to a brighter and eternal day.

"The courage of many people will falter because of the fearful fate they see coming upon the earth, because the stability of the very heavens will be broken up. Then everyone will see the Son of Man arrive on the clouds with power and great glory. So when all these things begin to happen, stand straight and look up, for your salvation is near!" Luke 21:26-28.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2003.01.1.02 The End Of An Era? Need For Earnest Intercession**

A number of articles on the ETI Informal list have been offered as prophetically supporting the view that the end of a Scriptural Era is at hand.

Specifically, it has been suggested on the ETI List from time to time over the past few years that Passover 2003 will see Satan cast into the Pit for a thousand years and this will usher in a new spiritual era on earth.

What is the Scriptural basis of these statements?

### **ON WHAT BASIS MIGHT THIS BE THE END OF AN ERA?**

The essential basis on which the end of an Era is alleged is prophetic, in terms of revelation given to the writer supported by various other prophetic events, as reported recently on the ETI List.

However, there is a much broader practical basis for this statement.

For Centuries men and women have been postulating the imminent return of "Jesus" to rule the world.

More recently, particularly in the last decade or so, there has been an ongoing buzz to the effect that "Jesus is coming soon". There have been numerous attempts to interpret Scripture in order to determine the time and the season and these have postulated dates from the early 1990's through to the early 2000's as probable and sometimes even definite dates.

To the writer's knowledge virtually all these dates were prior to 2003.

Others have kept silent on the basis of so many disappointments in past years.

But the underlying statement has remained a sense that something big was about to happen.

This something big was widely touted as "Jesus returning on the clouds of Glory" others have referred to the "return of Messiah", the "rapture", etc more recently, as the Messianic movement has gathered impetus there has been talk of the return of "Yahshua", "Yeshua" and all the various derivatives of the true Name of the man who was the Lamb of Yah almost two thousand years ago.

What IS significant about all of this is that there has been a strong sense that this event is imminent as in this year or next year or very soon, etc. In practice this time horizon seems to increasingly have been moving forward on a yearly basis as each year has passed and nothing has happened!

At the same time, the ETI List has given indications of specific seasons and events which allegedly tie in to the above. This article seeks to present a scriptural basis for these indications and also to more specifically identify what it is that is expected to take place.

### **IS IT TRUE THAT NOTHING HAS HAPPENED?**

The first question that needs to be considered is whether it is in fact true that nothing has happened.

Marvin Byers in his book "The Final Victory: The Year 2000" published by Treasure House, ISBN 1-56043-824-X presented what seemed to be a rock solid interpretation of numerous Scriptures that pointed to the Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles 1996 as being the day that Jesus would return. Those of us who gathered outside a church building set on a reasonably high ridge did not see Yahshua return on the clouds as expected.

But the question must be asked -- does that mean that nothing happened? To answer that question, let us consider the last major event in the Scriptural calendar of earth shaking events, the birth of Yahshua in Bethlehem just over two thousand years ago and his death thirty three and a half years later.

The reality is that only a handful of people, primarily some shepherds witnessed the birth or the immediate aftermath. Two devout believers in the Temple testified to Yahshua's calling in the Temple eight days after his birth. A group of wise men came to visit two years after his birth resulting in the massacre of children because the ruler at the time was not interested in the fulfillment of Biblical prophecy and thought he could change it when he was actually fulfilling it.

Thirty years later, when Yahshua began his ministry, when the priests and other rulers of the people who were in charge at the time of his circumcision and the time of the massacre and who really should have put two and two together, very few of the leaders recognized him for who he was and a small group of uneducated men gathered around him.

Three and a half years later, despite innumerable miracles, in total far more than had been performed by probably all those who had gone before him, he was still tried as a criminal and put to death by the very people who supposedly were most earnestly awaiting the coming of the Messiah!

And even then only a small number of the world's total population witnessed his death and a much smaller number witnessed his resurrection!

Why?

Because he did not conform to the mental picture that the leaders and people had built up of what the Messiah should look like.

So what does that tell us?

That the experts are unlikely to recognize the fulfillment of prophecy this time round either?

That the fulfillment of prophecy is unlikely to conform to what people are expecting?

That Yah is really not interested in proving he is fulfilling prophecy, he just does it and it's up to us to notice?

I submit that all three of these statements are valid in the present age and that, therefore, we should reconsider what it is we are looking for and should look for unimpressive things happening in unimpressive places involving unimpressive people!

### **WELL, HOW DO WE KNOW IT IS NOW?**

I am not going to try and answer this beyond what has been written above. Either you have an inner witness that something big is about to happen or you don't. If you don't I doubt that you would bother to have read this article this far, if you do, no amount of intellectual rationalization of Scripture is going to prove it to you one way or another.

All I can hope to do is to seek to point out some things which might not have been obvious before in the hope that what I am seeing is something that approximates with some degree of accuracy that which is about to happen.

If you are looking for scriptural proof of dates, or more specifically seasons, I refer you to the book by Marvin Byers cited above. Because of the way I was given to read the book and what I saw in Israel when I was reading the book I am profoundly convinced that his interpretation of WHEN, being the Great Day of Tabernacles 1996 WAS CORRECT even though WHAT he expected to happen was not!

If you cannot find the book, a search on the Internet for "Marvin Byers", "The Final Victory" and similar topics will likely produce numerous diverse analyses on the subject many of which are likely to point to the time frame 1996 to 2003. Again, I stress, the timing is something that only the Set-Apart {Holy} Spirit can reveal!

I am also not going to go into lengthy discussion of why I believe that seven years from that date is significant, there has been more than enough written about Daniels "seven weeks", etc.

My standpoint is that there is more than enough written about when and a significant amount of it is accurate to a greater or lesser extent, where the problem lies is with WHAT!

### **WHAT EXACTLY IS GOING TO HAPPEN?**

The vast majority of opinions regarding what is supposed to have happened in recent years or what is about to happen, relate to the return of Yahshua on the clouds of Glory to rule the world from Jerusalem for a thousand years.

This is largely based on the phrase "reigned with Christ a thousand years" in chapter 20 verse 4 of the book of Revelation which is quoted in more detail below from the King James Version:

Revelation 20:1-8

- 1 *And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.*
- 2 *And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,*

- 3 *And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.*
- 4 *And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Yahshua {Jesus}, and for the word of Yah {God}, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with the anointing [of the Set-Apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah] {Christ} a thousand years.*
- 5 *But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.*
- 6 *Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of Yah {God} and of the anointing [of the Set-Apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah] {Christ}, and shall reign with him a thousand years.*
- 7 *And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,*
- 8 *And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. (KJV)*

Other translations substitute "Messiah" for "Christ" and "Yahweh" or "Elohim" for God but all commentators that I know of predict that Yahshua, Jesus or Messiah will physically appear as a man and rule for the Thousand Years. Most seem to indicate that he will arrive on the clouds of heaven and be seen by all the world before this happens. At this time he would "rapture" all true believers into the sky to join him according to most. Many were indicating a few years ago that this would happen BEFORE what was known as the Tribulation while others felt it would happen afterwards.

Be that as it may be, I submit to you that the CRITICAL question that must be answered with regard to the above passage of Scripture is WHAT EXACTLY is it saying is going to happen?

The FIRST thing this passage says is going to happen is that Satan is going to be cast into the Pit for a Thousand Years. Yet this is not something that is frequently spoken about!

However, I submit to you that the above passage is absolutely unambiguous either before or at the same time as they "reign with Christ" Satan must be cast into the Pit for a thousand years!

I would go so far as to suggest that even if you find yourself unable to agree with everything written after this that you accept that Satan MUST be cast into the Pit for a Thousand Years BEFORE the start of the millennial reign of Christ / Messiah /???

I further submit to you that this MUST happen towards the end of the period of time known as the Tribulation and I further submit to you that the spiritual state of the world today is a direct manifestation of the fact that Satan is involved in a desperate spiritual battle to avoid being cast into the Pit for a thousand years or, for that matter, at all!

I would go so far as to suggest to you that it is FAR MORE IMPORTANT that you concentrate your efforts on interceding for the will of Yah to be done on earth and for all that is required to happen for Satan to be cast into the Pit to happen than to unduly concern yourself with the coming of Messiah / Christ /????.

The harsh reality is that UNLESS Satan is cast into the Pit, Yahshua is not going to do anything about returning because Satan will have won the battle and will rule on earth for eternity!

Consider Matthew 4:8-10:

- 8 *Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;*
- 9 *And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.*
- 10 *Then saith Yahshua {Jesus} unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Yah the Eternally Self Existent thy Mighty One {Lord thy God}, and him only shalt thou serve. (KJV names adjusted)*

At that time Satan clearly had dominion over the earth because he had the authority to give dominion to Yahshua and Yahshua did not dispute that fact but explicitly rejected the offer. If the offer were invalid then all that would have been required of Yahshua would have been to state that fact. Yahshua did not, therefore it is apparent that Satan had the dominion.

Consider then Matthew 28:16-20:

- 16 *Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Yahshua {Jesus} had appointed them.*
- 17 *And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.*
- 18 *And Yahshua {Jesus} came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*
- 19 *Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:*
- 20 *Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you I, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (KJV, names adjusted)*

Yahshua had clearly regained the power or authority on earth that Satan had lost, but he then proceeded to give that authority to his disciples "go ye therefore".

Furthermore consider Hebrews 10:12-13:

- 12 *But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of Yah {God};*
- 13 *From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. (KJV)*

Clearly Yahshua is not planning to cast Satan into the Pit or do anything else to regain the dominion on the earth which mankind lost in Eden! He is certainly not going to come riding in on the clouds of heaven, cast Satan into the Pit and take control over the earth! He is waiting for his disciples to do what he told them to do in Matthew 28:19 and 20.

As I read it this means that we, assisted by the Set-Apart {Holy} Spirit, have to do the job!

I can find no Scripture that suggests otherwise!

In other words, it is high time that we start interceding earnestly on the basis that some man somewhere on earth has to issue the command to the messenger {angel} of Yah referred to in Revelation 20:1 to cast Satan into the Pit.

May I suggest further that the man involved must have a revelation of his authority in the anointing of the Set-Apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah as a believer and must have the knowledge required to issue the command or decree necessary to command the messenger {angel} to cast Satan into the Pit.

It must also be recognized that all things are tried in the Court of Heaven and that a judgment must be obtained in the Court of Heaven against Satan in order for a warrant to be issued for Satan's arrest!

In order for this charge to be presented to the court there must be a prosecutor and, as I see it, that prosecutor MUST be a human being, a son of Adam!

We already have an advocate, Yahshua, the anointed, {Jesus Christ} the righteous (1 John 2:1) and we have a Judge, Yah, the Father Almighty but a MAN must bring the charges against Satan! We cannot expect either the advocate or the judge to suddenly don the hat of prosecutor. Remember that up to now Satan is the only prosecutor in the Court of Heaven (Revelation 12:10) and there is no way he is going to press charges against himself!

So, may I suggest that if you are not already doing so you start interceding earnestly for Yah to raise up a man with the legal knowledge to formulate a valid charge against Satan in the Court of Heaven!

What makes the matter more troublesome is that the prosecutor needs to be WITHOUT SIN!!

Insofar as all who sin are children of Satan (John 8:44) any man who has sin in his life cannot qualify to present the case against Satan in the court of Heaven!

This requires that at least one human being be found on the earth today who has sanctified himself to such an extent that when the case comes to trial that human being is free of sin and does not afford Satan any opportunity to appeal against the case on the grounds that the prosecutor is corrupt!

This requires that this human being has dealt with all blood-line curses, all inherited sin, all sin of this life time and has confessed and repented of it and is walking without spot and blameless before Yah at the time the matter comes to court!

May I suggest to you that it is highly unlikely that such a man exists on the earth at this moment in time and that EARNEST INTERCESSION is required for such a man to be raised up!

The above are by far the MOST IMPORTANT CONCLUSIONS OF THIS DOCUMENT!

**I urge all readers to earnestly start interceding for Yah to prepare the way for the trial of Satan, to raise up a prosecutor who is without sin and do whatever else is necessary for a fair and just trial that will result in a thousand year sentence for Satan!**

-----ooOoo-----

## 2003.01.1.03 End of An Era Part 2 -- What Is NOT About To Happen

Useful Resource

Greetings

This is the second part of the article posted earlier

In the first part of this article a case was presented which it is hoped clearly indicated that the next event of major significance that is required to happen according to Scripture is for Satan to be cast into the Pit for a thousand years in accordance with Revelation 20:1-3.

Various remarks were made to the effect that the reason that the things that people WERE expecting to happen were not happening was not because the season or time was wrong but that they were expecting the wrong things.

In this second part of the article I will endeavour to present what is not about to happen, despite the fact that virtually all believers ARE expecting it and what is about to happen and has already started to happen.

### YAHSHUA IS NOT ABOUT TO APPEAR ON THE CLOUDS

The most important point to understand, which is hopefully apparent from careful consideration of the previous message, is that Yahshua / Jesus is not about to appear on the clouds, rapture the faithful and then return with the faithful to rule for a thousand years.

The reality is that Yahshua will only return at the END of the thousand years AFTER mankind, assisted by the Set-Apart {Holy} Spirit, has defeated Satan and his hordes finally once and for all. IMMEDIATELY after that Yahshua will appear and then the final judgment will take place.

Why do I say that Yahshua is NOT about to appear on the clouds?

Revelation 20:4-6

*4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.*

*5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.*

*6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.*  
(KJV)

The essence of the expectation that Yahshua will return and will reign on earth for a thousand years are the two passages that are underlined.

It seems quite clear that those who overcome will reign with Yahshua for a thousand years.



This is based on an almost universal understanding that "Christ" or "Messiah" is another way of describing "Jesus" or "Yahshua". In other words, "Christ" or "Messiah" are words that synonymously indicate "Jesus" or "Yahshua".

For those who have been following the ETI list over the last year or so you will be aware that this is NOT the case.

In order to understand this there are a few points that need to be considered.

### **CHRIST IS NOT SYNONYMOUS WITH MESSIAH**

There are only two verses in the New Testament which refer to "Messiah" or "Messias", these are John 1:41 and John 4:25.

John 1:41 in the translation called "The Scriptures" by the Institute of Scripture Research, which takes account of the fact that the original manuscripts were written in Hebrew or Aramaic, reads:

*... "We have found the Messiah" (which means the Anointed).*

John 4:25 reads:

*... "I know that Messiah is coming, the One who is called Anointed. When that one comes, He shall announce to us all."*

The translations of these verses BOTH reflect the fact that the word Messiah simply means "anointed".

Reference to these two verses in virtually all other translations use the word "Christ" in place of "anointed".

In contrast, The Scriptures, having shown in these two locations that the word Messiah actually means "anointed" then proceed to translate all further occurrences of Christos and its derivatives as Messiah which is effectively contradictory of the translations in John 1:41 and 4:25.

The bottom line, if one researches it in depth, is that "Christ" means "anoint", "anointing", "anointed" or "anointed one" and that there are at least five or six different derivatives of "Christos" in the Greek including Christon, Christoo, etc each of which must clearly have a different nuance of meaning.

The bottom line, however, is that Yahshua is not Yahshua Messiah, nor is he Jesus Christ, he is Yahshua the Anointed of Yah.

The anointing refers in turn to the outpouring of the Spirit of Yah - the Set-Apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah on any person to equip them for the work to which Yah has called them.

Thus Simon Peter was anointed, just as Saul / Paul was anointed, just as the other disciples were anointed, just as any believer who has received the immersion in the Set-Apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah is anointed, just as King David was anointed, just as Moses was anointed, so Yahshua was also anointed. However, it is apparent from his life that Yahshua was more intensely anointed than anyone who went before him or who has come after him.

The main point, however, is that ANYONE who is anointed can, if one wants to adopt the "Christ" convention be referred to as "Christ", thus Simon Peter the anointed of Yah could be referred to as Simon Peter Christ if the same linguistic convention is applied.

Insofar as most regard Messiah and Christ as interchangeable then Simon Peter could be referred to as Simon Peter Messiah using the same linguistic convention.

There are other passages that refer to Yahshua as "The Anointed One" which are also translated "Christ". These passages might with one school of thought be regarded as indicating "Messiah" in the sense that it is typically understood. However, as we will see shortly, "Messiah" is not actually a biblical word at all.

The bottom line is that there are occurrences of "Christ" in the New Testament which include the following meanings:

- Yahshua the Anointed of Yah {Jesus Christ}
- the Anointed of Yah {the Christ}
- the anointing that was upon Yahshua {Christ Jesus}
- the anointing {Christ}
- etc

These result in VERY DIFFERENT meanings.

Specifically in the context of this article, the word "Christ" in Revelation 20:3 and 20:6 is the Greek "Christou" which as far as I can determine simply means that "reign with Christ" means that they will "reign with the anointing" for a thousand years. Or, more exactly, they will "reign with the anointing of the Set-Apart{Holy} Spirit of Yah" for a thousand years.

In other words, they will be filled with the SPIRIT OF YAH and will be led by the Spirit of Yah to reign on earth and bring the Kingdom of Heaven to earth THROUGH MEN!

In other words, "*Reign with Christ*" has absolutely NOTHING to do with Yahshua.

By the same token the "*coming of Christ*" that has been widely expected for the last few years is a "*coming of the anointing*" or "*coming of AN anointing*" and likewise has nothing to do with Yahshua!

Yahshua is seated at the right hand of the Father waiting till his enemies are made his footstool, as we saw in the previous article.

### **THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS A MESSIAH!**

On a more radical note it is important to understand that the word "Messiah" does not occur in the Old Testament Scriptures.

In most translations the word Messiah occurs ONLY in Daniel 9:25 and 9:26 but in the New International Version and the Revised Standard Version even these verses refer to "an anointed one" or "the anointed one". In these translations "Messiah" does not occur ANYWHERE in the Old Testament.

The word translated "Messiah" in Daniel 9:25 and 26 is the Hebrew word Maashiyach, Strong's number 4899 which Strong defines as:

*4899 mashiyach (maw-shee'-akh);*

*from 4886; anointed; usually a consecrated person (as a king, priest, or saint); specifically, the Messiah:*

*KJV-- anointed, Messiah.*

Brown, Driver, Brigg's defines as:

*4899 mashiyach-*

*the anointed, the anointed one)*

*used of the Messiah, Messianic prince*

*b) used of the king of Israel*

*c) used of the high priest of Israel*

*d) used of Cyrus*

*e) used of the patriarchs as anointed kings*

This word occurs over 43 times in the old testament and is used to describe a diversity of people, as indicated above. All instances of 4899 are listed in Appendix A. Specifically it is used of various kings and priests of Israel as well as Cyrus the King of Persia as the anointed instrument of Yah's judgment of Israel in Isaiah 45:1 *"1 Thus saith Yah the eternally self existent to his **anointed**, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;"* (KJV)

What is vitally important to recognize is that while there IS such a thing as one who is specially anointed of Yah, which role was fulfilled by Yahshua, there have been OTHERS who have also been specially anointed of Yah for different purposes and, as set out above, the role of being an anointed of Yah is NOT RESTRICTED to Yahshua.

Thus we see again that Revelation 20 is NOT speaking of Yahshua when it refers to "reign with the anointing for a thousand years" it is simply speaking of those believers who overcome and are anointed with the Set-Apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah as well as those who are resurrected at this time AND anointed with the Set-Apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah.

### **WHAT IS GOING TO HAPPEN?**

As best I can discern and determine at this time, the following is roughly what is in store in 2003:

1. Some time shortly after Passover, provided there is a man to act as prosecutor, Satan will be cast into the Pit for a thousand years.
2. At this time "all hell" will break loose in the spirit realm as Satan's servants fight for control of the kingdom of darkness. This will continue intensely until Tabernacles 2003 by which time there will be sufficient believers waging war in the heavenlies in an effective manner that relative order will start to prevail. This battle will continue for the next thousand years and will then escalate drastically when Satan and his cohorts are released from the Pit at the end of the thousand years.

3. Starting at Tabernacles 1996 a special anointing started to be poured out on the earth in Lagos, Nigeria, in Africa. That anointing has spread over the world and will start to manifest with increasing strength later in this year as people who have been anointed start to be raised into positions of authority and power. It seems that this will be an ongoing process over decades if not longer. Whether this will relate to positions of authority in the natural realm AS WELL as the spiritual realm is not clear at present.
4. The overcomers of previous centuries and millenia will start to be resurrected as everyday human beings with extraordinary anointings and will progressively find their way into positions of authority and leadership. It is my impression that this may in fact have commenced at Tabernacles 1996 but it is my impression that this will accelerate over a period which I currently understand to be thirty years.

At this moment my impression is that they will physically be resurrected on earth but whether this is just my impression of the actual fact remains to be seen.

All of this will be essentially invisible except to those with ears to hear and eyes to see and will take place in the Spiritual realm. Exactly what the manifestations may be in the natural realm are not clear. I have had visions of nuclear war but am unsure whether that is spiritual war or physical war.

This is as clearly as I am able to see things at this stage. For those that have been following the ETI list it will be apparent that there is not much greater clarity on most of these issues than there was a year ago.

## **APPENDIX A : SCRIPTURES CONTAINING 4899 MAASHIYACH**

Lev 4:3

*3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering. (KJV)*

Lev 4:5

*5 And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation: (KJV)*

Lev 4:16

*16 And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation: (KJV)*

Lev 6:22

*22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD; it shall be wholly burnt. (KJV)*

1 Sam 2:10

*10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed. (KJV)*

1 Sam 2:35

*35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever. (KJV)*

1 Sam 12:3

*3 Behold, here I am: witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you. (KJV)*

1 Sam 12:5

*5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, He is witness. (KJV)*

1 Sam 16:6

*6 And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD's anointed is before him. (KJV)*

1 Sam 24:6

*6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD. (KJV)*

1 Sam 24:10

*10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the LORD's anointed. (KJV)*

1 Sam 26:9

*9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless? (KJV)*

1 Sam 26:11

*11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go. (KJV)*

1 Sam 26:16

*16 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster. (KJV)*

1 Sam 26:23

*23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed. (KJV)*

2 Sam 1:14

*14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD's anointed? (KJV)*

2 Sam 1:16

*16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD's anointed. (KJV)*

2 Sam 1:21

*21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil. (KJV)*

2 Sam 19:21

*21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD's anointed? (KJV)*

2 Sam 22:51

*51 He is the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore. (KJV)*

2 Sam 23:1

*1 Now these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said, (KJV)*

1 Chr 16:22

*22 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm. (KJV)*

2 Chr 6:42

*42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant. (KJV)*

Ps 2:2

*2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, (KJV)*

Ps 18:50

*50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore. (KJV)*

Ps 20:6

*6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand. (KJV)*

Ps 28:8

*8 The LORD is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed. (KJV)*

Ps 84:9

*9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed. (KJV)*

Ps 89:38

*38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed. (KJV)*

Ps 89:51

*51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed. (KJV)*

Ps 105:15

*15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm. (KJV)*

Ps 132:10

*10 For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed. (KJV)*

Ps 132:17

*17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed. (KJV)*

Isa 45:1

*1 Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut; (KJV)*

Lam 4:20

*20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen. (KJV)*

Dan 9:25

*25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. (KJV)*

Dan 9:26

*26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. (KJV)*

Hab 3:13

*13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah. (KJV)*

-----ooOoo-----

## **2003.01.D.01. Who Is Yahshua**

Greetings

Earlier today I received an article which asserted that the name of Yahshua could be substituted for the name of Yahweh throughout Scripture since the two were synonymous.

This did not agree at all with my understanding and I mailed others who had received the same mail in order to get their views since the mail DID highlight some issues that I have been uncomfortable with for some time but which I have avoided confronting head on.

In response I received the **three attached articles** from Jim Coetzee which make some very challenging points.

In response to this I set out to express the position as I currently see it and that is set out in the mail that follows.

As I state in the preamble to what follows, I am unable to offer rock solid scripture to support my current understanding nor am I able to offer rock solid scripture to refute or prove the counter positions. Accordingly I welcome any comment from readers.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Shalom again Jim

I have taken some time to read through the three articles that you sent me and it is apparent to me that I will have to read them again several times to fully grasp the substance of the reasoning and interpretation.

In the interests of possible further dialogue let me sum up my position as it presently exists:

1. I have been aware for about 18 months that the Trinity was in fact invalid.
2. I have found very few people who seemingly agreed with me on that so it is a blessing to establish that you are in agreement on that.
3. In responding to this revelation I have been enormously challenged by the Scriptures that state that Yah the eternally self existent (Yahweh) is ONE together with Scriptures which clearly differentiate between Yahshua and Yah.
4. During the process I have come to the absolute certain conclusion that the Name of the Almighty is Yah and that Yahweh is a very specific, albeit widely used, descriptive Name meaning "Yah the eternally self existent".
5. I have also discovered that the scribal substitution of Elohim in place of Yah is far greater than generally reported. Literal reading of Elohim as "Mighty One" or "Mighty Ones" requires that in probably at least sixty to eighty percent of all instances Elohim must be replaced with Yah for the verse to make sense.
6. In this process I have also come to understand that it is possible for Yahshua to be Elohim but NOT Yah. In other words, Yahshua CAN be a mighty one, he CAN be the mightiest mighty one other than Yah, but that does NOT make Yahshua = Yah.



7. I have seen all of this in the light of a very hard learned lesson that the infusion of a man's spirit into a woman during sexual intercourse is what makes the two one and that Genesis 2:24 and the verses that cite it in terms of "the two shall become one flesh" speaks of a very solid spiritual reality which the last few verses of Ephesians 5 make clear applies equally to us becoming ONE with Yah when we are filled with His Set-Apart {Holy} Spirit.
8. I have seen that ANYONE who is truly LED by the Spirit of Yah is a Son of Yah and therefore, Yahshua as one who was totally filled and controlled by the Spirit during his ministry we definitely a SON on that count and ALSO ONE with Yah. However, it is possible for YOU or I to achieve that same level of spiritual oneness if we are willing to die totally to self and let the Spirit of Yah take control.
9. The Hebrew word translated Messiah is elsewhere translated "Anointed" and therefore there is no such thing as "THE Messiah" there is only such a thing as a particular "anointed one" foretold by the prophets. Yahshua IS that anointed one, he is ALSO "the prophet" like Mosheh, etc but he is only Messiah in a loose colloquial sense and not in the supernatural kingdom sense that the term is widely used to convey.
10. There are approximately six different derivatives of the Greek word Christos translated as Christ and meaning anointed, anoint, anointed one, anointing, etc which, when contextually substituted leave us with a whole lot of verses which contain Christ that have nothing to do with Yahshua, for example "I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me" actually means "I can do all things through the anointing [of the set-apart {holy} Spirit of Yah] that strengthens me" and "reign with Christ for a thousand years" actually means "reign with the anointing [of the set apart {holy} Spirit of Yah] for a thousand years" - both cases have NOTHING to do with Yahshua!

So where does this leave me?

Having believed for years that Yahshua = Yah for the last 18 months I have come to conclude that this is NOT the case but I am unable to offer rock solid argument to support this position, just as I am not able to offer solid argument to support the counter position.

What I do find is that my knowledge of the vast complexities of the spiritual realm and specifically the Kingdom of Yah is severely limited and that accordingly my ability to reason out these matters is severely limited.

I ALSO find that this matter is of VAST importance for our compliance with the terms of the first three of the ten commandments hangs on this interpretation and if we get it wrong by believing that Yahshua IS Yah and this is NOT so then we are guilty of idolatry and break at the very least the first commandment. If on the other hand, Yahshua IS Yah and one believes that he is not then the sin is less obvious but presumably there is

sin involved else Satan would not waste time constructing lies around it? -- notice that the difficulty of defining a Torah violation in this case reinforces the case for Yahshua NOT being Yah!

This becomes even more challenging when one discovers that the one thing more than anything else that separates believers in Yah THROUGH Yahshua from the Moslems is that Muhammed stated categorically and repeatedly that Yahshua was the greatest prophet to have lived but that he was NOT a partner with Yah and Muhammed categorically and repeatedly attributes the statement to Yah that

Yah has NO partners where partner is defined as being one who is totally equal in all respects. Muhammed makes it clear that "Christians" sin by equating Yahshua = Yah!

So what is my take on all this at present?

As best I can discern I can see the following with some degree of clarity:

- a) The Spirit Being we know as Yahshua came into existence / was created as the FIRST creative act that Father Yah EVER executed.
- b) Yahshua worked with Yah in all matters of creation from that time on and was the pattern from which the design of the messengers {angels} and mankind was taken. Yahshua was also a confidante / right hand man / friend to Yah.
- c) Yahshua volunteered to come to earth as a man with his enormous knowledge of the workings of Satan as his only safeguard to living a life without sin for 33 and a half years.
- d) Yahshua lived a sinless life and died without having committed sin.
- e) Yahshua was filled with the Set Apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah when he was immersed by Yohanan to a level of anointing greater than any man had ever been before that or has been after that - he was totally controlled by the Spirit of Yah and therefore in a sense was Yah in human form - this made him a Son of Yah in the greatest possible sense but he was still NOT Yah and had a will and emotions of his own which had the capacity to take decisions which would result in sin but which he exercised with iron resolve to avoid sinning.
- f) Yahshua appropriated a whole list of prophetic titles to himself during his life - lamb of Yah, bread of life, etc. These prophetic titles provided an avenue for him to fulfil the Torah with regard to animal sacrifices, grain offerings, showbread, etc.
- g) Because Yahshua the man came into existence by way of a creative miracle, less of a miracle than the creation of Adam and Eve but nevertheless a miracle, he did not have an earthly father EXCEPT by adoption and therefore there was no blood line for curses to flow through and thus it was possible for him to be born without sin from his earthly father contaminating him.
- h) The high priests and others performed a prophetic ordination of Yahshua as King of the Yahudim even though they did it sarcastically and mockingly, they nevertheless proclaimed him King - he could not have become King otherwise! He was also ordained as King by Pilate making him King of the Gentiles as well.
- i) Resulting from the above Yahshua was able to prophetically fulfill the Torah and usher in a new covenant based on better promises!
- j) Because he had no sin death had no hold on Yahshua and therefore he was automatically resurrected but CHOSE to remain three days in the grave as a sign and also to preach to the spirits in detention.
- k) NONE of this makes Yahshua = Yah, nor does it require him to be Yah.

In fact, it would be illegal for Yah to come to earth as a man who could not sin and then claim what was claimed for Yahshua on his resurrection -- if there had not been opportunity and ability for

Yahshua to sin then it would be gross hypocrisy and a complete farce for Yahshua to have lived and died the way he did - Yah might just as well have destroyed Satan and all evil and established his reign on earth!

However, Satan gained his rulership of earth LEGALLY and he can only be deposed LEGALLY and that required a real human being with the capacity to sin to live and die without sin! This is as clear as I can see it at present.

As I mentioned above I have difficulty with a number of verses of Scripture which SEEM to suggest that Yahshua IS Yah but I have to weigh these against other verses which clearly indicate that Yahshua is NOT Yah.

I would be interested to have your comments on this 😊

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2003.01.D.02 Who Is Yahshua Part 2

Greetings

Further to yesterdays articles, attached herewith further information from Jim Coetzee.

The following paragraph is also from Jim:

*"The Oneness of Elohim is something that only Yahshua will reveal to you, if you I seek YHWH with all your heart. Read Is 43: 10& 11 (Here YHWH says that there is no Elohim besides Him and that He is our Saviour). Followed by Luke 2: 10 & 11 (It talks about the Saviour, who is Yahshua Adonai). And then Titus 2: 10 - 13 (this portion of scripture talks about our Great Elohim and Saviour, Yahshua Messiah). Also read Deuteronomy 4: 29, 35 and 39. YHWH does everything with purpose. Yahshua is the image of Elohim, who came to die for the sins of the world - meaning our Creator YHWH came as Yahshua (the salvation of YHWH), to redeem us. He paid the penalty of our sins. It should make sence to you as no man can die for the sins of another human being. Only YHWH Himself whose life is worth more than the lives of all the people who ever lived, can redeem us from the power of the second death. I attach another paper on the same subject for your information."*

Collectively these articles present what seems like a cast iron cast for Yahshua and Yahweh being one but the reality is that there are many other verses which seem to evidence quite clearly that they are not one.

For example if Yahshua was Yah:

- what purpose was served by the Set-Apart Holy Spirit of Yah (= Yah) descending like a dove when Yohanan (John) immersed Yahshua - if Yahshua was already Yah?
- why did Yahshua keep referring to himself as the "son of Adam" (man) if he was actually Yah?
- Yah gave dominion of the earth to man in the person of Adam who in turn gave control of the earth to Satan through obedience, therefore it was necessary for a human being, NOT Yah in the

form of a man, to regain control from Satan and the only way that was possible was by being the seed of woman, in other words completely human AND to live a sinless life.

- Why was it necessary for Yahshua to pray to Yah if he is Yah?
- How is it possible that the presence of the Father could depart from Yahshua on the stake if Yahshua IS Yah?
- Why was it necessary for Yah to speak from the clouds on three occasions to identify Yahshua as His Son if Yahshua IS Yah? and surely by so doing Yah was misrepresenting the situation by calling Yahshua his son when in fact Yahshua IS Yah?
- Why was it necessary for Yah to come to earth as a man who COULD NOT sin and then make out that it was significant that Yahshua lived without sin?
- Why was it necessary for Yah to "die" on the stake to enter into a new covenant since by doing so he was in any event sovereignly over-riding the "laws of nature" by then being "resurrected"
- If Yahshua IS Yah then why is it such a big thing that Yahshua was resurrected? Surely it was impossible for him to really die since if Yahshua IS Yah and he died then the entire universe would have to die with Him?
- If Yahshua is Yah how can we reasonably aspire to do greater works than he did?
- If Yahshua IS Yah then how can he be the "way" TO Yah? i.e. example
- If Yahshua IS Yah then how come the reference to adoption as son's of Yah?
- If Yahshua IS Yah then surely the entire virgin birth, life and death of Yahshua is an elaborate and unnecessary hoax - if Yah was prepared to come to earth as a man thereby falsely regaining dominion of the earth why did He not simply destroy Satan and impose the dominion of Yah on earth directly?
- For that matter, why, after unilaterally taking over by coming as a man does Yah now demand that we as human beings live lives like Yahshua's, seek to live by the Set-Apart Holy Spirit and regain dominion over the earth? -- what is the point of the last 2,000 years?

There are numerous other examples which seem to make it impossible for Yahshua to be Yah or even a sub-set of Yah.

AND all of these cases are completely reconcilable with Yahshua being a very special human being filled with the spirit of a very special created spirit being.

There is also an enormous amount of what is correctly attributed to Yahshua that does NOT require that Yahshua should be Yah.

For example, it is not necessary for Yahshua to be Yah to have been the first born of creation, to have lived with Yah as the "word of Yah", to have acted in an executive capacity throughout eternity, to have been the model used when Yah created man, to be Yah's right hand (man), to be the right arm of Yah, etc.

Nor is it necessary for Yahshua to be Yah in order for him to live a sinless life, to die on the stake and become a curse for us, to be resurrected, etc - it IS near miraculous but it is NOT impossible! -- AND it gives us a target to aim for that IS attainable!

And, there are numerous aspects of what is considered to indicate the deity of Yahshua that can be reconciled with the explanation given in yesterday's email!

There is also some basis to indicate that Yahshua was imparted with various titles and authority at the time of his resurrection as a reward for his voluntary sacrifice - in other words, through his voluntary sacrifice he earned the right to become a mighty one (elohim) of great standing with supernatural abilities and massive authority but this does NOT make Yahshua to be Yah!

We learn from Rick Joyner's visions of the Third Heaven, reported in "The Final Quest" and "The Call" that resurrected human beings have MUCH GREATER spiritual powers than most of us can imagine, it is therefore entirely congruent that Yahshua the man, resurrected after a sinless life and rewarded for his freewill offering of himself on the stake should have far greater supernatural gifts and powers than all the rest who have lived lives tainted by sin. This still does not make Yahshua Yah - he may be MUCH GREATER than we imagine Yahshua as Yah to be but that still does not indicate that he is Yah, simply that our ability to imagine the rewards of faithful service to Yah is massively less than the rewards that are available!

Please note that these arguments are quite distinct from believing that there is a Trinity - the Spirit of Yah is quite clearly Yah Himself and not a "third person" or similar.

At this time I encourage you all to pray into this and seek clarification yourselves. Personally I continue to have an inner conviction that Yahshua is NOT Yah but as noted yesterday I am unable to offer a rock solid Scriptural case for this position.

Warm regards and blessings

Subject:

FW: [YOURARMSTOISRAELNEWS] Our Kinsman Redeemer

From:

"Coetzee Jim" <jim@petech.ac.za>

Date:

10-01-2003 11:21

To:

"James R @ ETIMin" <james@etimin.org>, Johann Möller <johanndm@netactive.co.za>

Shalom my Brothers in Messiah,

Herewith a very good article sent me by Moshe Koniuchowsky this morning about "Our Kingsman Redeemer."

Regards,

JIM COETZEE

-----Original Message-----

From: Rabbi Moshe Koniuchowsky [<mailto:ravmoshe@bellsouth.net>]

Sent: 09 January 2003 10:18

To: YATI

Subject: [YOURARMSTOISRAELNEWS] Our Kinsman Redeemer

Special Guest Teaching

## Our Kinsman Redeemer

By Stephen Zimmerman

[zimlechem@earthlink.net](mailto:zimlechem@earthlink.net)

As the Northern Kingdom of Israel begins to recognize all the paganism it has been involved in, and returns to the Torah, it is easy to go to the opposite extreme. If the House of Yehudah (the Jews), with whom we are to form one nation, does not believe Y'shua is the Messiah, it's easy to wonder if he might be just another part of the paganism, and discard him as well.

So we need to clarify just who he is and who he is not, based on Hebraically-oriented evidence.

But if our ancestors broke the covenant, what gives us the right to just come back and call ourselves part of Israel? The Jews have already returned to the land of their heritage, having lost it only temporarily for a particular transgression. (2 Chron. 36:21) But the Northern Kingdom forsook the covenant altogether. According to the Torah, if someone loses his connection with his inheritance and is too poor to buy it back, a relative must buy it back for him in order to keep it in the family. (Leviticus

25:25) We see an example of this law of the "Kinsman Redeemer" in the book of Ruth.

Only someone with his feet firmly on solid ground can rescue someone else. The Kinsman Redeemer for the lost tribes would thus have to be someone who was still solidly within the covenant. Hoshea 12:1 says Yehudah is in that position. So that relative would have to come from Yehudah, and that is the tribe Messiah will be from. (Gen. 49:10)

Yeshayahu/Isaiah 49:6 says it is not enough for him "to raise up the tribes of Yaaqov and the faithfully-guarded ones of Israel". He was given other privileges as well. But this tells us that his chief role would be to "resuscitate" those from the tribes that YHWH promised to scatter without losing even one of them. (Amos 9; Jer. 16:14)

The prophet Daniel even gave us the time frame so that we could narrow down who Messiah would be:

"Know and act wisely: From the issuing of the word to restore and rebuild Jerusalem until Messiah the prince, [there will be] 7 weeks, then 62 weeks... Then after the 62 weeks Messiah the prince will be cut off and have nothing, and the people of the coming prince will make the city and the sanctuary [into] ruins..." (9:25-26)

So Messiah had to come before the Temple was again destroyed. That places him before 70 C.E. The term "weeks" here can mean "sets of seven (years)". 69 (7+62) sets of seven totals 483. So the Messiah also had to come 483 years after this decree was issued. So. when was it issued?

445 B.C.E. was the 20<sup>th</sup> year of Artaxerxes, when Nehemiah said the king let him go rebuild Jerusalem, on the new moon of Nisan. (Neh. 2) 483 years from then would appear to come out at 38 C.E., but there is another factor. Prior to 701 B.C.E., a year was exactly 360 days long (which is why a circle has 360 degrees). That year, calendars around the world all had to be recalculated due to a planetary passby that changed an earth-year to 365 days. In the 19<sup>th</sup> century, Sir Robert Anderson recognized that any prophetic year has 360 days. (The Coming Prince) So we are dealing with 173,880 days, or, as we count them today, or 476 years and 25 days.

Taking into account lunar cycles and intercalary years as measured prior to 360 C.E., Anderson calculated that this 483-year period ended in 32 C.E. on Nisan 10--the day Israel is commanded to select a lamb, four days before Passover; the very day on which Y'shua, upon seeing Jerusalem, said,

"If only you had known on this, your day--what could lead to your peace, but... you did not recognize the time of your visitation." (Luke 19:42-44)

This was the day anyone reading Daniel should have known the Messiah was to appear.

Prophecy even tells us the Messiah's name:

"I will cause a Branch of Righteousness to sprout for David. He will carry out. righteousness in the Land." (Jer. 33:15)

In Zechariah 3:8, Messiah is again called "My Servant the Branch". In Zech. 6:11-12, as Y'hoshua the high priest is being crowned, YHWH says of him, "Behold a man; his name is [the] Branch!" Ezra 3:2, speaking of the same man, uses the shortened, Aramaic form of his name: Y'shua. So it is not at all a stretch to conclude that the Messiah's name was to be Y'shua.

The Hellenized "Jesus" is a caricature of the real Jewish Y'shua. But if we strip away all the Gentile misunderstandings of what he said, and see him in his original form, we notice that every significant event in his life fell on one of the biblical festivals. Until A.D. 196, Y'shua's resurrection was always commemorated on the Firstfruits of the Barley Harvest, when it actually took place. There is growing evidence that he was even born on Sukkoth. He made it clear that he had no respect for anyone who tried to deny the importance of even one letter of the Torah. (Mat. 5:17-19)

In a definitive meeting at Jerusalem (Acts 15), the leaders of Y'shua's community laid down only four ground rules so that they would not be laying an oppressive burden on those returning from among the Gentiles. The bare essentials--a kosher diet, niddah, and the forsaking of idolatry and immorality--were the first requirement, so they could eat at the same table with Yehudah. But most have missed the very next statement, which qualifies

it: "Because Moshe (Torah) is taught every Shabbat in every city's synagogue"! I.e., "Go there and learn the rest at a pace that is not burdensome to you!"

Even Paul (who some say reinterpreted Y'shua) still called himself a Pharisee years after he met Y'shua (Acts 23:6), saying he'd never done anything contrary to Israelite custom (28:17), and went to great expense to prove his loyalty. (Acts 21) He spoke of "grace" because his focus was those who were in exile, needing grace like anyone unable to pay the rent on the day it's due. But he never disputed the fact that there eventually had to be payment!

Kefa (Peter) admitted that in Paul's letters "there are some things hard to understand, which the unlearned and unstable twist [wrest] ...to their own ruin." (1 Peter 3:16) But there had to be something straight to start with, in order for it to be twisted.

Yaakov (James), Y'shua's own younger brother and the leader he designated in Jerusalem, wrote a letter to clarify what Paul's writings did not mean. But Yaakov also came right out and said what Paul only alluded to, addressing this letter directly to "the twelve tribes in the dispersion"! This gives a very different angle on the "New Testament"!

Y'shua announced the night before his Passover-day death that he had renewed the covenant. (Matt. 26:28) His blood would ratify it in a way the non-human Temple sacrifices could only foreshadow. The letter to the Hebrews goes into great detail on how much more perfect this was. It goes on to say,

"He [Y'shua] is the mediator of the new covenant, so that by means of death for the redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, those who are called might receive the promise of an eternal inheritance." (Heb. 9:15)

This means the New Testament was specifically addressed to those whose ancestors had been party to the first--and had broken it. This is why forgiveness of sins is so central to its emphasis.

To return to YHWH, you had to have known Him at one time. Why else would Paul, who was sent to the "Gentiles", begin his search in every local synagogue? Because some of those "Gentiles" (Isaiah 42:4) had taken the first step to reunite with their brother, Judah. He later calls them "former Gentiles"! (1 Cor. 12:2; Eph. 2:11) Kefa describes his audience as those "who in time past ... had 'not received mercy' but have now received mercy." (1 Peter 2:10) What can this be but an allusion to Hosea chapter 1? This was no haphazard, shotgun approach aiming at all Gentiles anywhere. Paul went where he expected to find the most.

In the first century they understood what it meant when Y'shua was called "the Word of YHWH". To them, it meant an entity within YHWH, yet at times distinguishable from Him. In Isaiah 63, where the Hebrew text speaks of YHWH as Savior, an Aramaic targum (interpretive translation from the centuries just before Y'shua) says, "the Word [Memra] was their Redeemer." (v. 8) This person-ified aspect of the Word comes out again when it says, "His Memra fought against them"--an action ascribed directly to YHWH in the original.

Philo, an Egyptian Jew who was Y'shua's contemporary, wrote that man was not patterned after any other creature, but in the image of YHWH's own uncreated Word (logos, as in John 1): "Man was made a likeness and imitation of the Word."<sup>1</sup>

No one thought Philo was inventing a new religion, but he sounds amazingly like the New Testament! So don't throw the baby out with the bathwater.

Philo calls YHWH's Word His "firstborn son", saying that YHWH rules creation through his eternally-existing Word: "I alone... sustained the Universe to rest firmly upon the Mighty Word, who is My viceroy."<sup>2</sup> "He it is who... keeps up through all its length Nature's unvanquished course, combining and compacting all its parts. For the Father who begat Him constituted His Word such a Bond of the Universe as nothing can break."<sup>3</sup>

Paul expressed the same idea in Colossians 1: the Son is the firstborn "in whom all things hold together." (v. 15-17) Hebrews 1:3 depicts the Son as "sustaining all things by his powerful Word."

YHWH tells Moses,

"You cannot see My face, for man may not see Me and live." My face must not be seen." (Ex. 33)

Philo said, "Just as those unable to see the sun itself, see the gleam of the perihelion and take it for the sun, and take the halo round the moon for that luminary itself, some regard the image of YHWH, His messenger, the Word, as His very self."<sup>4</sup> Indeed, when viewed through Gentile filters several centuries later, Y'shua was confused with the Father (a form of inadvertent idolatry). Clearly this was



not the intent of the authors who knew Y'shua personally. They saw him as "the outshining [manifestation] of His glory" (Heb. 1:3)--the only part of Elohim's nature that people are allowed to see. (John 1:18) Indeed, anywhere the Hebrew text speaks of YHWH being seen, the Aramaic explanatory versions substitute "the Word of YHWH".

Philo explains: YHWH is "a model of a model" (the model for His Word). The Word in turn becomes the model for creation. So the Word contains all the qualities of Elohim: "The model or pattern was the Word that contained all His fullness--light, in fact."<sup>5</sup> Paul expressed a similar thought when he wrote that in the Son all Elohim's fullness dwells. (Colossians 1:19; 2:9) John opens with, "No one has ever seen YHWH; but the only-begotten Son, who is close at the Father's side--He has manifested Him." (1:18) "He who has seen me has seen the Father" (John 14:9) must be taken in this context.

The new factor in the New Testament is that this Word becomes fleshed out as a man, the Head of a restored image of Elohim that Adam lost. (1 Cor.

15:21-23) And Israel is to complete this Body.

In Jewish literature, the angel Metatron is often described as YHWH Himself. In Y'shua there is also identification yet distinction. As YHWH's prime agent (as Joseph was to Pharaoh), he speaks on the father's behalf as if he were Him. Yet He calls Him his Elohim. He is indeed the "son of Elohim", but did not intend to remain the only one, but to be the firstborn of many brothers. (Rom. 8:29) He wants us to be what he is! (Jn. 17:20ff) The Redeemer is our Kinsman! Hosea indeed said the prodigal Northern Kingdom would also one day be called "sons of the living Elohim"! (1:10; Heb. 2:10)

So for us Y'shua can be no marginal figure, but is an indispensable aspect of our return to covenant!

Your Arms To Israel International Ministries Is The International Outreach Of B'nai Yahshua Synagogue of Miami Beach Florida Home of "The Miami Beach Yisrael Revival." Visit Our Website At:

<http://www.yourarmstoisrael.org>      [www.yourarmstoisrael.com](http://www.yourarmstoisrael.com)      [www.yourarmstoisrael.net](http://www.yourarmstoisrael.net)  
[www.rabbimoshekoniuchowsky.org](http://www.rabbimoshekoniuchowsky.org)      [www.rabbimoshekoniuchowsky.com](http://www.rabbimoshekoniuchowsky.com)  
[www.rabbimoshekoniuchowsky.net](http://www.rabbimoshekoniuchowsky.net)

Write Us At: YATI, PO BOX 692999, MIAMI, FL 33169.

Main Office: 305-868-8787. Fax: # 954-956-0048

[Mail:info@yourarmstoisrael.org](mailto:info@yourarmstoisrael.org)

President: Rabbi Moshe Yoseph Koniuchowsky [ravmoshe@bellsouth.net](mailto:ravmoshe@bellsouth.net)

Vice President Operations: Rabbi Ed Levi Nydle [raved@YourArmsToIsrael.org](mailto:raved@YourArmsToIsrael.org)

Vice President Ministry Services: Rebbetzin Koniuchowsky [robkon@bellsouth.net](mailto:robkon@bellsouth.net)

Vice President: Rabbi Yochanan Mascaro- [yochananmascaro@praiseyahweh.com](mailto:yochananmascaro@praiseyahweh.com)

Canadian Operations: Rebbetzin Wendy McNulty [dvaremet@nbnet.nb.ca](mailto:dvaremet@nbnet.nb.ca)

YATI Canada PO Box 20098 Fredericton NB Canada E3B 6Y8.

Tel: 506-457-2332/506-455-2353 FAX 506-454-9351

Video Services: Tehillah "Cary" Solorzano [Tehillah@bellsouth.net](mailto:Tehillah@bellsouth.net)

Audio Services: Angela Lucambio [yahsavesangelal@aol.com](mailto:yahsavesangelal@aol.com)

Spanish Outreach Ministry: Shamesh Roberto Romero [Gelahel@aol.com](mailto:Gelahel@aol.com)

For The Latest Tapes And Books Visit The YATI Tape Shop At:

<http://www.yourarmstoisrael.org/giftshop.html>

YATI Is A Member Of :

The Union Of Two House Messianic Congregations

[www.2house.org](http://www.2house.org)

=====<<<

Freeseve AnyTime - Only 6.99 a month for your first 3 months!

That's half the usual price of just 13.99 per month. Join now at

<http://ad.uk.doubleclick.net/clk;4858830;7443368;w?http://www.freeseve.com/time/anytime/>

=====➔>>

If you want to share pictures, use the calendar, or start a vote visit

<http://www.smartgroups.com/groups/YOURARMSTOISRAELNEWS>

To leave the group, email: [YOURARMSTOISRAELNEWS-unsubscribe@smartgroups.com](mailto:YOURARMSTOISRAELNEWS-unsubscribe@smartgroups.com)

Subject: YHWH - YESHUA

From: "Coetzee Jim" <jim@petech.ac.za>

Date: 10-01-2003 11:35

To: "James R @ ETIMin" <james@etimin.org>

Shalom James,

Here is more information on the Oneness of Elohim

## YHWH - YESHUA

### THE CREATOR

#### YHWH:

Gen/1Mos 1:1: In the beginning GOD **created** the heaven and the earth. Isa 44:24: Thus says the YHWH, your Redeemer, and He who formed you from the womb: I am the YHWH, **who makes all things**; who stretches forth the heavens alone; who spreads abroad the earth, who is with Me?;

Isa 48:12, 13: Listen to Me, O Jakob, and Israel my called: I am He; I am the first, I also am the last. Yes, My hand has laid the foundation of the earth, and My right hand has spread out the heavens: **when I call to them, they stand up together.**

Ps 33:6, 9: By the YHWH's **word** the heavens were made; All their host by the breath of His mouth. For **he spoke, and it was done.** He commanded, and it stood firm.

**YESHUA:**

Joh 1:10: He was in the world, and **the world was made through Him**, and the world didn't recognize Him. 1Co 8:6: yet to us there is one GOD, the Father, of whom are all things, and we for Him; and one Lord, Yeshua the Messiah, **through whom are all things**, and we live through Him.

Col 1:16, 17: For **by Him were all things created**, in the heavens and on the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through Him, and for Him. He is before all things, and in Him all things are held together.

Heb 1:10-12: "You, **Lord, in the beginning, laid the foundation of the earth. The heavens are the works of Your hands.** They will perish, but You continue. They all will grow old like a garment does. As a mantle You will roll them up, And they will be changed; But You are the same. Your years will not fail."

**SAVIOR AND REDEEMER****YHWH:**

Isa 43:3: For I am the YHWH your GOD, the Holy One of Israel, your **Savior**

Isa 44:6: Thus says the YHWH, the King of Yisra'el, and His **Redeemer**, the YHWH of Hosts: I am the first, and I am the last; and besides Me there is no GOD.

**YESHUA:**

Lke 2:10, 11: The angel said to them, "Don't be afraid, for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be to all the people. For there is born to you, this day, in the city of David, a **Savior**, who is Messiah the Lord.

Gal 3:13: Messiah **redeemed** us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us. For it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree,"

Tit 1:4:...Grace, mercy, and shalom from GOD the Father and the Lord Yeshua the Messiah our **Savior**. Tit 2:10, 13:...but showing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of GOD, our **Savior**, in all things. ...looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory of our great GOD and **Savior**, Yeshua the Messiah. Jde 25: to GOD our **Savior**, who alone is wise, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and forever. Amen.

**SHEPHERD****YHWH:**

Ps 23:1: The YHWH is my **shepherd**: I shall lack nothing

.Ps 100:3: Know that the YHWH, he is GOD. It is He who has made us, and we are His. We are His people, and **the sheep of His pasture**.

Isa 40:10, 11: Behold, the Lord YHWH will come as a mighty one, and his arm will rule for him: Behold, his reward is with him, and his recompense before him. He will feed his flock like a **shepherd**, he will gather the lambs in his arm, and carry them in his bosom, *and* will gently lead those who have their young.

## YESHUA:

Joh 10:11: I am the good **shepherd**. The good **shepherd** lays down his life for the sheep.

Heb 13:20: Now may the GOD of shalom, who brought again from the dead the great **shepherd** of the sheep with the blood of an eternal covenant, our Lord Yeshua. 1Pe 2:21-25: For to this you were called, because Messiah also suffered for us, leaving you an example, that you should follow His steps, who did not sin, "neither was deceit found in his mouth." Who, when he was cursed, didn't curse back. When He suffered, didn't threaten, but committed himself to Him who judges righteously; who His own self bore our sins in His body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live to righteousness; by whose stripes you were healed. For you were going astray like sheep; but are now returned to the **Shepherd** and Overseer of your souls. 1Pe 5:4: When the **chief Shepherd** is revealed, you will receive the crown of glory that doesn't fade away.

## THE KING

### YHWH:

Ps 44:4: You are my **King**, GOD. Command victories for Jakob! Ps 47:2, 6, 7: For the YHWH most high is awesome. He is a great **King** over all the earth. ...Sing praise to GOD, sing praises. Sing praises to our **King**, sing praises. For GOD is the **King** of all the earth. Sing praises with understanding. Ps 74:12: Yet GOD is my **King** of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth. Isa 43:15: I am the YHWH, your Holy One, the Creator of Israel, your **King**.

Isa 44:6: Thus says the YHWH, the **King** of Israel, and his Redeemer, the YHWH of Hosts: I am the first, and I am the last; and besides Me there is no GOD.

Jer 10:10: But the YHWH is the true GOD; he is the living GOD, and an everlasting **King**.

### YESHUA:

Lke 19:37, 38: As He was now getting near, at the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise GOD with a loud voice for all the mighty works which they had seen, saying, "Blessed is the **King** who comes in the name of the YHWH! Shalom in heaven, and glory in the highest!"

Joh 18:37: Pilate therefore said to him, "Are you a king then?" Yeshua answered, "You say that I am a **king**. For this reason I have been born, and for this reason I have come into the world, that I should testify to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth listens to My voice."

1Ti 6:13-16: I charge you before GOD, who gives life to all things, and before Messiah Yeshua, who before Pontius Pilate testified the good confession, that you keep the commandment without spot, blameless, until the appearing of our Lord Yeshua the Messiah; which in its own times He will show, who is the blessed and only Ruler, **the King of kings**, and Lord of lords; who alone has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light; whom no man has seen, nor can see: to Whom be honor and eternal power. Amen.

Rev 19:11-16: I saw the heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True. In righteousness He judges and makes war. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many crowns. He has names written and a name written which no one knows but He himself. He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood. His name is called "The Word of GOD." The armies which are in heaven followed Him on white horses, clothed in white, pure, fine linen. Out of His mouth

proceeds a sharp, double-edged sword, that with it He should strike the nations. He will rule them with a rod of iron. He treads the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of Almighty GOD. He has on His garment and on His thigh a name written, "**KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.**"

## **I AM**

### **YHWH:**

Exd/2Mos 3:14: GOD said to Moses, "**I AM WHO I AM,**" and He said, "You shall tell the children of Israel this: "**I AM** has sent Me to you."Deu/5Mos 32:39: See now that I, even **I, am** He, There is no god with Me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal; There is none who can deliver out of My hand.Isa 43:10, 11: You are My witnesses, says the YHWH, and My servant whom I have chosen; that you may know and believe Me, and understand that **I am** He: before Me there was no GOD formed, neither shall there be after Me. I, even **I, am** the YHWH; and besides Me there is no savior.

### **YESHUA:**

Joh 8:24-28: I said therefore to you that you will die in your sins; for unless you believe that **I am** He, you will die in your sins." They said therefore to him, "Who are you?" Yeshua said to them, "Just what I have been saying to you from the beginning. I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you. However He who sent Me is true; and the things which I heard from Him, these I say to the world." They didn't understand that He spoke to them about the Father. Yeshua therefore said to them, "When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that **I am** He, and I do nothing of myself, but as My Father taught Me, I say these things.Joh 8:58: Yeshua said to them, "Most assuredly, I tell you, before Avraham came into existence, **I AM.**"

Joh 18:5-8: They answered Him, "Yeshua of Nazareth." Yeshua said to them, "**I AM.**" Judas also, who betrayed him, was standing with them. When therefore He said to them, "**I AM,**" they went backward, and fell to the ground. Again therefore He asked them, "Who are you looking for?" They said, "Yeshua of Nazareth." Yeshua answered, "I told you that **I AM.** If therefore you seek Me, let these go their way,"

Rev 1:17, 18: When I saw Him, I fell at His feet like a dead man. He laid His right hand on me, saying, "Don't be afraid. **I am** the first and the last, and the Living one. I was dead, and behold, **I am** alive forevermore. Amen. I have the keys of Death and of She'ol (hell).

## **THE FIRST AND THE LAST**

### **YHWH:**

Isa 41:4: Who has worked and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I, the YHWH, **the first**, and with the last, I am He. Isa 43:10: You are My witnesses, says the YHWH, and My servant whom I have chosen; that you may know and believe Me, and understand that I am He: **before Me there was no GOD formed, neither shall there be after Me.**Isa 44:6: Thus says the YHWH, the King of Israel, and his Redeemer, the YHWH of Hosts: I am **the first**, and I am **the last**; and besides Me there is no GOD. Isa 48:12: Listen to Me, O Jakob, and Israel My called: I am He; I am **the first**, I also am **the last**.

#### YESHUA:

Rev 1:17, 18: When I saw Him, I fell at His feet like a dead man. He laid His right hand on me, saying, "Don't be afraid. I am **the first** and **the last**, and the Living one. I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. Amen. I have the keys of Death and of She'ol (hell).

Rev 2:8:...**The first** and **the last**, who was dead, and has come to life says these things.

Rev 22:13: I am the Alef and the Tav, **the First** and **the Last**, the Beginning and the End.

#### THE ROCK

#### YHWH:

Deu/5Ms 32:3, 4: For I will proclaim the name of the YHWH: Ascribe greatness to our GOD. **The Rock**, His work is perfect; For all His ways are justice: A GOD of faithfulness and without iniquity, Just and right is He.

1Sm 2:2: There is none holy as the YHWH; For there is none besides You, Neither is there any **rock** like our GOD.

2Sm 22:32: For who is GOD, save the YHWH? Who is a **rock**, save our GOD?

Ps 18:2: The YHWH is my **rock**, my fortress, and my deliverer; My GOD, my **rock**, in whom I take refuge; My shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower.

Ps 78:34, 35: When He killed them, then they inquired after Him. They returned and sought GOD earnestly. They remembered that GOD was their **rock**, The High their redeemer.

Ps 89:26: He will call to Me, 'You are my Father, My GOD, and the **rock** of my salvation (yesu`ah)

Isa 17:10, 11: For you have forgotten the GOD of your salvation, and have not been mindful of the **rock** of your strength; therefore you plant pleasant plants, and set it with strange slips. In the day of your planting you hedge it in, and in the morning you make your seed to blossom; but the harvest flees away in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow. Isa 44:8: Don't fear, neither be afraid: haven't I declared to you of old, and shown it? You are My witnesses. Is there a GOD besides Me? Indeed, there is not. I don't know any **Rock**.

#### YESHUA:

Mat 16:17-19: Yeshua answered him, "Blessed are you, Simon Barjonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven. I also tell you that you are Peter, and on this **rock** I will build My assembly, and the gates of She'ol (hell) will not prevail against it. I will give to you the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven; and whatever you release on earth will be released in heaven." 1Co 10:4: and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank of a spiritual **rock** that followed them, and the **rock** was Messiah.

## MESSENGER BEFORE

### YHWH:

Mal 3:1: Behold, I will send My **messenger**, and he shall prepare the way **before** Me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the YHWH of hosts.

### YESHUA:

Mat 11:10: For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send My **messenger before** thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

### YHWH:

Isa 40:3,5: The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, **Prepare ye the way of the YHWH**, make straight in the desert a highway for our GOD. And the glory of the YHWH shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the YHWH hath spoken it.

### YESHUA:

Mat 3:1-3: In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, **Prepare ye the way of the YHWH**, make his paths straight.

Lke 1:76: And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go **before the face of the YHWH to prepare his way**.

## THE JUDGE

### YHWH:

Jer 11:20: But, O YHWH of hosts, that **judgest** righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

Jer 17:10: I the YHWH **search** the heart, I **try** the reins, even **to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings**.

### YESHUA:

Rev 2:18: ...These things saith the Son of GOD, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass.

Rev 2:23: ...and all the churches shall know that I am He which **searcheth** the reins and hearts: and I **will give unto every one of you according to your works**.

## LIGHT AND GLORY

### YHWH:

Isa 60:19: The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the YHWH shall be unto thee an everlasting **light**, and thy GOD thy **glory**.

**YESHUA:**

Lke 2:30-32: For mine eyes have seen thy salvation (**AT-YSWaTk thy Yeshua**), Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; A **light** to lighten the Gentiles, and the **glory** of thy people Israel.

**STONE**

**YHWH:**

Isa 8:13,14: Sanctify the YHWH of hosts himself; and let Him be your fear, and let Him be your dread. And He shall be for a sanctuary; but for a **stone** of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

Isa 28:16: therefore thus says the Lord YHWH, Behold, I lay in Tziyon for a foundation a **stone**, a tried **stone**, a precious corner **stone** of sure foundation: he who believes shall not be in haste.

**YESHUA:**

Act 4:11, 12: He is 'the **stone** which was regarded as worthless by you, the builders, which has become the head of the corner.' There is salvation in none other, for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, by which we must be saved!

Eph 2:20: being built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Messiah Yeshua himself being the chief corner**stone**.

1Pe 2:4-8: coming to Him, a living **stone**, rejected indeed by men, but chosen by GOD, precious. You also, as living stones, are built up as a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to GOD through Yeshua the Messiah. Because it is contained in Scripture, "Behold, I lay in Tziyon a chief corner**stone**, chosen, and precious: He who believes in Him will not be disappointed." For you therefore who believe is the honor, but for such as are disobedient, "The **stone** which the builders rejected, Has become the chief corner**stone**," and, "A **stone** of stumbling, and a rock of offense." For they stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

**ONE ONLY**

**YHWH:**

Isa 45:21-23: ... **there is no GOD else beside Me**; a just GOD and a Saviour; there is none beside me. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am GOD, and **there is none else**. I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

**YESHUA:**

Php 2:10,11: That at the name of Yeshua every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that **Yeshua the Messiah is Lord**, to the glory of GOD the Father.



**PIERCED****YHWH:**

Zec 12:10: And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon Me whom they have **pierced**, and they shall mourn for Him, as one mourneth for His only son, and shall be in bitterness for Him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.

**YESHUA:**

Joh 19:34-37: But one of the soldiers with a spear **pierced** His side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of Him shall not be broken. And again another scripture saith, They shall look on Him whom they **pierced**.

**SENT****YHWH:**

Isa 6:1-3, 8-10: In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the YHWH sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the YHWH of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory. ...Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I **send**, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; **send** me. And he said, **Go, and tell this people**, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

**YESHUA:**

Joh 12:39-43: Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of Him. Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess Him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of GOD. Act 28:23-28: And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of GOD, persuading them concerning Yeshua, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, Saying, **Go unto this people**, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of GOD is **sent** unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

## YHWH's WITNESSES IS YESHUA's WITNESSES

### YHWH:

Isa 43:10: You are My **witnesses**, says the YHWH, and My servant whom I have chosen; that you may know and believe Me, and understand that I am He: before Me there was no GOD formed, neither shall there be after Me.

### YESHUA:

Act. 1:8: But you will receive power when the Holy Ghost has come upon you. You will be **witnesses** to Me in Jerusalem, in all Judaea and Samaria, and to the uttermost parts of the earth."

## THE NAME

### YHWH:

Jol 2:32: And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on **the name** of the YHWH shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the YHWH hath said, and in the remnant whom the YHWH shall call.

### YESHUA:

Act 4:12: There is salvation in none other, for neither is there any other **name** under heaven, that is given among men, by which we must be saved.

Rom 10:9-13: that if you will confess with your mouth the Lord Yeshua, and believe in your heart that GOD raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart, one believes unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the Scripture says, "Whoever believes in Him will not be disappointed." For there is no distinction between the Jew and the Greek; for the same Lord is Lord of all, and is rich to all who call on Him. For, "Whoever will call on **the name** of the Lord will be saved."

1Co 1:2: to the assembly of GOD which is at Corinth; those who are sanctified in Messiah Yeshua, called to be holy ones, with all who call on **the name** of our Lord Yeshua the Messiah in every place, both theirs and ours.

## COMES

### YHWH:

Ps 50:1-6. The Mighty One, GOD, the YHWH, speaks, and calls the earth from sunrise to sunset. Out of Tziyon, the perfection of beauty, GOD shines forth. Our GOD **comes**, and does not keep silent. A fire devours before Him. It is very tempestuous around Him. He calls to the heavens above, to the earth, that he may judge His people: "Gather My holy ones together to Me, those who have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice." The heavens shall declare His righteousness, for GOD himself is judge.

Zec 14:3, 4a: Then the YHWH will go out and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. HIS FEET will stand in that day on the Mount of Olives, which is before Yerushalayim on the east.

**YESHUA:**

Mat 25:31, 32: But when the Son of Man **comes** in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of his glory. Before Him all the nations will be gathered, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. 1Th 3:13. to the end he may establish your hearts blameless in holiness before our GOD and Father, at **the coming** of our Lord Yeshua with all his holy ones.

1Th 4:16: **For the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the chief angel, and with the trump of GOD.** (1Co 15:52 and Rev 11:15). Tit 2:11-13: For the grace of GOD has appeared, bringing salvation to all men, instructing us to the intent that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we would live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world; looking for the blessed hope and **appearing** of the glory of our great GOD and Savior, Yeshua the Messiah.

Rev 19:11-16: I saw the heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True. In righteousness he judges and makes war. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many crowns. He has names written and a name written which no one knows but He himself. He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood. His name is called "The Word of GOD." The armies which are in heaven followed Him on white horses, clothed in white, pure, fine linen. Out of his mouth proceeds a sharp, double-edged sword, that with it he should strike the nations. He will rule them with a rod of iron. He treads the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of Almighty GOD. He has on his garment and on His thigh a name written, "**KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.**"

Zec 14:9: **The YHWH will be King over all the earth. In that day the YHWH will be ONE, and His NAME ONE.**

**Amen!**

-----ooOoo-----

## **2003.01.D.03 Reformation Not Revival**

Greetings

You might find this of interest - from supposedly one of the largest prophetic lists in the world.

Please note the essential message - that which has existed up to now must be put to death and a NEW work must arise.

We are at the end of 2,000 years of church life - it has singularly failed to deliver what is required for the Kingdom of Yah to prevail on the earth.

We are awaiting the second coming of "Christ" - in actual fact the second coming of a massive outpouring of the Set Apart Holy Spirit of Yah and it is AT THE VERY DOOR!

But the old things must be sacrificed on the idolatrous altars of the current generation and THEN Yah will begin a new work.

Satan must be defeated and cast into the Pit AT THE BEGINNING of the thousand years - refer Revelation 20

We are at the very moment in time when this must happen. Until it does, all that is done to preserve the current order is futile!

I urge you to read this and pray over it - ignore the Names issue for the sake of getting the message but recognize that the Names issue is a central part of the new work that will be birthed!

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

From: "ANZAC Prophetic List" <[prophetic@revival.gen.nz](mailto:prophetic@revival.gen.nz)>  
Sent: Friday, December 06, 2002 1:50 AM  
Subject: "REFORMATION NOT REVIVAL"

From: "SheepTrax Media" <[deepsheep@sheeptrax.com](mailto:deepsheep@sheeptrax.com)>

"No More Revival!" -Bryan Hupperts (Nov 1, 2002).

God has no intention to revive that which he intends to kill. Revival is the conversation of waste places to places that are suitable for habitation. To revive means to revitalize, to rehabilitate, to improve. And revival is not the high purpose of God for the present day apostate church. He means to kill it.

Instead of revival, God is calling for reformation. Reformation means to reform, to remake, to deliver, to reconstruct. God is about the business of making a new wine skin of his church. While it will yield a new kind of assembly, it is also about changing the hearts of his people. He must kill the old for the new to come.

Mike Woelk, a Foursquare pastor from Cape Girardeau, MO recently remarked, "To have a new wine skin, the old goat must die." Would somebody please bring a living flame from the altar of God to torch the dead thing that defiles us all? Loving a dead thing is a form of spiritual necrophilia.

Revival proceeds Reformation. There was a prophecy about a godly king made many years before he was born who would bring revival to Israel. 1 Kings 13:2, "Then he cried out against the altar by the word of the LORD, and said, 'O altar, altar! Thus says the LORD: 'Behold, a child, Josiah by name, shall be born to the house of David; and on you he shall sacrifice the priests of the high places who burn incense on you, and men's bones shall be burned on you.'"

So what did King Josiah do? 2 Chronicles 34:33, "Josiah removed all the abominations from all the country that belonged to the children of Israel, and made all who were present in Israel diligently serve the LORD their God. All his days they did not depart from following the LORD God of their fathers." He fulfilled this prophecy and removed that which defiled and, as long as he reigned, the people followed God.

Further, he worked to restore the temple of God, and brought the lost Book of the Law, the Bible, back to the people. He restored their old time religion.

He reestablished active faith to government and to the lives of his subjects. He restored the Passover and threw such a wonderful national party that the Bible records they had not seen the like of since the time of Samuel. So what's wrong with that?

Josiah became king when he was merely eight years old, and he reigned thirty-one years. He was only 39 when he died. And why is 39 significant? Because 39 is woefully one short of 40.

The number forty is almost always associated with God's mighty acts. The downpour of Noah's flood lasted for 40 days. Jesus fasted and prayed for 40 days and nights; Moses led Israel for 40 years in the desert. There are

numerous instances of 40 throughout scripture and almost all relate to salvation. 40 signifies the time when God gets personally involved in the affairs of men.

Josiah's life is a beautiful testimony to genuine revival. Yet he died, the people went right back to their carnal, idolatrous ways. Soon after they were taken into captivity, returning to their former status as slaves of a pagan king.

Revival dies. Is the history of the Christian church any different? Monuments to dead revivals dot our landscapes. Clearly, revival is not enough. Why not revival? Even the prophets lamented at Josiah's passing! 2

Chronicles 35:25, "Jeremiah also lamented for Josiah. And to this day all The singing men and the singing women speak of Josiah in their lamentations. They made it a custom in Israel; and indeed they are written in the Laments."

Why? Revival is good! It brings blessing, it brings healing, cleansing, and A return to a place of covenant blessing. But it does not create a habitation for the dwelling place of God. Revival falls short of reformation.

No more revival! God save us from being revived only to die prematurely at 39. We must press the heavens in prayer until 40 comes, until God Himself is enthroned in the hearts of his people. Beloved, we are to be his resting place! While the land needs to be cleansed of idols, they still stand tall in our hearts. We need Reformation, a new thing birthed of the Spirit, a new work, a new wine skin at the expense of killing the old familiar goat of revival.

Isaiah 43:19, "Behold, I will do a new thing, now it shall spring forth; shall you not know it? I will even make a road in the wilderness and rivers in the desert."

-Bryan Hupperts © 2002, SheepTrax Media T, PO Box 270256, St. Louis, MO 63127 USA

[deepsheep@sheeptrax.com](mailto:deepsheep@sheeptrax.com)

[www.SheepTrax.com](http://www.SheepTrax.com)

WEBSITES:

Dreams and Visions Supersite- <http://crash.ihug.co.nz/~revival/index2.html>

'NZ Revival' prophetic Supersite- <http://crash.ihug.co.nz/~revival>

Andrew Strom, Thunder Ministries, PO Box 12-1022, Henderson, NEW ZEALAND 1008.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2003.01.D.04 The Cup of No Compromise

Greetings

A further important message from the Anzac list

Yah is calling us to take up things which most will find unpalatable, but this is the only way to spiritual survival and will result in reformation.

As with the previous message I have not edited the Names, etc but I ask you to take serious account of the true Names in taking account of what is written of here -- the unpalatability of the True Names is PART of what is being spoken of here. The truth about righteous marriage including more than one wife is ANOTHER of the unpalatable truths that is spoken of in this prophetic message.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

From: "ANZAC Prophetic List" <[prophetic@revival.gen.nz](mailto:prophetic@revival.gen.nz)>  
To: "ANZAC" <[prophetic@revival.gen.nz](mailto:prophetic@revival.gen.nz)>; "ANZAC" <[prophetic@revival.gen.nz](mailto:prophetic@revival.gen.nz)>;  
Sent: Friday, December 06, 2002 1:51 AM  
Subject: THE CUP OF "NO COMPROMISE"

Forwarded by: "Peggy Bridges" <[GreatProphecies@juno.com](mailto:GreatProphecies@juno.com)>

"Take the Cup!" -Debra Westbrook (Dec 4, 2002).

Upon awaking in the middle of the night prompted by the hand of God, one simply obeys as God wishes to speak to His children in the night season. It is in these times that we enter into the depth of God's heart for His Church in the coming days.

I awoke immediately troubled in my spirit and heard the voice of the Lord speak this: "I am putting a strong drink in the hands of My prophets."

Being prone to seeking the Lord with questions, I asked Him, "What is this cup that I see?" He answered: "It is a cup of assimilation and identification."

Immediately, I raced into my office to seek out what these words truly mean to understand the full implications of all that God was choosing to say.

Assimilation: To take in and appropriate as nourishment; absorb into the system; infuse; embrace  
Identification: To cause to be or become identical; close resemblance as to be essentially the same; oneness; determines identity

I suddenly saw a picture before my eyes. The prophets of God were standing before Him as He offered each and every one a wine goblet. Then I asked the Lord this question:

"What will be the response of your prophets to this cup?"

The Lord responded with a further picture. I saw that many, after tasting what was in the cup, threw the cup to the side. It became apparent to me that partaking of this drink was repugnant to them in every way. Indignantly, they refused to partake of what was obviously extended by the hand of God.

Yet, there were others that simply, in humility and obedience, did not question or hesitate but drank what was offered to them by the hand of God.

The Lord's response:

"Many will turn to partake and taste of the favor of man and the world system that invades the church today. They will imbibe and drink of a cup that will never satisfy. This will be unto their ruin and destruction. Compromise, corruption, and deceit will be obstacles in their life that will hinder speaking the pure unadulterated Word of their God. Disdain for all the things of their God will soon overtake them, yet they will persist in saying 'The Lord says', when I have not spoken."

"Yet, there are others. These are those who willingly take the cup that I offer to them. A cup of assimilation and identification - embracing, absorbing, and being infused with the Cross so that resurrection power and life may flow through their lives. The very thought of compromise makes them shudder. To delay any pain, any suffering, by partaking of the favor of man and his cup of recognition and honor, is contrary to their very nature for Oneness with their Lord is their sole desire."

Then I heard these verses.

Jeremiah 23 verses 16-18

"Thus says the Lord of hosts:

"Do not listen to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you. They make you worthless; They speak a vision of their own heart, not from the mouth of the Lord. They continually say to those who despise Me, 'The Lord has said, "You shall have peace". And to everyone who walks according to the dictates of his own heart, they say: 'No evil shall come upon you'. For who has stood in the counsel of the Lord, and has perceived and heard His word? Who has marked His word and heard it?" Verses 21-22

"I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran. I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied. But if they had stood in My counsel, and had caused My people to hear My words, then they would have turned them from their evil way and from the evil of their doings."

The upward call of God in Christ Jesus requires us to make choices every day of our lives. How much of God do we want? Our decisions can dictate our future, our destiny, and our purpose being fulfilled in our lives. The path is getting narrower for us day by day as we choose the way of life that is found hidden in Christ Jesus over the desires of our flesh. The spirit is

indeed willing and the flesh is weak.

This day is unlike any other day. This time is unlike any other time. Be discerning. Be wise. Open your eyes that you may see. With each step, we have to count the cost for a greater glory - as He increases, our only option is to decrease so that He fills us more and more with His presence, His glory.

Our options are limited - in fact, they are essentially non-existent. There is only one WAY - it is found in Christ Jesus. He is the Way, the Truth, and the Life. We must never ever undermine or presume upon a continuing unfolding revelation of His Cross that will be unveiled before our eyes in the days to come.

So, take the cup of assimilation and identification when it is offered to you - death is never easy for the cross is the only pathway to glory.....there is no other way. It is truly a narrow way. With each step of radical obedience, the very life of Christ shall flow through you as the very death of Christ is worked within you.

Death works in you for a purpose....

2 Corinthians 4:11-12

"For we who live are always delivered over to death for Jesus' sake, that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh. So then death is at working in us, but life in you."

-Debra Westbrook <http://www.riversofeden.com> <d.westbrook@att.net>

\*\*\*\*\*

To Send material email

[prophetic@revival.gen.nz](mailto:prophetic@revival.gen.nz)

WEBSITES:

Dreams and Visions Supersite- <http://crash.ihug.co.nz/~revival/index2.html>

'NZ Revival' prophetic Supersite- <http://crash.ihug.co.nz/~revival>

Andrew Strom, Thunder Ministries, PO Box 12-1022, Henderson, NEW ZEALAND 1008.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2003.01.D.05. The Long Wait - Is It About To End?**

Greetings

Another important message

The warriors in dust covered armour speak of the hidden prophets, those who have been inactive and invisible in the eyes of observers but have stood fast awaiting their time of release.

The beast and the soldiers in red speaks of Satan who is desperately trying to establish what is about to happen as the time for him to be cast into the Pit for a thousand years draws near. The soldiers in red are a small group of prophets who have been called into battle to intercede and take other measures to prevent Satan from knowing what is going on.

As indicated repeatedly over the past two years, Satan is scheduled to be cast into the Pit round about the time of Passover this year, on the Anniversary of Pharaoh being drowned in the Red Sea.

I encourage you all to intercede fervently for the fulfillment of the first four verses of Revelation 20 and particularly for the casting of Satan into the Pit.

Warm regards and blessings



----- Original Message -----

From: "ANZAC Prophetic List" <[prophetic@revival.gen.nz](mailto:prophetic@revival.gen.nz)>  
To: "ANZAC" <[prophetic@revival.gen.nz](mailto:prophetic@revival.gen.nz)>; "ANZAC" <[prophetic@revival.gen.nz](mailto:prophetic@revival.gen.nz)>;  
Sent: Sunday, December 15, 2002 2:20 AM  
Subject: THE LONG WAIT - IS IT ABOUT TO END?

From: "Allen Dowton" <[thedoves@xtra.co.nz](mailto:thedoves@xtra.co.nz)>

Date sent: Sun, 8 Dec 2002 10:07:11 +1300

I have attached a vision I had a few weeks ago. I would love if you could take a look. I feel it is something that is very close to happening. [-Vision below]:

There was a valley. In the valley there were thousands of soldiers standing in rows. They were very tall and wore heavy armour. High helmets that seemed to have towers on the top of them. Like a number of steeples or tall pointed buildings on the top. They were silent, just waiting there. Although they were armoured they didn't carry any weapons. There was no talking between them but they were all of a common purpose. The strength was mighty, with these very tall soldiers not having to bear arms.

There was no doubt that the soldiers were good. They all seemed to smile because even though there was going to be a battle they knew they would win just by their numbers and the way they stood shoulder to shoulder. There was nothing that could break their line even if it tried. The soldiers seemed to be all thinking the same thing. Along the lines of, "We have been waiting for so long and now it is going to happen." It was like they were bursting from inside with something wonderful about to happen.

In the middle of the soldiers I could get a glimpse of a bright light. I could only see it occasionally and it was like the soldiers were shielding it. Not because it needed protection but maybe the time wasn't quite right. Most of the soldiers were in dark armour (but not black) It was almost like it was dirty and I am not sure why. The soldiers were perfect, all the same, all tall and were as one, but their armour seemed dusty. It was like they had been standing in the exact same position for a very long time and I got the thought that when they moved eventually the dust would shake off and they would be shiny silver.

There were some of the soldiers who wore red armour. Their armour was bright and shiny and they stood on the hill overlooking the valley. There were not many of them and it was as though the soldiers in the valley were looking their way, awaiting a signal.

There appeared a beast. Short and ugly and naked. It had legs as well as arms but walked on all four as well as sometimes just on it's legs. The beast was crawling around at the top of the hill and seemed to be trying to get a look at the light in the middle of the soldiers. But no matter where the beast came to the top of the hill the soldiers in red were there in front of it and stopped it from looking down into the valley. The beast moved very quickly from one hill to another and every time it came to the top the red soldiers were there in front of it.

There was no attempt to kill the beast or wound it and it seemed almost like the soldiers in red were playing a game with it and the soldiers in the valley were all in on the joke. They were surrounding something amazing in the light and they knew that they didn't have to slay the beast or even approach it. They all knew what was going to happen and were happy. Above all it seemed that every soldier

knew their wait was almost over, the time had almost come and the feeling of joy and excitement was so evident in them.

They did not move and the red soldiers continued to get in the way of the beast. Something was about to happen, not yet. but soon the light would be revealed.

-Allen Downton.

\*\*\*\*\*

To Send material email

[prophetic@revival.gen.nz](mailto:prophetic@revival.gen.nz)

-----ooOoo-----

## **2003.01.D.06 Amazing 1882 Israel Prophecy**

Greetings

Here are two interesting accounts of historical prophetic events which both point to something of GREAT IMPORTANCE taking place on Passover 2003.

This ties in with what has been reported on this list for something like two years now.

I urge you all to intercede for the will of Yah to be done at this time!

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

From: "ANZAC Prophetic List" [<prophetic@revival.gen.nz>](mailto:prophetic@revival.gen.nz)  
To: "ANZAC" [<prophetic@revival.gen.nz>](mailto:prophetic@revival.gen.nz); "ANZAC" [<prophetic@revival.gen.nz>](mailto:prophetic@revival.gen.nz);  
Sent: Monday, December 23, 2002 11:18 AM  
Subject: AMAZING 1882 ISRAEL PROPHECY...

TWO FASCINATING ISRAEL PROPHECIES:

Forwarded by: [NANSINGS@aol.com](mailto:NANSINGS@aol.com)

"Amazing Prophecy Concerning Israel"

\*\*\*\*\*

Jim Bramlett writes (-Dec 19, 2002):-

A week or so ago I received from Bill Anderson in South Africa some amazing prophecies from a rabbi in the year 1882 concerning Israel. They reportedly came from Barbara Richmond.

Before passing it on, I decided to check with Barbara for confirmation. She asked that I wait until she got to Israel this week and was able to double check the details of the story from her source in Jerusalem.

Today I heard from Barbara in Jerusalem and there was only one correction. I will put the correction in ALL-CAPS below under "the SIXTH envelope."

#### **AN OLD JEWISH PROPHECY CONCERNING ISRAEL**

... We had the privilege of sharing the pulpit with one of the Lord's special daughters of Zion, Barbara Richmond.

She informed us about a recent revelation concerning a series of prophetic letters that had been written by a very saintly Rabbi before his death in 1882. The Rabbi had left seven sealed envelopes with instructions that they were to be opened on the dates indicated. The dates were given according to the Hebrew calendar, but are here rendered for the western reader. He gave these letters to his son. After a while his son died also. Then they came into the hands of his grandson. An Orthodox woman who is a friend of Barbara's gave her the following report concerning these letters.

1. The FIRST envelope was opened on May 1, 1948, and it read:

"The Holy One of Israel, blessed be He, has shown me that in the next few weeks, our ancient homeland will be restored to us on the land given to our father Abraham by the Almighty."

[David ben Gurion read the declaration of the State of Israel on May 14, 1948.]

2. The SECOND envelope was opened on October 1, 1956:

"The Holy One of Israel, blessed be He, has shown me that in eight days our people will cross the Sinai and come to the very door of Egypt"...

[Between October 29 and November 1, 1956, Israel, under Gen Moshe Dayan, using fast armored divisions, outflanked, surrounded and routed the Egyptian forces in Gaza and the Sinai.]

3. The THIRD envelope was opened on May 14, 1967:

"The Holy One of Israel, blessed be He, has shown me that within a month there will be a very quick war and Jerusalem will once again be in our hands after nearly two thousand years"...

[In June Jordan attacks West Jerusalem. In the ensuing war Israel takes possession of East Jerusalem, the "West Bank," Gaza, the Golan Heights and Sinai. On June 7, 1967, Israeli Defense Force [IDF] troops entered Jerusalem through St. Stephen's Gate. At 10:15 A.M. the Israeli flag was raised over the Temple Mount and the Kotel (the Western Wall). Jerusalem was reunited. This was known as "The Six Day War."]

4. The FOURTH envelope was opened on Rosh Hashana, 1973:

"The Holy One of Israel, blessed be He, has shown me that in 10 days there will be a devastating attack against us. We will prevail by the Hand of the Almighty."...

[Israel was suddenly attacked ten days later, October 6, 1973 on the most holy day of the year, The Day of Atonement, from all sides. The fighting was extremely severe. Israel lost more than 2,500 soldiers. This war is known as 'The Yom Kippur War'].

5. The FIFTH envelope was opened on January 1, 1991:

"The Holy One of Israel, Blessed be He, has shown me that very soon ancient Babylon will attack us once again." [The Gulf war began on January 17, 1991]

6. The SIXTH envelope was opened on November 13, 2002:

"The Holy One of Israel, blessed be He, has shown me that "VERY SOON" there will be a terrible war, but that this war will lead us to the days of the Mashiach."

[November 13 is in the month of Kislev which lasts from November 6 to December 5 (-the seventh day of Hannukah).]

7. The SEVENTH envelope is marked to be opened for Passover 2003 (-April 17, 2003).

\*\*\*\*\*

## **ISRAEL PROPHECY #2:**

The below is copied from the 'Five Doves' site. - Transcribed from Barbara Richmond's tape "The Book and the Sword" - Nov 2002:

"A few months ago, I was in California as a guest of Rosemary Schindler, Oscar Schindler's niece. She has a very good friend who is a Spirit-filled Christian Arab lady who just so happens to be related to some people in very high government positions in Jordan - today's Jordan. We stayed at her home and she brought out a great big notebook and she said, "I don't share this with anyone unless the Lord allows me to, but I know that I'm

supposed to tell you and you have my permission to share this as God leads you."

She said, "Years ago my great aunt, who was illiterate, just a peasant farm woman in the country side in rural Jordan loved God with all of her heart. She was filled with the Spirit in the 1920's. In 1933 my aunt had a series of visitations from the Lord, she couldn't read the Bible, she couldn't write, but the Lord appeared to her 7 times altogether over a period of several weeks.

He spoke to her and she dictated to her son, who could write, for him to write down what the Lord had spoken to her. The Lord said to her on the 1<sup>st</sup> visitation, "In 15 years Israel will be born again." 1933 + 15 years is 1948.

God is telling this to an Arab, a Christian Arab who loves God and loves the Word. He told her a number of other things, and I don't have the whole paper with me because I hadn't planned on doing this. But I have enough of it up here in my head.

The thing that is most important that I want to get to, in light of the prophecies from the Rabbi of 1882, is that the last visitation that this Arab woman had in 1933, in Jordan, in the Springtime. The very last thing the Lord said to her was, "70 years from now all will be fulfilled." 70 years from the Spring of 1933 is the Spring of 2003 - Passover is in the Spring.

Now time will tell if both this lady and the Rabbi are right..."

From: For Your Glory, Inc., P.O. Box 724, Woodland Park, Colorado.

Barbara Richmond's Web site - <http://www.foryourglory.org/>

\*\*\*\*\*

To Send material email

[prophetic@revival.gen.nz](mailto:prophetic@revival.gen.nz)

Andrew Strom,

-----ooOoo-----

## 2003.01.D.07 Question Regarding Amazing 1882 Israel Prophecy

Greetings

In response to the article posted last night on the two Israel prophecies I received the following:

"Shalom James,

"Do you think or know if these letters from the rabbi are really real, or fabricated? What is your personal knowledge of them? Forgive me if you think I am a little sceptical. If this is really true, Bruch HaShem YAH!!

"Shalom ....."

The question is valid and relevant and so I thought I would forward my reply to the list.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Shalom .....

It IS a challenging question!

Subsequent to the message that I posted there was a further message suggesting that the letters from the Rabbi were NOT genuine.

However for me that is not really the point, I fully believe that it is QUITE POSSIBLE that the story is true, I have had more than enough personal prophetic experience to believe that such a thing could happen and I'm not really sure why anyone would fabricate the story but accept that as a possibility.

What is MOST important for me concerning that particular message is the seventh letter scheduled for Passover this year and the testimony of the Palestinian Arab woman also pointing to Passover or at least Spring this year as the end of this particular age.

Since these both relate to future dates it remains to be seen if the accounts are true or not -- however, in saying this, it is important that we recognize that what our minds tell us constitutes the fulfilment of prophecy is seldom the actual fulfillment of prophecy -- they would not have executed Yahshua if it had been obvious to all that he fulfilled prophecy.

The words attributed to the Arab woman are most relevant as far as I am concerned.

I have been shown for several years that the end of this era will come at around Passover this year and for me as a prophet it was most encouraging to encounter this article which also points to the same date. At the same time, it is my clear understanding that nothing visible will happen or, if there is something visible it will be a "side show" to that which happens in the Spirit realm.

In other words, it will be the end of a SPIRITUAL ERA, Satan will be cast into the Pit but life on earth will continue much as at present possibly with an INCREASE in evil as the various principalities, powers, thrones and dominions of Satan's kingdom jostle for power after their leader is cast into gaol!

At the same time there will be an accelerated outpouring of the Set Apart {Holy} Spirit and the specific End Time Anointing that was birthed in Nigeria at Tabernacles in 1996 and this will progressively sweep the world as those who are so anointed start to take up positions of authority around the world. At the same time overcomers from previous generations will progressively be resurrected but will quietly be integrated into modern life as anointed leaders, rulers, etc

Over the next few centuries there will be a progressive acceleration in the defeat of the forces of darkness and in the progressive revelation of the things of the Kingdom until, by the end of the millenium, there will be a powerful flow of anointing and truth around the world in preparation for the release of Satan from the Pit and the final battle that must take place.

Hope this helps

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2003.02.1.01.18 February 1993**

Greetings

The following message was received and is forwarded as it confirms some things that were published on this list in the days following 11 September 2001.

These things remain deeply challenging and I remain unclear as to what extent they will be fulfilled physically versus spiritually.

The articles are attached as pdf files as well as information about the prophetess to whom these messages were given.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Chris Kiwi](#)

**Sent:** Monday, February 03, 2003 12:32 PM

**Subject:** Fw: 18 February 1993

Dear Friend::

A Message given on 11 September 1991, namely <http://www.tlig.org/msg/vass654.html> came dramatically fulfilled **10 years later to the day.**

A Message from the same Source given 18 February 1993 can be seen at <http://www.tlig.org/msg/vass779.html> the word "soul" being directed at the reader.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2003.05.1.01 Satan Cast Into The Pit -- Spiritual Warfare -- Next Steps**

Greetings

In a number of messages some months ago on the Informal list it was indicated that it was my understanding that the time was near for Judgment of Satan in order for him to be sent to the Pit for a thousand years in terms of Revelation 20 verses 1 to 3.

Revelation 20:1-3

- 1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.*
- 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,*
- 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. (KJV)*

This has also been referred to in various messages on the ETI list since early in 2001.

On Saturday 3 May 2003 at 10h30 South African time (GMT minus 2 hours) we were engaged in our normal Sabbath morning worship when I was impressed to pray as follows:

1. To come before the Throne of Judgement of Almighty Yah.
2. To request that Satan be brought before the Throne of Judgement.
3. To list charges against Satan including his rebellion against Yah, leading one third of the messengers (angels) of Yah to rebel, deceiving Adam and Havvah (Eve), lying to mankind and progressively leading mankind into greater and greater sin, specifically leading mankind to break all ten of the ten commandments en-masse and various other charges.
4. To request the court to find Satan guilty on these charges.
5. To request the court to sentence Satan to one thousand years in the Pit.

6. To request the court to send the mighty messengers (angels) of Yah, Michael and Gabriel and the other set-apart (Holy) messengers to enforce that sentence.
7. To command those messengers to "go now" and enforce the sentence.

By faith I believe that Satan has now been cast into the Pit for a thousand years.

This event is the culmination of something that Yah has been speaking to me about since 2000 and for which there has been considerable personal preparation but which I was not at liberty to disclose prior to the event for tactical reasons.

It is my understanding that we will now see greater turmoil in the spiritual realm as Satan's direct reports (those fallen messengers who reported directly to Satan) compete for Satan's throne.

It is further my understanding that it is the responsibility for believers everywhere to wage spiritual warfare with renewed intensity, specifically in the following areas:

1. Intensified efforts to seek set-apartness (holiness and sanctification) and to deal with ALL sin in our lives by praying prayers such as:

"Father, I ask you in the name of Yahshua to judge me severely and correct me harshly in order to that I may serve you more perfectly"

"Father, I ask you in the name of Yahshua to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it"

These prayers should be prayed daily and one should be sensitive to all indications of correction, no matter how severely these challenge one's present beliefs. These prayers initiate a process that takes years.

2. Intensified efforts to seek guidance in every area of our lives by praying the prayers for guidance contained in the attached document "Useful Prayers" which was issued in December of 2001. These prayers should preferably be prayed daily and accompanied by prayer in tongues should you have that gift.
3. Systematic prayers to bind and tear down principalities, powers, thrones and dominions over every area of the world system using the prayers in the attachment.

Specifically:

- a) Pray ""Father, in the name of Yahshua I speak to every principality, power, throne and dominion that is operating over .....(as you are led)..... and in the name of Yahshua I bind you and tear you down and cast you into the Pit for a thousand years"
- b) Start this prayer at the level of the smallest unit, starting with your dwelling place and then progressively praying outward to your property, the city block where your dwelling is situated, the police precinct, the suburb, the town, the city (if appropriate), the province or county, the region or state, the nation, the sub-section of the continent on which your dwelling is situated, the continent, the hemisphere and the earth as a whole.



This is an incremental process which requires ongoing battle recognizing also that there is turbulence in the spiritual realm and that other satanic forces will flow into the openings that you create.

- c) Similarly pray in this fashion over your local place of assembly (church) and over whatever other physical locations you may feel impressed to pray over, including friends houses, houses of leaders in the faith, seats of local and national government of your own and other nations, seats of specific international bodies such as the United Nations building in New York, Vatican, World Bank offices in ....., offices of specific corporations, including your employer if applicable, etc, etc
- d) Pray in similar fashion over organizations such as specific church denominations, religions, local, national and world organizations, businesses, etc.
- e) Where you have revelation of the names of specific Satanic messengers (angels) either through documents in your possession or through revelation by the Spirit of Yah then pray specifically against that messenger by name and bind the messenger and send it to the Pit. In such cases please let me have the name as well so that we can join with you in praying in agreement.
- f) Pray further prayers as led in order to open up further principalities, powers, thrones and dominions to be torn down.

Please realize that this is not a trivial task, there are millions of messengers (angels) in Satan's kingdom and billions of demons. It is my understanding that the most significant requirements for believers over the next thousand years are those set out above 1) set ourselves apart (sanctify ourselves) as set out above - this includes seeking ALL truth 2) constantly and systematically wage war as set out above.

Please be diligent in these actions in order to usher in the time when Yahshua can return and the Kingdom of Yah can rule on earth.

Please forward this to all believers on your email lists so that they can also participate in this warfare.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2003.05.D.01 Jeremiah's Revelation**

Greetings

While the subject of the true name of the Almighty has been addressed on a number of occasions on the ETI list, this article seems to me to present a really solid case and I therefore considered it worth forwarding. It was written by Johann Moller [johanndm@netactive.co.za](mailto:johanndm@netactive.co.za)

In reading this, please take account of previous articles that indicate that the essence of the Almighty's true name is YAH and that Yahweh in fact means "Yah the eternally self existent".

Warm regards and blessings

## Jeremiah's Revelation

Jer.33:1-3 Moreover the word of YaHWeH came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison, saying, Thus saith YaHWeH the maker thereof, YaHWeH that formed it, to establish it; YaHWeH is His Name. Call unto Me, and I will answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you know not.

Jeremiah was of course one of the major prophets of the Tanak (Old Testament) and therefore everything He wrote was revelation from Ruach ha Kodesh (Holy Spirit). But in this specific portion of his writings I want to zoom in on one particular revelation he received. The revelation of the significance of the Name of the Elohim (God) of Israel.

Some interesting statistics in the book of Jeremiah concerning Ha Shem (the Name) are the following.

The Name of the Almighty appears more times in Jeremiah than any other book of Scripture. This prophet actually wrote the Sacred Name YHWH (known as the Tetragrammaton) a total of 722 times. In comparison the Name appears in the 150 chapters of Psalms 721 times. Psalms was written by approximately 10 different writers.

Jeremiah has 52 chapters. That means that the Name appears an average of 14 times per chapter, or once every 1,9 verses. That is quite a staggering fact – that this prophet wrote the Name more than every second verse.

These truths are not self-evident because the Name has been literally erased from our translations and replaced with the title LORD. The question begs – Why? If the Name is the central theme of Scripture, and if the purpose of Scripture is to make known His Name to all nations of the world in order for mankind to be able to get to know Him through calling upon His Name in faith, why was the Name literally erased from virtually every translation of Scripture?

I think the answer is quite simple. If you were the devil looking down the barrel of a gun – which is what the Name is to him in the mouth of a believer – wouldn't you do everything in your power to get it pointed in the other direction?

The deceiver was very successful in his deception. So successful in fact that the very people who were chosen by YaHWeH to make His Name known throughout the world, the Semitic or Name people, were used by him to hide the Name from the world. These people who were given the Name to use as a “word” of blessing (Numbers 6:22-27) were forbidden by the religious system to even speak the Name.

The term Ha Shem is Hebrew for “The Name”, and is one of the methods used by the religious system to hide the Name. Even today many people who have a reverence for Father YaHWeH, never speak His Name, rather, in ignorance they refer to Him as HaShem in their devotions. In doing this they do not realize that they are continuing to propagate ignorance of the Name YaHWeH.

This unscriptural tradition of hiding the Name was carried over into the Christian Church to an even greater degree in that the Sacred Name was replaced with titles that all had their origin as names of pagan deities. Mention these well documented facts to most church leaders today and you're accused of heresy and bringing division to the “Body of Christ”.

But let's get back to the prophet Jeremiah and lift out just a few verses to see what his attitude was to the awesome Name of the Father.

*And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof; but when you entered, you defiled my land, and made My heritage an abomination. The priests said not, Where is YaHWeH? And they that handle the law (Torah) knew Me not: the pastors also transgressed against Me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal (Lord), and walked after things that do not profit. Wherefore I will yet plead with you, says YaHWeH and with your children's children will I plead. (Jer.2:7-9)*

In this portion of Scripture it is quite clear that YaHWeH is not very happy with the people He had redeemed out of bondage and brought into a land of plenty. Specifically He complains about the priests, pastors and those that handle the Law. He says that they do not know Him. When you *know* someone the inference is that you know him by name – that you are on first name terms with him. Here YaHWeH complains that not only did they not know Him by His Name – “*The priests said not, Where is YaHWeH?*” – but also aggravated YaHWeH in that they prophesied by Baal. The Hebrew word *Baal* literally means Lord and was the personal name of the Phoenician sun deity.

Today in the church pastors and prophets prophesy exclusively using the title (name) Lord. “Yea, thus saith the Lord....” is a phrase often heard in Charismatic/Pentecostal churches. I have never heard a prophecy spoken in the Name of YaHWeH.

*At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of YaHWeH; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, TO THE NAME OF YAHWEH, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk anymore after the imagination of their evil heart. (Jer.3:17)*

Here Scripture speaks of a coming day when ALL nations shall call Jerusalem the throne of YaHWeH. This prophecy then emphasizes the truth that ALL nations shall be gathered at Jerusalem TO THE NAME OF YAHWEH. This word has never been fulfilled in the past, therefore it is a prophecy of the future. Most recognised expositors of Biblical prophecy say that we are living in the last of the last days. The Messiah Yahshua will soon return to set up His throne in Jerusalem from where He will reign for a 1000 years. Then all nations will gather there unto His Name. This is why Ruach ha Kodesh (Holy Spirit) is in the process of restoring the knowledge of the Father and the Son's Names all over the world in these days. (Prov.30:4)

I find it very difficult to understand why Church leadership is so vehemently opposed to this glorious truth. They are desperately attempting to quench these fires of revelation that are starting to be lit by the Holy Spirit in their congregations. It reminds me of Jeremiah 6:16 that says; *Thus saith YaHWeH; Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good ways, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.*

Yahshua said; *I AM the way, I AM the truth, I AM the life. No one comes unto the Father but by Me. (John 14:6)* With these words He links Himself to the Great I AM of [Ex.3:14](#). I AM is a definition of the Name YaHWeH – [Ex.3:15](#), meaning; *The Eternal Self Existing One*. In [Jeremiah 6:16](#) YaHWeH commands the people to walk in the good way of His Name, (see also [Zech.10:12](#) & [Mic.4:5](#)) but they deliberately refuse to repent by saying to His face; “We will not walk therein.” i.e. “Even though we know the truth, we choose to reject it and to continue to use false names and titles with which the enemy deceived us. We prefer sentiment to truth.

*Thy words were found, (revelation of truth in Scripture) and I did eat them, (putting them into the heart through memorisation – see [Psm.119:11](#)) and thy word (singular therefore refers to the single word of His Name) was unto me the joy and rejoicing of my heart, (Why?) for I am called by thy Name, O YaHWeH Mighty One of hosts. (Jer.15:16)*

It is very clear here that this Scripture is focussing on the importance of the most important single Word in all of Scripture.

Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods? Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know My hand and My might; and they shall know that My Name is YaHWeH. (Jer.16:21)

This once, says YaHWeH, He will cause them to know His power which is vested in His Name. The people to whom He will reveal this include those who make their own gods. Is it not possible that these people know the truth of His Name, but refuse to accept it and continue to hold onto names of pagan deities – ascribing these false names to the One true Elohim? (Mighty One)

Now let's have a closer look at the verses with which I started this article. Jeremiah was in prison due to uncompromisingly proclaiming the radical truth of YaHWeH. He did this in opposition to the word the priests and pastors were speaking – also supposedly in the Name of YaHWeH. But He did not send them to speak on His behalf. These false prophets were saying there would be peace and prosperity while Jeremiah was saying the judgement of YaHWeH was coming because of their iniquity.

Then said I, Ah Master YaHWeH! Behold, the prophets say unto them. You shall not see the sword, neither shall you have famine, but I will give you assured peace in this place.

**Then YaHWeH said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in My Name; I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spoke unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart. Therefore thus says YaHWeH concerning the prophets that prophesy in My Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed. (Jer.14:13-15)**

So the religious leaders cast Jeremiah into prison for daring to speak a different word to the people of YaHWeH. It was while he was languishing in that dungeon for proclaiming the truth that the Word of YaHWeH came to him a second time. *Thus saith YaHWeH the maker thereof, YaHWeH that formed it, to establish it; YaHWeH is His Name. (33:2)*

Ultimately YaHWeH is the source of everything. He had even formed and established that very prison in which His true prophet found himself for speaking the words his Creator had commanded him to speak. All true prophets will at some stage of their lives find themselves persecuted by the religious establishment for proclaiming the truth. Even Yahshua who is the living Word and the Creator of all things, (John 1:1-2) was persecuted to death for being The Truth.

A prison is a place where you are shut off from the outside world. The prison in which Jeremiah found himself could not be compared to our modern-day prisons, it was more of a dungeon – a dark and dirty hole in the ground. He was completely isolated from what went on outside. The only hope he had of knowing what was happening outside, was if the doors were opened and he could go out.

It is the same with spiritual revelation. We are all in ignorant darkness as regards spiritual truth unless the Spirit of YaHWeH reveals it to us. Revelation comes only by the Spirit of YaHWeH, but do we have a part to play in order to receive truth? Certainly we do. Just as a person in prison has to physically get up and walk out of his cell once the door has been opened, so the man or woman of YaHWeH needs

to do something in order to receive revelation knowledge. YaHWeH Himself tells us what to do. First He tells us His Name – *YaHWeH is His Name* (33:2) – then He commands – *Call unto Me, (by Name) and I will answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you know not.* (33:3)

When we call upon His Name, He says that He will SHOW (reveal) to us truths that we have not known. The Scriptures translation puts it this way: *Call unto Me and I will answer you and show you inaccessible things that you have not known.* Locked up in prison, everything had been inaccessible to Jeremiah. Through calling upon the Name, everything became accessible. In other words the Name was what made spiritual truth accessible. The Name is literally the KEY that opens the door to spiritual truth.

Lack of spiritual knowledge is what destroys the people of YaHWeH. (Hos.4:6) The answer is His Name upon our lips – spoken in faith. But in order to use this KEY, we need to have revelation of it. Today the Spirit of YaHWeH is restoring knowledge of His Name all over the world. What are religious leaders saying? Exactly the same as the false prophets of Jeremiah's day.

- ☐ It does not matter what you call the Lord (Baal) as long as you believe in the right person.
- ☐ *A name is not important, Jesus set us free from legalism and doctrine.* (Funny that names are not important to these false prophets, but they defend the name "Jesus" at all costs)
- ☐ You're in deception with this Name business. I stand in the grace of Jesus Christ.

Every one of these statements and many more unscriptural ones were spoken to me in anger by different church leaders. Not one has ever used Scripture to disprove the Name teaching that I and many other believers are propagating today on the instructions of YaHWeH.

In contrast to what these leaders are saying, let me share some more Scriptures on the extreme importance of the Name.

*And now, O you priests, this commandment is for you. If you will not hear, and if you will not lay it to heart, to give glory to My Name, says YaHWeH of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings, yes, I have cursed them already, because you do not lay it to heart. (Mal.2:1-2)*

I have personally seen this Scripture come to pass. Three years ago I was a member of a thriving Charismatic church of about 350 members. Then three of us got the revelation of the Name at the same time and started proclaiming it. All of us were forbidden by the leadership to use the Names YaHWeH and Yahshua. I was in leadership and was told at one meeting that if I did not stop with the "name business" I would be taken from leadership. Within 6 months two couples in the church leadership were divorced including the pastor who developed a relationship with a lady young enough to be his daughter. Today that church does not exist anymore and the sheep are scattered. The curse of YaHWeH came upon them because they refused to give glory to the Name of the One they professed to serve.

YaHWeH speaking: Because he has set his love upon Me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high because he has known My Name. He shall call upon Me, and I will answer him. I will deliver him and honour him. With long life I will satisfy him, and show him my salvation. (Psm.91:14-16)

This psalm is a favourite with all believers because it promises complete protection in the here and now. However very few believers are aware of the truth that this protection is guaranteed only because a person knows, loves and calls upon the Name of YaHWeH.

*And call upon Me in the day of trouble: I will deliver you, and you shall glorify Me. (Psm.50:15)*

Calling upon the Name of YaHWeH is not an option to the believer. This Scripture is an order. We are commanded by YaHWeH to call upon Him – therefore His Name, whenever we find ourselves in trouble. Why? Is He not able to save us out of a serious predicament if we don't call upon Him? Of course He can, and often does. But if we don't call upon Him there is no guarantee of deliverance. Furthermore, if we don't call upon Him then chances are we will not be delivered. But even if we are, He will not receive any glory if we did not call upon Him. The purpose of this command is so that He may be glorified when deliverance comes. We are even commanded to GIVE Him glory. Obedience to His command to call upon Him results in Him being glorified. That is the ultimate purpose of life.

There are literally hundreds of Scriptures that reveal the great significance of the Name of YaHWeH in the life of a believer. I want to end this article with one more out of the pen of Jeremiah.

*Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompence her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against YaHWeH, against the Holy One of Israel.*

*Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith YaHWeH.*

*Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith YaHWeH Elohim of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.*

*And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.*

Thus saith YaHWeH of hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together: and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

**Their Redeemer is strong; YaHWeH of hosts is His Name: He shall thoroughly plead their cause, that He may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon. (Jer.50:29-34)**

This is a Scripture appertaining to the last days in which the vengeance of YaHWeH will come upon Babylon who had kept His children oppressed and in captivity to their godless culture. There is no doubt (although many in the church reject it) that throughout the centuries the church has been under the influence of the Babylonian culture which essentially is a culture originating from the original Babylonian Sun Worship.

Sunday worship, the titles and names Lord, God and Jesus, Christmas, Easter, Mother's day and many other traditions all originated from Babylonian Sun worship. These traditions have become

"Christianised", but the roots are pagan. At the same time the Church has lost the Hebrew roots of her faith such as Sabbath worship, the set apart feasts of YaHWeH, Torah observance and above all the true Names of the Father and the Son.

YaHWeH says that the Redeemer of His people is strong. He will thoroughly plead their cause and give them rest from their oppressors. He is busy doing it through restoring the knowledge of His Name throughout the Babylon infested Church of these last days. He says to His people; *Come out of her My people before it is too late and you be consumed in the judgement that is surely coming.* (Rev.18:1-4)

YaHWeH of hosts is His Name – Yahshua the Name of His Redeemer.

To remove yourself from further mailings send e-mail to; [johanndm@netactive.co.za](mailto:johanndm@netactive.co.za) with "Unsubscribe" in the subject.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2003.05.D.02 A Different View Of Heaven

Greetings

I received this today and thought I should forward it.

It is a powerful reminder that we must each face judgment.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> ARTICLE BEGINS <<<

17-year-old Brian Moore had only a short time to write something for a class. The subject was what Heaven was like. "I wowed 'em," he later told his father, Bruce. "It's a killer. It's the bomb. It's the best thing I ever wrote." It also was the last.

Brian's parents had forgotten about the essay when a cousin found it while cleaning out the teenager's locker at Teays Valley High School in Pickaway County. Brian had been dead only hours, but his parents desperately wanted every piece of his life near them, notes from classmates and teachers, his homework. Only two months before, he had handwritten the essay about encountering Jesus in a file room full of cards detailing every moment of the teen's life. But it was only after Brian's death that Beth and Bruce Moore realized that their son had described his view of heaven. It makes such an impact that people want to share it. You feel like you are there." Mr. Moore said.

Brian Moore died May 27, 1997, the day after Memorial Day. He was driving home from a friend's house when his car went off Bulen-Pierce Road in Pickaway County and struck a utility pole. He emerged from the wreck unharmed but stepped on a downed power line and was electrocuted.

The Moores framed a copy of Brian's essay and hung it among the family portraits in the living room. "I think God used him to make a point. I think we were meant to find it and make something out of it," Mrs. Moore said of the essay. She and her husband want to share their son's vision of life after death. "I'm happy for Brian. I know he's in heaven. I know I'll see him.

-----

Brian's Essay:

The Room...

In that place between wakefulness and dreams, I found myself in the room.

There were no distinguishing features except for the one wall covered with small index card files. They were like the ones in libraries that list titles by author or subject in alphabetical order.

But these files, which stretched from floor to ceiling and seemingly endless in either direction, had very different headings. As I drew near the wall of files, the first to catch my attention was one that read "Girls I have liked." I opened it and began flipping through the cards. I quickly shut it, shocked to realize that I recognized the names written on each one. And then without being told, I knew exactly where I was. This lifeless room with its small files was a crude catalog system for my life. Here were written the actions of my every moment, big and small, in a detail my memory couldn't match. A sense of wonder and curiosity, coupled with horror, stirred within me as I began randomly opening files and exploring their content. Some brought joy and sweet memories; others a sense of shame and regret so intense that I would look over my shoulder to see if anyone was watching.

A file named "Friends" was next to one marked "Friends I have betrayed." The titles ranged from the mundane to the outright weird. "Books I Have Read," "Lies I Have Told," "Comfort I have Given," "Jokes I Have Laughed at."

Some were almost hilarious in their exactness: "Things I've yelled at my brothers." Others I couldn't laugh at: "Things I Have Done in My Anger", "Things I Have Muttered Under My Breath at My Parents." I never ceased to be surprised by the contents. Often there were many more cards than I expected. Sometimes fewer than I hoped.. I was overwhelmed by the sheer volume of the life I had lived.

Could it be possible that I had the time in my years to fill each of these thousands or even millions of cards? But each card confirmed this truth. Each was written in my own handwriting. Each signed with my signature. When I pulled out the file marked "TV Shows I have watched," I realized the files grew to contain their contents. The cards were packed tightly, and yet after two or three yards, I hadn't found the end of the file. I shut it, shamed, not so much by the quality of shows but more by the vast time I knew that file represented.

When I came to a file marked "Lustful Thoughts," I felt a chill run through my body. I pulled the file out only an inch, not willing to test its size, and drew out a card. I shuddered at its detailed content. I felt sick to think that such a moment had been recorded. An almost animal rage broke on me. One thought dominated my mind: No one must ever see these cards! No one must ever see this room! I have to destroy them!" In insane frenzy I yanked the file out. Its size didn't matter now. I had to empty it and burn the cards. But as I took it at one end and began pounding it on the floor, I could not dislodge a single card. I became desperate and pulled out a card, only to find it as strong as steel when I tried to tear it. Defeated and utterly helpless, I returned the file to its slot. Leaning my forehead against the wall, I let out a long, self-pitying sigh. And then I saw it.. The title bore "People I Have Shared the Gospel With." The handle was brighter than those around it, newer, almost unused. I pulled on its handle and a small box not more than three inches long fell into my hands. I could count the cards it contained on one hand. And then the tears came. I began to weep. Sobs so



deep that they hurt. they started in my stomach and shook through me. I fell on my knees and cried. I cried out of shame, from the overwhelming shame of it all.. The rows of file shelves swirled in my tear-filled eyes. No one must ever, ever know of this room. I must lock it up and hide the key. But then as I pushed away the tears, I saw Him. No, please not Him. Not here. Oh, anyone but Jesus. I watched helplessly as He began to open the files and read the cards. I couldn't bear to watch His response. And in the moments I could bring myself to look at His face, I saw a sorrow deeper than my own. He seemed to intuitively go to the worst boxes. Why did He have to read every one? Finally He turned and looked at me from across the room..... He looked at me with pity in His eyes. But this was a pity that didn't anger me. I dropped my head, covered my face with my hands and began to cry again. He walked over and put His arm around me. He could have said so many things. But He didn't say a word. He just cried with me.

Then He got up and walked back to the wall of files. Starting at one end of the room, He took out a file and, one by one, began to sign His name over mine on each card. "No!" I shouted rushing to Him. All I could find to say was "No, no," as I pulled the card from Him. His name shouldn't be on these cards. But there it was, written in red so rich, so dark, so alive. The name of Jesus covered mine. It was written with His blood. He gently took the card back. He smiled a sad smile and began to sign the cards. I don't think I'll ever understand how He did it so quickly, but the next instant it seemed I heard Him close the last file and walk back to my side. He placed His hand on my shoulder and said, "It is finished."

I stood up, and He led me out of the room. There was no lock on its door. There were still cards to be written. "I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me."- Phil. 4:13 "For God so loved the world that He gave His only son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish but have eternal life."

-----ooOoo-----

## 2003.05.D.02 Surprising Discoveries By Jonathan Gray

Greetings

From time to time on the list we have mentioned the work of a friend and fellow believer, Jonathan Gray.

Following is some information that you may find of interest.

Jonathan has traveled the world to gather data on ancient mysteries.

He has penetrated some largely unexplored areas, including parts of the Amazon headwaters. He's also led expeditions to the bottom of the sea, and to remote mountain and desert regions of the world. He lectures internationally.

In fact some of his books have become hot sellers across the world. One that is particularly challenging and thought provoking is "Dead Men's Secrets". It is crammed with surprising discoveries from lost cities of the dead. He shows how the seafloor, jungles and desert sands of our planet are giving up thousands of forgotten secrets.

How about evidence like this up-to-date piece:

### **ADVANCED ANCIENT TECHNOLOGY USED IN THE IRAQ WAR!**

The author presents quite startling information about a prehistoric civilization that once covered the earth, but was wiped out. He asks, how did this happen? Then he documents

evidence for this lost race and their descendants.

Jonathan recounts some amazing finds that raise the question, Who mapped America thousands of years before it was "discovered"? And so on.

He discusses everything you could want to know about ancient science and technology.

His findings fundamentally challenge what we have grown up believing about "evolution" the age of the earth, the current state of "civilization", etc and provide solid evidence to support the fact that mankind was created in the image of the Almighty with great intelligence and capability and that the first civilization was destroyed by a catastrophic flood.

His WebSite is:

<http://beam.to/ourpast/cgi-bin/at.cgi/eee> Username (ID No.) – 252308 Password- etimin

For those of you in South Africa, we distribute Jonathan's materials in South Africa on a not for profit basis and have just received stock of "Dead Men's Secrets" which is available for purchase from us as well as several of Jonathan's other books, his newsletters and the full range of videos. Contact us for a copy of the catalogue.

For those of you not in Southern Africa visit the above web site and also:

[www.surprisingdiscoveries.com](http://www.surprisingdiscoveries.com)

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

### **2003.07.D.01 Fw Pencil Drawings These Are Beautiful**

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Glenn Coopman](#)

**To:** [rev14@adam.com.au](mailto:rev14@adam.com.au)

**Sent:** Monday, July 28, 2003 11:12 AM

**Subject:** FW: Pencil Drawings -- These are Beautiful

This is well done, and highlights a side of the Saviour we seldom contemplate.









---

IncrediMail - Email has finally evolved - [Click Here](#)

-----ooOoo-----

## 2003.11.1.02 Some Very Interesting Information About the History of Mankind That Supports The Scriptures

Greetings

We have previously posted information about Jonathan Gray and his material reporting the discovery of the Red Sea Crossing site, the Ark of the Covenant, Noah's Ark, Sodom and Gomorrah, the proof of Joseph in Egypt, etc. We distribute the videos and books in South Africa.

We have also previously mentioned his book "Dead Men's Secrets" which reports 1,000 archaeological findings, some thousands of years old, which support the scriptural version of history (we can supply copies of this as well).

Jonathan has now set up a web site with more information about the topics covered by Dead Men's Secrets together with the facility to obtain an electronic copy of the book.

Visit <http://www.archaeologyanswers.com>

There is also an interesting report on "Drowned Cities" at <http://www.archaeologyanswers.com/drowned.html>

At the bottom of <http://www.archaeologyanswers.com> there are a series of links to news reports, articles, questions from readers, testimonials and other features.

These are some of the reports:

- Top Egyptian lawyer to sue all Jews for the Exodus
- Does a Giant Race Still Exist in the Solomon Islands?
- Ancient Technology Brings "Dead" Man to "Life"
- Satellite Confirms Ancient Red Sea Crossing
- Did Somebody Visit the Moon in 2309 BC?
- Have the Ten Commandments Been Found?

I hope that you find this of interest.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

---

This page is intentionally kept blank.



---

## Published in 2004

A series of articles published during 2004.

### 2004.01.D.01 About Dinosaurs

Greetings

Attached please find an article on dinosaurs which I found most interesting.

It is one of many articles available from [www.archaeologyanswers.com](http://www.archaeologyanswers.com) which provide interesting perspectives that challenge much of what we have heard about evolution, the history of man, etc.

I have found that these articles have increased my faith and confidence in the accuracy of the historical accounts, particularly in Genesis.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

### 2004.01.D.02 The Passion

Greetings,

I received the following email and thought that it might be of interest.

Warm regards and blessings

James Robertson

This letter was written by the daughter of James Dobson (Focus on the Family). It was written after a private screening she and her father had of "The Passion," Mel Gibson's upcoming movie about Christ's final hours.

Dear Friends:

A couple months ago, I had the unique privilege of accompanying my family to Mel Gibson's studio to see a private screening of his film, The Passion. Many of you have probably heard about this portrayal of the last 12 hours in the earthly life of Jesus Christ. I can say that The Passion is the most beautiful, profound, accurate, disturbing, realistic, and bloody depiction of this story that I have ever seen. It is truly amazing, and it left all of us speechless for a few minutes when it was over. Mr. Gibson entered the room during the last ten minutes of the screening, and stayed for an hour to discuss the content and to answer questions. He's hoping that my dad and Focus on the Family will help promote it, and my dad has (without question!) agreed to do so. Mr. Gibson expressed a concern about his position in

the entertainment industry, and said that this film will affect his status from here on. When asked why he made the movie, he said that he had no choice in the matter--he felt called to the assignment, and he was determined to carry it out.

Questions had been raised as to whether he can find a distributor. Asked about it at the screening, Mr. Gibson said confidently, "Oh, I'll find a distributor!" The Passion should not be labeled a religious film, or something to be shown only in churches. Compared with examples of recent Christian films, like *Left Behind*, *The Passion* is a work of high art and great storytelling. The rough cut I saw contained graphic scenes, including the seemingly endless scourging of Jesus. The crucifixion scene is long, bloody and painful to watch. It's very disturbing, but it's also moving at the same time. While I was taking all of this in, I was thinking, "Christ did this for ME, and he would have gone through it if I was the only one in all the world, and the same goes for each person who has ever lived!" To those in the Jewish community who worry that the film, which is scheduled for release next Easter season ('04), might contain anti-Semitic elements, or encourage people to persecute Jews, fear not. The film does not indict Jews for the death of Jesus. It is faithful to the New Testament account. Also, Mr. Gibson, a devout Roman Catholic, does not elevate Mary beyond what Scripture says of her, which will broaden the film's appeal to Protestants. The dialogue is in Aramaic and Latin. English subtitles are provided, and they are very helpful in following the story line. A decision about using them in the final version has not been made. My family and I tried to persuade Mr. Gibson to leave the subtitles in, and my dad pointed out that those who are unbelievers (or those who are weak in their understanding) will have no idea of what's going on in the flashback scenes of Jesus' life without subtitles.

In *The Passion*, few liberties are taken with the Gospel account, and the extra dialogue added helps round out the characters without damaging historical or Biblical accuracy. Satan is cleverly played as an asexual being who at first seems to be an observer in the Garden of Gethsemane (and other scenes), but then becomes a snake slithering between the character's feet and attempting to wrap itself around the arm of the prostrate and praying Jesus. The film is an intense two hours. It uses unknown actors, which keeps the focus on the message. By the end of the film (a unique portrayal of the Resurrection), the viewer is exhausted! Thirteen years ago, actor Mickey Rooney wrote an editorial for *Variety* in which he said, "The onscreen depiction of religion is less than flattering, and, as a Christian, I pray the era of denigrating religion on screen comes to a screeching halt. And soon. "His prayer has been answered in *The Passion*. It is a soul-stirring film that deserves wide distribution and viewing. Its message is not just for Christians, but for everyone. I hope you all will support Mel Gibson's bold and courageous effort to portray the sacrifice that our Lord made for us. Pass this email on, if you feel led, and be sure to see *The Passion* when it comes out. Yes, it is a disturbing film, but every person should see this realistic depiction of what Christ did for them! Blessings to you, Danae Dobson

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.01.D.03 Archaeological Evidence Of Creation And Genesis**

Greetings

Jonathan Gray has just published the first in a three volume book on the archaeological evidence of creation and the early part of Genesis with particular emphasis on the Flood and the impact this has had on the earth and mankind.

I completed reading the book a few days ago and found it challenging in a very positive way. It also provided answers to a number of questions that I have had and placed much technical information in a more practical context (I am a Civil Engineer by training with a particular interest in Geology).

I strongly recommend the book.

Following is the web page from Jonathan's site where the book may be purchased on-line at <http://www.archaeologyanswers.com/first.html>

Jonathan has also recently published a number of other ebooks which are available to purchase off <http://www.archaeologyanswers.com>

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.02.1.01 If The Jews Did Not Kill Jesus We Have a Problem

Greetings,

In the last few days I have received several emails about the movie "The Passion" and about anti-Semitism.

Amongst these emails was a proposal that the director of "The Passion" should add the statement: ***"During the Roman occupation, 250,000 Jews were crucified by the Romans, but only One rose from the dead."*** at the end of the movie.

The email indicated that the director had accepted this recommendation.

The purpose of this document is to point out that the above proposal contains fundamental errors and to propose an alternative approach.

**The fact of the matter is that, in the simplest possible terms, if the Jews did not kill Yahshua {Jesus} then he was just another Jew killed by the Romans and all Christians and others who believe that he was someone much more important are deceived and without hope!**

It was the death of Yahshua {Jesus} NOT his resurrection that purchased our redemption and provided salvation NOT his resurrection.

That death was ONLY significant if:

1. He had lived a sinless life and could fulfil the Scriptural requirement for a "lamb without spot or blemish".
2. He died at Passover.
3. He was put to death at the instigation of the High Priest of the Jewish People!

This is the ONLY way that Yahshua {Jesus} could fulfil the prophetic symbolism of the sacrifices appointed by Moses AND the only way that he could introduce a New Covenant.

The issue with anti-Semitism is NOT that the Jews killed Yahshua {Jesus}, it is that Christians and others who claim to believe in what Yahshua {Jesus} did do not understand the spiritual laws that apply and that he HAD TO DIE and that he HAD to die at the hands of the Jewish people!

Yahshua {Jesus} WAS a Jew, he came first and foremost FOR the Jews and only secondly for the rest of mankind.

The issue for anti-Semitism is to be THANKFUL to Yahshua {Jesus} AS A JEW for his sacrifice and to recognize that it could not have happened any other way and THEN accept that those who are not Jews have been grafted into the Olive tree of Israel (Romans 11:11 to 26) and start to express our appreciation and love to those who were there in the first place!

## SOME SCRIPTURAL ANALYSIS

Following is scriptural analysis to support the above.

### 1. The Jews DID Kill Yahshua {Jesus} and It HAD to Be That Way

In Acts 3:12-19, Peter, speaking to Jews clearly states that they killed Yahshua {Jesus}:

*12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?*

*13 The mighty one {God} of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the mighty one {God} of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Yahshua {Jesus}; **whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.***

*14 But **ye denied the Holy One and the Just**, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;*

*15 And **killed the Prince of life**, whom Yah {God} hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.*

*16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.*

*17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.*

*18 **But those things, which Yah {God} before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that the anointed one {Christ} should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.***

*19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord};*

*(KJV, names adjusted)*

Clearly from this it is apparent that it was the Jews who demanded that Yahshua {Jesus} was put to death even though Pilate had found no wrong in him.

It is ALSO clear that this had been foretold by the prophets. It was ESSENTIAL that Yahshua {Jesus} died otherwise he would not have become the sacrifice for our sins.

There are other verses that indicate that Pilate was prepared to let Yahshua {Jesus} go and that it was the Jews that demanded that he be put to death.

For example:

Matthew 27:17-25

*17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Yahshua {Jesus} which is called anointed {Christ}?*

*18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.*

*19 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, **Have thou nothing to do with that just man:** for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.*

*20 **But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Yahshua {Jesus}.***

*21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.*

*22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Yahshua {Jesus} which is called anointed {Christ}? **They all say unto him, Let him be impaled {crucified}.***

*23 **And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be impaled {crucified}.***

*24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, **I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.***

*25 Then answered all the people, and said, **His blood be on us, and on our children.***

*(KJV names adjusted)*

Pilate clearly and repeatedly says that he finds no crime in Yahshua {Jesus} and the Jews repeatedly demand his death. The Almighty even gives Pilate's wife a dream to confirm that there is no sin in Yahshua {Jesus}.

**It was vital that Pilate pronounce Yahshua innocent. If Yahshua was not innocent then he was just another criminal and the death penalty was warranted. His death was only of eternal value IF he was entirely innocent, which he was and which Pilate confirmed. In order to be the Eternal Passover Lamb it was vital that Yahshua {Jesus} was without sin.**

It was equally vital that the Jews took the blood of Yahshua {Jesus} upon themselves and upon their children. This was a prophetic statement that replicated the sprinkling of blood by Moses at the time of the Mosaic Covenant, consider Exodus 24:8 *"And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} hath made with you concerning all these words."* (KJV, names adjusted)

If the Jews had not taken the blood of Yahshua {Jesus} upon themselves and upon their children, which was an essential prophetic symbolic act, then they could not subsequently have participated in the New Covenant.

## **2. The High Priest Was Acting Prophetically When He Acted to Have Yahshua {Jesus} Put To Death**

Another aspect which seems to be lost to most people is that the High Priest was a prophet and that the Almighty had TOLD him that Yahshua {Jesus} HAD to die!

John 11:49-53

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 **And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Yahshua {Jesus} should die for that nation;**

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of Yah {God} that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

(KJV, names adjusted)

John 18:12-14

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Yahshua {Jesus}, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

14 **Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.**

(KJV, names adjusted)

The fact that, at the time of Yahshua's {Jesus'} trial, Caiaphas misinterpreted the reason for Yahshua {Jesus} to die is irrelevant. **The Almighty had clearly told Caiaphas that Yahshua {Jesus} HAD to die. So Caiaphas, on the basis of direct revelation from the Almighty, and therefore with deep conviction, did all that he could in order to ensure that Yahshua {Jesus} was put to death. He HAD DIVINE REVELATION!**

How can any man dare to condemn Caiaphas for that?

**3. The Jews Did NOT Kill Yahshua {Jesus} He Gave Himself VOLUNTARILY - In Fact He Was Responsible for His OWN Death**

Hebrews 9:25-28

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: **but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.**

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So the anointed one {Christ} was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

(KJV names adjusted)

Here it is apparent that Yahshua {Jesus} sacrificed HIMSELF. He was without sin. There was no way that the forces of darkness could put him to death. He voluntarily endured all that he endured and at ANY TIME he could have opted out!

Yahshua {Jesus} confirmed this before his death, consider Matthew 26:52-54:

52 *Then said Yahshua {Jesus} unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.*

53 *Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?*

54 ***But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?***

*(KJV, names adjusted)*

Here Yahshua {Jesus} makes it absolutely clear that he could opt out at any time. He was without sin, there was therefore no basis on which he could be put to death.

But the SCRIPTURES HAD TO BE FULFILLED.

Yahshua's {Jesus'} death was appointed at the beginning. It was appointed at the time of his conception, it was appointed thousands of years before his birth. The Jews and Romans's of Yahshua's {Jesus'} day were SIMPLY THE INSTRUMENTS of the will of the Almighty in the matter.

How can anyone then blame the Jews?

#### **4. Yahshua {Jesus} HAD to Shed His Blood In Order For There To Be a New Covenant**

Hebrews 9:11-24

11 *But the anointed one {Christ} being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;*

12 *Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but **by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.***

13 *For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:*

14 ***How much more shall the blood of the anointed one {Christ}, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to Yah {God}, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living mighty one {God}?***

15 *And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, **that by means of death**, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.*

16 ***For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.***

17 *For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.*

18 *Whereupon **neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.***

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the Torah {law}, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which Yah {God} hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 **And almost all things are by the Torah {law} purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.**

23 **It was therefore necessary** that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For the anointed one {Christ} is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of Yah {God} for us:

(KJV, names adjusted)

This passage makes it absolutely clear that it was necessary for Yahshua {Jesus} to shed his blood. Without doing this there would NOT BE A NEW COVENANT.

1 Peter 1:1-2

1 Peter, an apostle of Yahshua the anointed {Jesus Christ}, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of Yah {God} the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and **sprinkling of the blood of Yahshua the anointed {Jesus Christ}**: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

(KJV, names adjusted)

Specific reference is made to the blood of Yahshua {Jesus}.

1 Peter 1:17-20

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with **the precious blood of the anointed one {Christ}, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:**

20 Who verily was **foreordained before the foundation of the world**, but was manifest in these last times for you,

(KJV, names adjusted)

The blood of Yahshua {Jesus} is referred to as "precious" and it is stated that Yahshua {Jesus} was "foreordained before the foundation of the world". If the blood is precious, how can one condemn the Jews or the Romans for taking the actions which allowed it to be shed?

If the death of Yahshua {Jesus} was foreordained before the foundation of the world, how can one condemn the Jews?



I John 1:7-9

7 *But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and **the blood of Yahshua the anointed {Jesus Christ} his Son cleanseth us from all sin.***

8 *If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.*

9 *If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.*

*(KJV, names adjusted)*

The blood of Yahshua {Jesus} cleanses us from all sin. How can one condemn those who were responsible for the actions necessary for that blood to be shed?

Revelation 1:5-6

5 *And from Yahshua the anointed {Jesus Christ}, who is the faithful witness, **and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,***

6 *And hath made us kings and priests unto Yah {God} and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.*

*(KJV, names adjusted)*

Yahshua loved us and washed us with his OWN blood. Again, it is Yahshua HIMSELF who chose to shed his blood for us. The Jews were merely instruments, ordained by the Almighty. What business has any person in condemning the Jews?

Hebrews 13:11-12

11 *For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.*

12 *Wherefore Yahshua {Jesus} also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.*

*(KJV, names adjusted)*

Yahshua {Jesus} chose to sanctify the people with his own blood and chose to suffer outside the gate.

Hebrews 12:24

24 *And to Yahshua {Jesus} the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.*

*(KJV, names adjusted)*

Hebrews 10:29

29 *Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of Yah {God}, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?*

*(KJV, names adjusted)*

The blood was necessary for us to be sanctified.

Hebrews 10:16-20

16 *This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord}, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;*

17 *And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.*

18 *Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.*

19 *Having therefore, brethren, **boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Yahshua {Jesus},***

20 *By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;*  
(KJV, names adjusted)

Entry to the holiest of holies is BY THE BLOOD OF YAHSHUA {JESUS} and through his flesh. His blood HAD to be shed!

Colossians 1:15-20

15 *Who is the image of the invisible mighty one {God}, the firstborn of every creature:*

16 *For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:*

17 *And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.*

18 *And he is the head of the body, the assembly {church}: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.*

19 *For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;*

20 *And, having **made peace through the blood of his stake {cross}**, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.*

(KJV, names adjusted)

Yahshua {Jesus} MADE PEACE THROUGH THE BLOOD of his stake {cross} to reconcile all things unto himself.

Ephesians 2:12-18

12 *That at that time ye were without the anointing of the Spirit of Yah {Christ}, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without Yah {God} in the world:*

13 *But now in the anointing of Yahshua {Christ Jesus} ye who sometimes were far off are **made nigh by the blood of the anointed one {Christ}**.*

14 *For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and **hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us**;*

15 *Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;*

16 *And that he might reconcile both unto Yah {God} in one body by the stake {cross}, having slain the enmity thereby:*

17 *And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.*

*18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.*

*(KJV, names adjusted)*

It is the blood of Yahshua {Jesus} that draws us to the Almighty AND it abolishes the wall of partition between Jew and Gentile.

Given that the Jews were responsible for the shedding of this blood in order that Jew and Gentile might be brought together into one faith, how can anyone condemn the Jews for killing Yahshua {Jesus}?

Romans 5:8-11

*8 But Yah {God} commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, the anointed one {Christ} died for us.*

*9 Much more then, **being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.***

*10 For if, when we were enemies, **we were reconciled to Yah {God} by the death of his Son**, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.*

*11 And not only so, but we also joy in Yah {God} through our Lord Yahshua the anointed {Jesus Christ}, by whom we have now received the atonement.*

*(KJV, names adjusted)*

We are justified by Yahshua's {Jesus'} blood and saved from wrath. How can we condemn those who were the Almighty's instruments for his death?

## **5. Yahshua Stated That He HAD TO DIE**

Luke 22:19-20

*19 And he [Yahshua {Jesus}] took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, **This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.***

*20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, **This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.***

*(KJV)*

Here Yahshua {Jesus} himself makes it clear that he has to die AND makes two prophetic statements that are necessary to link his death to the ordinances and sacrifices of Moses.

If Yahshua {Jesus} had not stated that his body was given for us, it could not have represented the grain offerings of the Mosaic Covenant. If he had not stated that his blood was shed for us as the blood of the NEW Covenant his blood could not have represented the blood of the Mosaic Covenant.

Yahshua {Jesus} clearly stated that he HAD TO DIE in order to introduce the New Covenant AND he clearly stated the prophetic significance of his death as a fulfillment of the Covenant given to Moses.

This being so, how can any person partake of the Covenant sacraments, the bread and wine, and then hate the Jews?

John 6:53-58

*53 Then Yahshua {Jesus} said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.*

*54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.*

*55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.*

*56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.*

*57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.*

*58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.*

*(KJV, names adjusted)*

Yahshua {Jesus} makes it absolutely clear early in his ministry that he came to die and fulfil the prophetic symbolism of what happened during the Exodus.

## **6. Yahshua {Jesus} Had To Die the WAY He Died In Order To Take the Curse of the Torah {Law}**

Galatians 3:13-14

*13 The anointed one {Christ} hath redeemed us from the curse of the Torah {law}, being made a curse for us: for it is written, **Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:***

*14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Yahshua the anointed {Jesus Christ}; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.*

*(KJV, names adjusted)*

Yahshua {Jesus} HAD to hang on a tree (stake / {cross}) in order to fulfil this Scripture. The Almighty appointed this at the time that He spoke to Moses and stated that cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree that Yahshua {Jesus} should DIE IN THIS WAY!

How can anyone blame the Jews OR the Romans for the way that Yahshua {Jesus} died?

## **7. Yahshua's {Jesus'} Resurrection Resulted From His LACK OF SIN**

Finally, in the context of the proposed statement for the ending of "The Passion", it is important to note that Yahshua {Jesus} was resurrected, NOT as a consequence of some mysterious power at work but SIMPLY BECAUSE HE HAD NO SIN and therefore DEATH HAD NO HOLD on him.

All others must await the Day of Judgement before they are resurrected. Yahshua {Jesus} had no sin and therefore death had no legal right to hold him. SO, HE WAS RESURRECTED!

This was only possible, firstly because he was born without an earthly father and therefore did not inherit any bloodline curses and secondly because he had been prepared for this role since before the foundation of the earth and therefore knew Satan's ways and was able to resist them.

In essence, the TWO GREATEST MIRACLES regarding Yahshua {Jesus} were:

a) That he lived on earth for thirty three and a half years without committing a single sin.

- b) That he CHOSE to stay on the stake {cross} when there was no legal basis for him to remain there such that NOT EVEN THE ALMIGHTY could force him to stay there a minute longer than he CHOSE! And he did that through LOVE!

Given that Yahshua {Jesus} loved the world with such great love, how can any person who claims to have faith through Yahshua {Jesus} hate the Jews or anyone else?

## 8. Conclusion

There are numerous other Scriptures that could be presented to further substantiate these points.

The answer to anti-Semitism is that Christians and others who claim faith in Yahshua {Jesus} examine the massive planks in their own eyes, stop judging the Jews and others and walk in forgiveness and love towards ALL of mankind.

**Anti-Semitism is a manifestation of the error and arrogance of Christianity, it has NOTHING WHATSOEVER to do with anything the Jews have ever done!**

## 9. Suggestion

If the director of "The Passion" would like to say something with a view to defusing anti-Semitism, perhaps the answer would be something like:

John 3:16-17

*16 For Yah {God} so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*

*17 For Yah {God} sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.*

*Yahshua {Jesus} gave up his life of his own free will.*

*This being so, we appeal to every person who sees this movie to reach out in love to every other person on the planet and to turn from violence and hatred.*

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.03.1.01 Summary Where Will You Spend Eternity? (What Is Required In Order To Qualify To Sit On A High Throne For Eternity?)

This article addresses the most important question facing every human being today:

***"Where will I spend eternity?"***

Revelation 3:21 *"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne."* (KJV)

It IS possible for any one of us to sit on a throne for eternity IF we overcome.

This contrasts with many verses that indicate that all people INCLUDING all who consider themselves to be "believers" will be judged and that "believers" can spend a part or all of eternity in the lake of

fire and brimstone. Other verses indicate that believers can spend eternity in the outer darkness or can be found to be foolish virgins.

On the Day of Judgment the Almighty may also tell believers to depart from Him because they were workers of iniquity and therefore He never knew them. Iniquity is lawlessness which is disregard for the commandments.

Revelation 21:8 states *“But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.”* (KJV)

Since the unbelieving are specifically identified, it is apparent that the rest of Revelation 21:8 relates to believers.

The article presents the Ten Commandments, given to Israel at Mount Sinai, spoken out publicly by the Almighty and written in stone by the Almighty as the fundamental basis of judgment.

It is suggested that most people today, including people who consider themselves to be believers, are transgressing most of the commandments. Many of them through ignorance as a consequence of incorrect teachings and doctrines.

There is a continuum of Judgment outcome available to all human beings which ranges between reigning on a high throne for eternity to being in the place of greatest torment in the lake of fire and brimstone for eternity.

This article seeks to present some data with a view to making the options more readily visible.

It is noted that many of those who "believe" have some vague idea that because they "believe", whatever they "believe", they WILL spend eternity in Heaven. The article presents considerable data that indicates that this is not so.

Reference is made to the book, "The Final Quest", by Rick Joyner, which reports that according to the Almighty, in 1995 **only 1%** of those who had been called to spend eternity in Heaven up to that date would do so unless something changed. More recent statistics indicate the situation has deteriorated considerably.

The article presents many verses from widely accepted texts, primarily the books commonly referred to as *“The New Testament”* to demonstrate that it is by no means certain that any believer will qualify to enter Heaven. This is supported by reference to passages in *“The Final Quest”*.

Numerous passages setting out the requirements to enter Heaven and to sit on a throne for eternity are presented. It is shown that this requires a life style that is very different to what most people on earth are living. This life style is also very different to what most people who consider themselves to be believers are living.

Requirements like loving our enemies, turning the other cheek, praying for those who spitefully use us, not judging others, walking in humility, walking in unconditional love and not fighting back, even when we are tormented, humiliated, abused, tortured and viciously put to death, are all demonstrated.

A number of passages reporting visions given by the Almighty in "The Final Quest" give clear evidence that many people who believers esteem have only just made it into Heaven and suggest that many people who believers expect to find in Heaven will not be there.

Various guidelines are given as to how a person who decides to seek Heaven or to seek a high throne, might go about this and some prayer suggestions are offered.

This document is a challenging and sobering presentation of a picture that it seems that not many people today are seriously considering.

The article challenges every person who reads it to reassess their priorities and decide how important it is to them to make a concerted effort to avoid spending eternity in the lake of fire and brimstone.

*Footnote: 22 Mar 2019 – the full Article is contained in Volume 1 of the set of which this volume is a part. The Article is also available on the Website behind the Home tab in the top left hand corner of the Website Menu.*

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.06.1.02 Suggested Guidelines For Interpretation Of The Commandments Of The Almighty**

A major challenge facing believers in this age is the level of disagreement on many areas of teaching.

Believers make reference to "discernment", "peace" and other abstract indicators based on which they make decisions regarding the validity or otherwise of teachings.

It seems clear to the writer that the very large number of denominations and groups who do not agree on teaching {doctrine} indicates that the methods currently employed by the body of believers {church} are not reliable.

Given that there can be only one truth on any subject, the truth of the Almighty, it is apparent that there is a need to resolve this problem.

On the one hand, 1 John 5:3 states *"For this is the love of Yah {God}, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous."* (KJV, name adjusted) Thus, it is important to correctly interpret and apply the commandments of the Almighty as an act of love toward Him.

This applies particularly with regard to aspects which relate to fundamental issues relating to commandments as opposed to principles.

The importance of this is further indicated by Revelation 21:8 which states *"But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death."* (KJV) The "unbelieving" are listed specifically so the rest of this verse applies to believers and indicates that ALL liars will have a part (period of time) in the lake of fire and brimstone.

Belief in false teaching is belief in a lie and that will result in the person who believes the lie being judged a liar unless they repent in this life.

This is demonstrated in 1 Kings 13:18-26:

18 He said unto him, *I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. **But he lied unto him.***

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of Yah that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}, Forasmuch as **thou hast disobeyed the mouth of Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}, and hast not kept the commandment** which Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} thy Mighty One {God} commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of Yah, who was **disobedient unto the word of Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}**: therefore Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}, which he spake unto him." (KJV, names adjusted)

It is important to note that the man who BELIEVED the lie was judged.

It is also important to note that the man who was judged was a prophet who hours before had performed a notable miracle and delivered a prophetic message on behalf of the Almighty. This was a man who was close to the Almighty and was hearing the Almighty clearly and yet "discernment" or "peace" did not keep him from believing a lie. He was also filled with the set apart {Holy} Spirit otherwise he could not have been a prophet.

The balance of this document seeks to present an alternative approach to interpreting matters of teaching, prophetic messages, etc.

In considering this approach, please keep in mind that the subject we are discussing is the LEGAL interpretation of the commandments of the Almighty spoken to men through other men including that which is written in the body of texts commonly referred to as "the Bible".

There can be only one valid interpretation of any specific point within the context of the overall scheme of teachings about the Almighty.

In addition, as in human courts, so in the Court of Heaven "ignorance of the law is no excuse".



There MAY, at times, be a spiritual interpretation and also a physical interpretation in matters of prophecy or prophetic events but in matters of essential commandment it seems to me that there can be only one interpretation.

I would like to offer the following techniques that I have found useful in my career as an engineer, business analyst, management consultant and strategist and which I have also found useful in interpreting the commandments of the Almighty.

These techniques are often inherent in the conclusions that I have reached regarding difficult and often divisive matters of scripture and I ask you to please give them serious consideration.

The techniques are as follows:

## **1. REDUCTIO AD ABSURDUM**

Reductio ad absurdum is a technique applied in mathematics, philosophy and law.

The fact that it is applied in law is particularly relevant since we are, in essence, discussing an approach to interpreting the laws or commandments of the Almighty.

The web site "The Internet Encyclopedia of Philosophy" at <http://www.iep.utm.edu/r/reductio.htm> gives the following definition *"Reductio ad absurdum is a mode of argumentation that seeks to establish a contention by deriving an absurdity from its denial, thus arguing that a thesis must be accepted because its rejection would be untenable. It is a style of reasoning that has been employed throughout the history of mathematics and philosophy from classical antiquity onwards."*

My intention in this article is NOT to give a comprehensive explanation of the technique but only to highlight it as something I have found useful and which I think might be useful to others.

An example of reductio ad absurdum would be as follows:

### **1.1 Hypothesis -**

"once a person has accepted Jesus Christ as Lord they are certain to go to heaven" - "summarised as once saved, always saved".

### **1.2 Assumption -**

assume that this hypothesis is correct.

### **1.3 Test 1 - Hebrews 6:4-8:**

*"4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Set Apart Spirit {Holy Ghost},*

*5 And have tasted the good word of Yah {God}, and the powers of the world to come,*

*6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they execute {crucify} to themselves the Son of Yah {God} afresh, and put him to an open shame.*

*7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from Yah {God}:*

8 *But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned." (KJV, names adjusted)*

This indicates that believers who "fall away" reach a point where the offering made by Yahooshua {Jesus} no longer avails to bring them repentance. In other words, such people lose their salvation.

Result of test - "once saved always saved" fails.

#### **1.4 Test 2 - Hebrews 10:26-31:**

"26 *For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,*

27 *But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.*

28 *He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:*

29 *Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of Yah {God}, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?*

30 *For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord}. And again, Yah the eternally self existing {The Lord} shall judge his people.*

31 *It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living Mighty One {God}." (KJV, names adjusted)*

This passage indicates that the Almighty will judge "His people" and that He will take vengeance on those believers who do not respect the covenant.

Result of test - "once saved always saved" fails.

#### **1.5 Test 3 - Philippians 2:12:**

"12 *Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." (KJV)*

This is written to believers and advises them to work out their salvation with fear and trembling again indicating that it is possible for a believer to lose salvation.

Result of test - "once saved always saved" fails.

#### **1.6 Conclusion**

In three cases it is found that a believer can lose their salvation and therefore this strongly indicates that whatever other interpretation may be placed on other verses, these verses clearly support the thesis that it IS possible for a believer to lose their salvation and spend eternity in the lake of fire. There are other verses that corroborate this thesis.

**The basis of reductio ad absurdum is that the emphasis is NOT on proving that the theorem is true but on proving that the theorem is NOT false.**

This approach has been used for centuries as a robust and reliable method in mathematics, philosophy, law and other disciplines. I support you to seriously consider applying it in interpreting the legal elements of the commandments of the Almighty.

This approach is the essence of the legal principle of "innocent until proven guilty". The assumption that the judge is required to make is that the defendant is innocent UNTIL evidence is offered that proves beyond reasonable doubt that the defendant is NOT innocent. **Only then is the defendant found guilty - through NOT innocence.**

In the above case this approach suggests that "once saved always saved" is NOT always valid and is therefore false.

## **2. EXTREME VALUE ANALYSIS OR LIMIT STATE ANALYSIS**

Extreme value analysis accepts that in complex situations the true solution is part of a continuum of physical realities which are extremely complex and inter-related.

However, since it is a continuum with finite boundaries the limits can be understood. In general, the limits are less complex than the intermediate points in the continuum.

This is important in the context of interpreting many teachings in the body of text commonly referred to as "the Bible". Different passages refer to different situations reflecting the complexity of the Kingdom of Yah (the Almighty).

Thus, in understanding judgment:

### **2.1 Extreme negative value or limit state - Revelation 20:15:**

*"15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire." (KJV)*

At one extreme a person can be cast into the lake of fire for eternity.

### **2.2 Extreme positive value or limit state - Revelation 3:21:**

*"21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." (KJV)*

At the other extreme a person can sit on a throne with Yahooshua {Jesus} for eternity.

### **2.3 Intermediate values or states - 1 Corinthians 3:11-15:**

*"11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Yahooshua the anointed of Yah {Jesus Christ}.*

*12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;*

*13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.*

*14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.*

*15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire." (KJV, name adjusted)*

A number of states, referred to as gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay and stubble are indicated.

As I read it, there is not much guidance on how one lives ones life in order for ones life to be judged in one of the intermediate categories. However, there is a considerable body of writing which is directed at guiding one to become an overcomer and therefore sit on a high throne.

Accordingly, since the two extreme end states represent the ends of a continuum, it seems appropriate to aim for the upper limit state (a throne) in the hope that one will at least cross the boundary in the continuum between eternity in the lake of fire and eternity at some point in heaven.

### **3. OUTCOME IF IN ERROR**

Another test that I find useful is what might be termed "outcome if in error".

As I understand the situation, the forces of darkness have one primary objective, to cause men to sin at a level that results in them being in submission to Satan and not to the Almighty.

It is my understanding that in essence the forces of darkness do this by seeking to deceive mankind into breaking one or more of the ten commandments.

In simple terms, the objective of Satan and his cohorts is to deceive all mankind to such a level that NONE of them qualify to enter heaven or at least that as few as possible enter heaven.

Accordingly, a third approach is to look at the outcome of a particular scenario or teaching from a perspective of what the outcome would be if the assumption that the teaching was of the Almighty were in fact not the case.

Application of this test to "once saved always saved" would look like:

#### **3.1 Hypothesis -**

"once saved always saved".

#### **3.2 Counter hypothesis -**

"once a person has made a decision they will still be judged and can spend time or eternity in the lake of fire"

#### **3.3 Test 1 -**

##### **consequence of the hypothesis being in error**

If the hypothesis is in error then many who believe they are guaranteed a place in heaven will end up in the lake of fire for eternity - outcome negative.

There is clear benefit to the forces of darkness from causing people to believe "once saved always saved".

#### **3.4 Test 2 -**

##### **consequence of the counter hypothesis being in error**

If people believe they have to work out their salvation and in so doing seek to draw closer to the Almighty, to live according to the commandments, etc and the counter hypothesis is in error then they will have drawn closer to the Almighty and presumably have lived lives that are more pleasing to Him.

There is NO benefit to the forces of darkness from causing people to believe they can spend eternity in the lake of fire even after they have made a decision.

### **3.5 Conclusion -**

"once saved always saved" is unlikely to be a true teaching or belief and teaching of judgment for believers is probably true.

## **4. SOME OTHER CONSIDERATIONS**

In applying the above there are a few other points that I would like to suggest for consideration:

### **4.1 TWO OR MORE WITNESSES**

It is a necessary requirement in scripture for there to be at least two witnesses before the death penalty can be applied.

In the context of this article, I understand this to indicate that there should be at least two passages written by different people which indicate that something is a sin before it can be considered to be a sin.

Thus, by way of example, I understand this to require that there should be at least two different passages in different books that indicate that a person can be a believer and still go to the lake of fire.

This requirement was met in the examples used above. There are other passages, refer the document *"Where will YOU Spend Eternity?"* for more information.

### **4.2 APPARENT PARADOXES**

There ARE many apparent paradoxes in the body of writings we know as "the Bible".

For example, John the Immerser {baptist} said that he was not Elijah and Yahooshua said that he was.

My understanding is that physically John was NOT Elijah but that spiritually he was walking in the authority, anointing or "mantle" of Elijah. John did not need to know this.

So, it is true to say that John was not Elijah but he was Elijah - I think that there are many passages that manifest the same type of paradox - one refers to the physical realm and one to the spiritual realm.

Another example - we are told that when a man and woman join together sexually they become "one flesh". They do not become one body physically, a spiritual bond is formed between them.

### **4.3 I DO NOT UNDERSTAND**

It seems to me that in many cases there is much room to say "I do not understand" and / or "I cannot explain it" and / or "I do not know".

I think that this would be a more appropriate response in many teachings that I have heard or read rather than simply ignoring verses that do not support a particular thesis or teaching.

### **4.4 WE WILL ALL STAND BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT ALONE**

As I understand the judgment process, we will each stand before the throne of judgment on our own.

We will not be able to take the person who wrote the book we believed or who preached the message we believed or who gave the teaching we believed with us.

In other words, we are EACH solely and individually responsible for what we believe. The only exception to this is that a man is responsible for what the women who are under his covering believe and that he has told them - he will pay the price on the Day of Judgment since they are told to submit to him in everything (Ephesians 5:24, 1 Peter 3:1).

**In other words, we should NOT believe ANY person without praying about what they say and checking it out for ourselves and taking a decision that WE are prepared to be judged for.**

Yahooshua told us NOT to call any MAN "teacher" but that the set apart {holy} Spirit was our teacher. In other words we should pray, listen to the teachings and read the writings that are available to us and seek guidance and confirmation from the Almighty.

**Inherently this principle requires that every person makes a real effort to enter into CLOSE relationship with the Almighty and seek His guidance in every area of their lives.**

The prayer "Father, I ask you to show me the level of my current deception and how to correct it", is recommended as is "Father, I ask you to judge me in this life in order that I should not be judged in the life to come". There are other more severe prayers that can be prayed by those who really are focused on a high throne for eternity.

I suggest that the above prayers should be prayed on a regular basis, particularly when one is faced with a situation or teaching that one is unsure of. I recommend praying more specific prayers when faced with a teaching or situation one is unclear on or where someone is challenging something we hold to be true.

#### **4.5 WE DO NOT HAVE THE RIGHT TO DEMAND DOCTRINAL COMPLIANCE FROM OTHERS UNLESS...**

I submit that no shepherd {pastor}, leader, prophet, apostle or other person has the right to demand that other people subscribe to the teaching {doctrine} of the person making the demand UNLESS the person making the demand is willing to sign a written declaration to the effect that what they are teaching is entirely correct and IF it is in any way in error and that this would result in a negative outcome for the person who believes that teaching on the Day of Judgement then the person making the demand will take their place in the lake of fire.

**In other words, unless someone is prepared to go to the lake of fire for those who believe them they have no right to demand that others believe them.**

In the same way, I submit that people do not have the right to use persuasive, manipulative, guilt, pressure and other techniques to persuade others to believe what they believe.

I also submit that any person who teaches error WILL ALSO go to the lake of fire for their error on behalf of EVERY person who believes their lies in addition to going for their own error. So we should all be alert to the possibility of our own error if someone presents a different teaching to ours.

It seems to me that a simple test of any person who is adamant about a particular interpretation of any matter is to ask "are you willing to go to the lake of fire on my behalf if you are in error". If the answer is anything other than a clear "yes" without qualification I think it would be worthwhile taking time to check out that teaching and even then I would ask for it in writing before taking that teaching for oneself without prayer.

**For me the appropriate answer is to never take anything on the basis of someone else's demand, choose what you believe is truth and take responsibility for your choice.**

It seems to me that if this principle was universally applied there would be much less division in the body of believers.

#### **4.6 THE CURRENT DOCUMENTS ARE NOT RELIABLE**

The compilation of documents in "the Bible" are based on manuscripts that are mostly at least close to two thousand years old.

The body of documents commonly referred to as "the new testament" were mostly written by men who as I understand it were Hebrews who spoke Hebrew as their mother tongue and many were written to believers who were Hebrews who spoke Hebrew as their mother tongue.

There are therefore strong grounds to believe that much and maybe all of the "new testament" was written in Hebrew and subsequently translated into Greek. I have reason to believe that there are translation errors from Hebrew to Greek.

There are also reports that the present "new testament" is based on diverse compilations of manuscripts from different sources which are alleged to disagree on over one thousand points.

I am aware of translation errors from Greek to English. This is one reason why there are something like one hundred different English translations.

There are also allegations of scribal error and scribal "emendation" (doctrinally based adjustment) in the "old testament".

Accordingly, it is my understanding that there is no basis to allege that any current version of "the Bible", and particularly any English version or derivative from the English in another language, is without error relative to what was originally recorded by the original writers. Thus, one must take care about building belief based on the currently available translations.

This again points to the need for each person to seek a close personal relationship with the Almighty and to seek His guidance.

#### **4.7 READ THE WHOLE BOOK**

I suggest that the interpretation of the commandments of the Almighty requires a congruent, consistent, intellectual analytical process. We are dealing with the LAWS of the Kingdom, not the opinions of man and NOT feelings of peace or "discernment". The "bible" as a whole presents the largest single body of documentation relating to the Kingdom of the Almighty and His Laws that is available to most human beings.

We are also told that the Almighty does not change and, accordingly, it seems reasonable to expect that the entire body of writings provide a congruent indication of the basis of judgement and what is required to qualify as an overcomer.

We are also told that Yahooshua did NOT come to change the law (Torah) but to fulfill it, accordingly, it seems to me that we should be very cautious of accepting any teaching which suggests that something fundamental changed in terms of the laws according to which we will be judged. We should

also be able to understand clearly how Yahooshua fulfilled the "old testament" before we accept a teaching about something that is attributed to Yahooshua that we cannot see clearly in this light.

Accordingly, I submit that it is important to read the entire book and to ensure that what one believes is congruent with the entire book taking account of certain limited changes resulting from the covenant of Yahooshua and taking account of the point above that the current English versions are not entirely reliable.

#### **4.8 DESIGN AGAINST FAILURE**

In my business as a management consultant trained as an engineer, one of the principles that I stress is what I call "design for success by engineering against failure".

This is based on the principle that engineered structures succeed because they do not fail and major failures result from small mistakes.

In the context of this article, it seems important to recognise that we will get to heaven if we do not do things that cause failure (send us to the lake of fire), I understand this to be primarily keeping the ten commandments and I understand the covenant made by Yahooshua as providing spiritual tools and legal means whereby this becomes more readily achievable.

I suggest that one's focus in service to the Almighty should therefore be that while one is aiming either to get to heaven or to seek a high throne (recommended option) one does this by seeking to systematically eliminate from one's life everything that will keep one from achieving this objective.

#### **4.9 SEEK TRUTH NOT ERROR**

I encounter many teachings about the errors of others. Frequently such teachings go into much detail about the errors and devote relatively little attention to what should be done or what IS alleged to be truth.

Over the years I have concluded that the world is full of error and therefore talking about it only serves to focus attention on it. I have concluded that this is not particularly constructive and that it is preferable to focus ones attention on truth.

In other words, if one receives a document or hears a teaching, I suggest that you focus on seeking what is truth from a point of view of equipping oneself to draw closer to the Almighty rather than on the parts of the document or teaching which talk about error or which you perceive to be error.

I have personally concluded that it is not profitable to spend much time reading or listening to teachings which focus on error rather than truth or to focus on the part of a teaching which one believes to be error.

As I see it we live in a continuum between "all truth" as embodied by the Almighty and "all error" as embodied by Satan.

If we look up towards the Almighty we will pay less attention to the sin and error that is all around us in the world.

If we look at the error we take our eyes off the Almighty and start looking at the work of the kingdom of darkness and ultimately, if we become very focused on error it seems to me that we are becoming



focused on the heart of the kingdom of darkness. I think that this tends to draw us away from the Almighty and fills our heart with contemplation of error.

Accordingly, I suggest that while it may be necessary to take note of error we should at most mention it briefly if it is absolutely necessary and then present the truth that compensates for the error.

If we encounter error in someone else and we consider ourselves equipped to offer them truth, then it seems to me that we have an obligation to do this without judgment and without focusing on the error. If we do not consider ourselves equipped, it seems to me that we should just pass the error by while possibly taking note of its existence if that seems relevant.

I think it is also important to recognise that every human being has at least some truth, none are as absolutely evil as Satan. Accordingly, if we choose, we have an opportunity to gain truth, albeit sometimes obscure truth, from others who we perceive to be filled with error.

#### **4.10 JUDGE NOT**

We are told repeatedly by Yahooshua NOT to judge. Yet many writings and teachings present judgments of other people or groups of people.

I understand this to be another facet of the previous point. Look for truth and not error. The Almighty will deal with the error of others, our responsibility is to share the truth we think we have and to seek to learn truth from others, even if we can see that they have error in some areas.

#### **4.11 THERE HAS ONLY BEEN ONE MAN WHO IS REPORTED TO HAVE LIVED WITHOUT SIN**

Only Yahooshua is reported to have lived his entire life without sin.

Accordingly, we WILL find sin and error in other people. I suggest that this should not surprise us or offend us.

We ALSO all have sin and error in our own lives.

Accordingly, it seems to me that we should not focus on the error of others unless we have TRUTH to share with them and we should not judge them or be offended by their error.

#### **4.12 ACCUSATION AND JUDGMENT OBSCURES TRUTH**

If one has truth and shares it in a judgmental or accusatory way, it is my experience that this obscures whatever truth one may have because the judgment and accusation are sin and this obscures truth.

It seems to me that it is very difficult to receive truth when it is embedded in judgement and accusation.

It also seems to me that where there is much judgment and accusation or manipulation or other language or technique which seems to want to force an outcome there is an increased probability that the essence of the message contains error.

I have certainly encountered messages which, in my opinion, contain serious error and which are using such techniques to force readers or listeners to take on the teaching. My choice in such cases is frequently to see such an approach as potentially indicating that the teaching is fundamentally in error and therefore to be more cautious about accepting it.

I have encountered messages where such techniques are used to deliver teachings which offer conclusions which I have great conviction represent serious error. Prayer for guidance therefore seems really important to me.

#### **4.13 CHOICES**

I would like to suggest that much of what is written above is about choices.

We all have the right to choose what we believe and thereby to choose whether we earn a high throne for eternity, the most tormented part of the lake of fire or somewhere in between.

Nobody else has the right to force us to believe anything.

We can passionately believe we are correct and we may be correct. However, I have increasingly found throughout my life that things that I was adamant I knew absolutely have turned out to be more complex or more obscure than I thought and even sometimes completely incorrect.

Accordingly, I have concluded that we should all give others the space to make their own choices and we should be willing to peacefully coexist with those around us who have made different choices to ours.

If we really believe someone is error then we are told to pray for those that hate us and pray for those who despitefully use us, etc. In other words, pray for someone who is in error, avoid an argument and seek to live in peace with them.

We also have a choice to seek to share what we perceive to be truth in a constructive and peaceful manner.

#### **5 CONCLUSION**

This article has presented some suggested techniques and some reference principles that I have found useful.

I hope that they are of assistance.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

#### **2004.06.D.01 Choices**

Greetings

I thought I would forward this.

Warm regard and blessings

James

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Don't look for a punch line. There isn't one. Read it anyway. My question to you is: Would you have made the same choice?

At a fund-raising dinner for a school that serves learning disabled children, the father of one of the students delivered a speech that would never be forgotten by all who attended.

After extolling the school and its dedicated staff, he offered a question.

"When not interfered with by outside influences, everything nature does is done with perfection. Yet my son, Shay, cannot learn things as other children do. He cannot understand things as other children do. Where is the natural order of things in my son?"

The audience was stilled by the query.

The father continued. "I believe, that when a child like Shay comes into the world, an opportunity to realize true human nature presents itself, and it comes, in the way other people treat that child."

Then he told the following story:

Shay and his father walked past a park where some boys Shay knew were playing baseball.

Shay asked, "Do you think they'll let me play?"

Shay's father knew that most of the boys would not want someone like Shay on their team, but the father also understood that if his son were allowed to play, it would give him a much-needed sense of belonging.

Shay's father approached one of the boys on the field and asked if Shay could play.

The boy looked around for guidance and, getting none, he took matters into his own hands and said, "We're losing by six runs and the game is in the eighth inning. I guess he can be on our team and we'll try to put him in to bat in the ninth inning."

In the bottom of the eighth inning, Shay put on a glove and played in the outfield.

Even though no hits came his way, he was obviously ecstatic just to be in the game and on the field, grinning from ear to ear as his father waved to him from the stands.

In the bottom of the ninth inning, Shay's team scored again. Now, with two outs and the bases loaded, the potential winning run was on base and Shay was scheduled to be next at bat.

At this juncture, let Shay bat and give away their chance to win the game?

Surprisingly, Shay was given the bat. Everybody knew that a hit was all but impossible 'cause Shay didn't even know how to hold the bat properly, much less connect with the ball.

However, as Shay stepped up to the plate, the pitcher moved in a few steps to lob the ball in softly so Shay could at least be able to make contact.

The first pitch came and Shay swung clumsily and missed. The pitcher again took a few steps forward to toss the ball softly towards Shay.

As the pitch came in, Shay swung at the ball and hit a slow ground ball right back to the pitcher.

The pitcher picked up the soft grounder and could have easily thrown the ball to the first baseman. Shay would have been out and that would have been the end of the game.

Instead, the pitcher took the ball and turned and threw the ball on a high arc to right field, far beyond reach of the first baseman.

Everyone started yelling, "Shay, run to first! Run to first!"

Never in his life had Shay ever made it to first base. He scampered down the baseline, wide-eyed and startled;

Everyone yelled, "Run to second, run to second!"

By the time Shay rounded first base, the right fielder had the ball. He could have thrown the ball to the second-baseman for the tag, but he understood the pitcher's intentions and intentionally threw the ball high and far over the third basemans head.

Shay ran toward second base as the runners ahead of him deliriously circled the bases toward home.

Shay reached second base, the opposing shortstop ran to him, turned him in the direction of third base, and shouted, "Run to third!"

As Shay rounded third, the boys from both teams were screaming, "Shay, run home!"

Shay ran to home, stepped on the plate, and was cheered as the hero who hit the "grand slam" and won the game for his team.

"That day," said the father softly with tears now rolling down his face, "the boys from both teams helped bring a piece of true love and humanity into this world."

We all have thousands of opportunities every single day to help realize the "natural order of things."

So many seemingly trivial interactions between two people present with a choice:

Do we pass along a little spark of love and humanity or do we pass up that opportunity, and leave the world a little bit colder in the process?

Friends are quiet angels who lift us to our feet when our wings have trouble remembering how to fly.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.06.D.02 Yeshua**

Greetings

At the end of this message is an email I received some time ago.

Following is my response.

Having thought about it, I think that this response contains some points that are worth sharing for various reasons.

Accordingly, I have decided to forward the document "as is" in the hope that you will find something of value.

Warm regards and blessings

Dear

You asked for specific comment on this message -- "Please examine the notes on the Messiah's Name and help me if I need correction."

### **YESHUA**

I agree with you regarding "Yeshua", it is clear to me that the man you are referring to was NOT called by that name - the essence of the name refers to the "salvation of Yah" or "Yah is salvation" which is central to his role.

### **YAHSHUA vs. YAHUSHUA**

Regarding Yahshua versus Yahushua, I get your point about the Hebrew indicating "Yahushua" rather than "Yahshua".

I do NOT get the bit about **"But yet why so close? How do they miss the Waw and by what authority do they ignore this important Hebrew letter?"**

I understand what you are saying about the Waw being important.

I do not accept the use of language that I experience as judgmental "how do they miss and by what authority do they ignore this".

I personally do not have access to any of the Hebrew texts relating to Yahushua.

I personally do not have access to any definitive document that demonstrates conclusively that the name translated Jesus is the same as the name translated Joshua.

I AGREE that this IS the truth.

However, when I was wrestling with letting go of "Jesus" I could found all sorts of different arguments in favour of all sorts of different transliterations. At the same time I was wrestling with "Yahweh", Saturday Sabbath, Passover, etc, etc - there was an enormous amount that I was dealing with.

It took considerable time to choose to shift to "Yahshua", precisely because I was not able to discern any definitive case for Yahushua versus Yahshua versus Yahooshua, versus a number of other variations.

At the time the only Interlinear I had in my possession at that time referred to "Jehovah" and "Yehowshuwa" - "Yeh" NOT "Yah".

Accordingly, please consider on what basis you have it that I was supposed to figure "Yahushua" out based on the knowledge and resources I had at that time?

It was a big enough challenge in those days to reach a place of real conviction in favour of "Yahshua" supported by recognition of "Yah is salvation" relative to the host of options offered.

At that time everything that I was reading said that the Name of the Almighty was "Yahweh" and a whole spread of variations of transliterating that, and people were suggesting that "Yah" was some sort of "abbreviation" of Yahweh.

Subsequently I have come to understand that the essential Name of the Almighty is actually "Yah" and that "Yah the eternally self existing" (Yahweh) is a descriptive Name the Almighty uses so that people keep sight of His deity.

Accordingly, my reality is that it was a significant challenge to get to "Yahshua" with the confused information available to me at the time, together with all the other issues that I was being challenged on simultaneously.

### **HOW DO THEY MISS AND BY WHAT AUTHORITY**

Accordingly, personally, I find "how do they miss and by what authority do they ignore this" unacceptable.

In fact, to be quite honest, the first time you sent me this message I was irritated by that phrase and by other judgmental language and I rejected the message.

If you had not sent the message again I would still be using "Yahshua".

In answer to your question - I "missed it" because there was so much noise in my environment at the time and so much conflicting opinion at the time and so much else going on in my life at that time that the best I could do was to select "Yahshua"

And with regard to "by what authority" my reply is that I did the best I could with what I had, including doing the best I could to hear the Almighty clearly amongst an enormous amount of turmoil in my life and inner turmoil about letting go of numerous "Christian" beliefs.

In further response to your question of "by what authority", I ask you "on what authority do YOU judge others?" - we are specifically told NOT to judge others, so why use judgmental language?

I am not offended now, I was a few days ago.

Please evaluate whether this language in your message is helpful to others.

### **YAHUSHUA IS IMPORTANT**

The core message about "Yahushua" IS important, however, as I understand things, it is not nearly as important as the message of "Yeshua".

By linking them both with judgmental language I experience the whole message as being devalued and likely to be rejected.

If your objective is to share important truths with others it seems important to me that you remove the judgmental language.

Things are only obvious ONCE one has accepted them.

Until then they are NOT obvious.

There is an enormous body of psychology, etc that explains why adults have a great deal of difficulty letting go of beliefs rooted in the first twenty years or so of their lives.

It is extremely difficult for the average mature adult who has known "Jesus" all their life to shift to "Yahshua" or "Yahushua" or any other form.

Insulting them or judging them does not help them get there.

It is my personal belief that, insofar as I believe I have important truth's to share, it is important that I do the best to walk in compassion and not in judgment.

I don't think I get it right all that often, that does not alter the fact that I hold it to be important. I am working on it and it will likely take the rest of my life, IF I manage to keep holding on to that particular objective.

I believe that this is what the Almighty requires of all His servants, accordingly, please give this prayerful consideration.

### **MESSIAH**

I do not agree with the use of the word "Messiah".

The word commonly translated "Christ" and which you translate "Messiah" is an omnibus religious term, based on Jewish tradition, which reflects a number of discrete concepts including "anointed of Yah", "anointed with the Spirit of Yah", "the anointing of the Spirit of Yah" and possibly others.

Thus, there are verses which refer to:

Yahushua the anointed of Yah {Jesus Christ / Yahushua Messiah}

the anointed of Yah {Christ / Messiah}

the anointing of the Spirit of Yah {also Christ / Messiah}

the anointing that was upon Yahushua {Christ Jesus / Messiah Yahushua}

etc

If you would like to explore this subject I can supply further information.

Personally, I am deeply persuaded that the use of "Messiah" is far less acceptable to the Almighty than "Yahshua" - there is no such thing as a Messiah, by using this term the entire nature of the interaction between the Almighty and the man, "Yahushua of Natsareth" AND between the Almighty and ALL His servants is seriously obscured.

Specifically, Moshe {Moses} was ALSO "anointed of Yah" i.e. "Moshe the anointed of Yah" - which with common usage would be translated "Moshe Messiah" or "Moses Christ". The same applies to Yahushua the son of Nun and to Dawid and to millions of other servants of the Almighty, including those alive today - all are "anointed with the Spirit of Yah" which in terms of common usage equates to "Christ" or "Messiah".

In other words:

Yahushua of Natsareth IS "the anointed of Yah" = "Messiah" in certain verses

But, "Messiah" does NOT always refer to Yahushua of Natsareth, it refers to the anointing of the Spirit of Yah on ANY believer as WELL as at times referring to Yahushua of Natsareth as a very SPECIFIC "anointed of Yah".

I hope that this manages to convey what I do understand to be a very challenging point.

Please pray about it and ask further if you are unsure.

It took me several years to really grasp this point and, accordingly, it may take some time before you are able to receive it. The ramifications ARE far reaching.

#### **REGARDING THE OVERALL MESSAGE ABOUT YESHUA**

I experience the message as a whole as not leading smoothly to simple conclusions that are easily accepted.

Please consider segmenting the message into a number of distinct components which lead people to the most significant conclusions and restructuring the message.

There may be components that distract from the message.

#### **REGARDING NOT JUST DECLARING THE NAME YAHUSHUA**

You write "Now we realize why the disciples did not just declare the Name Yahushua. The people in ignorance may have thought that they were calling on the name of the famous Old Covenant leader of the same name."

I do not understand this point.

Searching on "Jesus Christ" (I do not have any other electronic forms available to me), I find repeated references which do not include reference to Natsareth.

#### **CONCLUSION**

I hope that I have managed to answer your request "Please examine the notes on the Messiah's Name and help me if I need correction."

I am aware that some of the points that I have raised may present difficulty.

However, it is my hope that you will be able to receive what has been written.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

From:

To: [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

Sent: Monday, April 19, 2004 9:16 PM

Subject: YESHUA

By Gerry Easton?



YESHUA? YAHSHUA ? YAHUSHUA ?

### **WHY THE VARIATIONS, WHEN THE TRUTH IS SO SIMPLE?**

**Yeshua means saviour. No credit is given to the source of the saving. Any person could, as a life-guard become someone's –yeshua.**

**In this group are found those who compromise, anything goes, just fit in , love is all.**

**Yeshua or Jesus ; Easter or Passover ; Sunday or Sabbath ; Christmas ,crosses, trees and obelisks.**

**Yahshua, this certainly is a lot more desirable than Yeshua. The Yah , the Seal of authority is there. But yet why so close? How do they miss the Waw and by what authority do they ignore this important Hebrew letter? To be consistant they should sing “Hallelyah” and not “Halleluyah” The “U” is the WAW – the glue.**

**Yahushua The Messiah. The True Name – Yah's Saviour.**

**Let us see whether the Old Covenant Patriach whose name was Yahushua is a shadow of the One to come.**

**His qualities were : -**

**He ascended up Mount Sinai with Mosheh at the giving of the law.**

**He with Mosheh did not take part in the golden calf idol worship.**

**He with Kaleb were the only two scouts who stood out from the rest believing on the promise made by YHWH.**

**He was chosen to lead the people over the Jordan into the promised land.**

**In all the Hebrew texts and in every Interlinear Bible his name is written –**

יְהוֹשֻׁעַ

As we read from right to left in Hebrew, the name spells Yod , Hay , Waw , Shin , Ayin.

It is not written as it would be for Yahshua ;

יְהוֹשֻׁעַ

We cannot ignore the – Waw |

Our Heavenly Father's Name – YHWH means the self existant One , the Eternal without beginning or end.

The Old Covenant leader was the son of Nun. Let us see whether there is a hidden pearl in this name, Nun. Remember all names were given by Divine authority and each carried a meaning.

Nun – Strong's no 5126 [ means perpetuity , perpetual ]. Do you see the shadow perpetual / eternal?

Now we realize why the disciples did not just declare the Name Yahushua. The people in ignorance may have thought that they were calling on the name of the famous Old Covenant leader of the same name.

No they were calling on the Name which brought about miracles and healings. A Name bearing the seal of the Heavenly Father and which caused the wrath of the religious system as it does today.

יְהוֹשֻׁעַ YAHUSHUA THE MESSIAH OF NATSARETH

HALLEL | YAH HALLELOOYAH

P.S. If I am wrong, please help me !

AMEIN

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.06.D.03 A Reality Check - Is the "Bible" REALLY the Inerrant Word of the Almighty

Greetings

Another mail that seemed worth forwarding.

It also addresses an extremely challenging topic which I ask you to take time over and pray over.

Warm regards and blessings

James

Hi ...

>>> SOME POINTS ADDED AFTER I HAD WRITTEN MUCH OF THIS DOCUMENT <<<

BEFORE YOU REPLY TO ANYTHING IN THIS MAIL PLEASE READ THE ENTIRE MAIL AND TAKE TIME TO DIGEST IT - A DAY OR TWO MIGHT BE HELPFUL ☺

In order to provide context to what I write below, let me mention that in March 1993, based on certain dramatic events in my life, I CHOOSE to believe that "the Bible" was the "Word of God". I prayed along the lines of "Father, these people tell me that this book IS Your Word. There is much I do not understand about what is contained in this book. However, I CHOOSE to believe those who tell me this is Your Word and I ask you to answer ALL my questions."

Since then I have asked VERY MANY QUESTIONS, some of which I have obtained answers to immediately and some of which I have waited years for answers that I was not ready to receive earlier. In my correspondence with you I have been confronting possible answers to certain questions that I have asked over a number of years and OTHER questions I have avoided asking because I was concerned I could not handle the answers!

My correspondence with you has brought me to a place where I am willing to confront a number of these issues - in doing this I want to express my appreciation for the work you and I have done together in recent weeks.

At the same time, the tentative conclusions I have reached on certain points are VERY DIFFERENT to some of the conclusions you have drawn and potentially confront some VERY fundamental beliefs that you hold.

I ask you to consider my conclusions prayerfully and, IF I have missed something, I ask for your assistance to see what I have missed - getting into judgmental and other language will not help me, reasoned debate will 😊

At the same time, I ask you to consider the possibility that YOU may also have missed some things and that what I propose below may go a long way to resolving some very important differences in what you and I have been seeing.

>>> WHAT I WROTE FIRST <<<

Before I get back to specific replies to the two items that I received Friday morning I would like to share with you some thinking I have been doing over the last few days.

I have been out of town and spent about five hours on the road each way so had quite a bit of time to think about what we have been discussing and what I saw when I skimmed your doc's on Friday morning.

What I am going to share relates to information and thoughts which I am still evaluating and which are therefore NOT definitive. I DO, however, think that it confronts and explains many of the issues that you have raised.

It also confronts a number of uncomfortable facts, some of which I have been avoiding for years - like the issues that you have raised regarding the genealogies in Matthew and Luke, etc.

This extends to OTHER apparent inconsistencies, some of which I have been avoiding as well and which you have NOT raised.

The point I want to raise - which I appreciate is highly controversial and therefore ask you to be temperate in your reading and slow in your response - is, whether ANY of the writings from Genesis to Revelation in the traditional Protestant "Bible" or the Jewish "Torah, Writings and Prophets" are, in fact, IN TOTALITY, the WORD of the Almighty!!

This is NOT THE SAME as saying that there is nothing in these writings that is inspired by the Almighty, only that NOT ONE SINGLE entire body of text from chapter 1 verse 1 to the end is fully inspired and fully reliable.

Please consider the following:

Exodus 20:1-19

*1 And God spake all these words, saying,*

*2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.*

- 3 *Thou shalt have no other gods before me.*
- 4 *Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:*
- 5 *Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;*
- 6 *And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.*
- 7 *Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.*
- 8 *Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.*
- 9 *Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:*
- 10 *But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:*
- 11 *For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.*
- 12 *Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.*
- 13 *Thou shalt not kill.*
- 14 *Thou shalt not commit adultery.*
- 15 *Thou shalt not steal.*
- 16 *Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.*
- 17 *Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.*
- 18 *And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.*
- 19 *And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.*

*(KJV)*

Deuteronomy 5:1-27

## CHAPTER 5

- 1 *And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them.*
- 2 *The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.*
- 3 *The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.*
- 4 *The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,*

- 5 *(I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount ☺ saying,*
- 6 *I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.*
- 7 *Thou shalt have none other gods before me.*
- 8 *Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth:*
- 9 *Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,*
- 10 *And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.*
- 11 *Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.*
- 12 *Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.*
- 13 *Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:*
- 14 *But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.*
- 15 *And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.*
- 16 *Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.*
- 17 *Thou shalt not kill.*
- 18 *Neither shalt thou commit adultery.*
- 19 *Neither shalt thou steal.*
- 20 *Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.*
- 21 *Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.*
- 22 *These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.*
- 23 *And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;*
- 24 *And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.*
- 25 *Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.*

*26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?*

*27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it. (KJV)*

Based on the two passages from the King James Version there ARE differences to the extent that Deuteronomy in several places contains words or phrases that are NOT in Exodus and in a few places the sentence construction is different, most obviously "Thou shalt not steal" etc versus "neither shalt thou steal".

NONE of these differences in my opinion DETRACT from the essence of the message.

HOWEVER, the writer of both passages appears to claim that what is recorded is EXACTLY what the Almighty said when He spoke from the mountain.

As I see it, this presents us with a serious problem - on superficial consideration of these two passages, the Almighty is indicated to have spoken differently in the two accounts. The people are ALSO reported to have spoken differently in the two accounts.

Now this is REALLY challenging since the essence of BOTH these passages relates to words which the Almighty allegedly wrote with His OWN finger in STONE!

In other words, the writers of both these passages apparently should have had access to an absolutely reliable source of information insofar as the ten words or commandments were concerned and YET they appear, at least in the KJV English, to be different.

The first thing we find is that "Thou shalt not" and "neither shall you" are both translations of EXACTLY the same Hebrew.

The New International Version does not have this particular inconsistency - it is a translation inconsistency and therefore easily put aside.

If we consider Deuteronomy 5:14 there are 26 words in the Hebrew, in Exodus 20:10 which says essentially the same thing there are only 18 words and yet BOTH are presented as VERBATIM accounts.

Deuteronomy 5:15 "And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day." (KJV)

does NOT occur in Exodus 20 and yet BOTH are presented as VERBATIM accounts.

There are other parts which, at least at first glance, appear to be inconsistent with a statement that "this is EXACTLY what the Almighty said".

This is ALSO inconsistent with a view that the writer of each passage was inspired by the Almighty to a level where what was written was a verbatim transcript of words the Almighty spoke and therefore that these writings constitute the infallible WORD of the Almighty!

Now I accept that you may have a REALLY SOLID, WATER TIGHT ANSWER to this.

However, I have been trying to ignore the above for several years and your points over the last week have brought me to a point where I cannot ignore them any longer.

Believe me, it would be REALLY NICE IF you have a water tight answer that I can accept. However, right now I want to address the possibility that you do NOT!

Please bear with me on this! 😊 😊

The above is compounded by other passages that I can think of but which I do not want to discuss in detail. I will just list a few from memory as I do not think my present point will be greatly served by digging for them.

A number of items have come to mind in the last few days. As I say, this is from memory so specifics MAY BE INCORRECT so do not get too concerned about the detail. The items that have come to mind include:

- 1) Reference to Caleb in Deuteronomy and Joshua which include a number of verses that are more or less a verbatim transcript - problem is that the timing that one deducts out of Deuteronomy does NOT appear to correlate with that indicated in Joshua.
- 2) A passage, I think somewhere in Kings or Chronicles where the same text, running to quite a few verses is repeated more or less verbatim several pages apart - again there is a chronology problem and other problems.
- 3) The reports about whether Yah or Satan prompted David to number Israel.
- 4) I have an idea that there appear to be time sequence errors in at least Daniel, Isaiah and Jeremiah - i.e. the events, which appear to be reported in chronological sequence on closer reading appear not to be.
- 5) An apparent error in a genealogy somewhere where, if the reported age of Jacob (I think) at the time he went to Laban is correct, then most of Jacob's son's married when they were around ten to fourteen years old and this was a tendency in later generations as well. This conflicts, I seem to recall reading, with a report elsewhere in the writings that indicates that these same men were considerably older when they married.

Some of the above are well documented, quite widely known and there are all sorts of explanations for them. However, in my opinion, the explanations for at least some of them are no more credible than the explanations that I have read for the discrepancies between Matthew and Luke regarding the genealogy of Yahshua. They do not work for me.

I do NOT want to get into detail debate about specific points, there may well be legitimate explanations for at least some of the above.

THE POINT that I am wanting to make is that, as far as I can gauge at this time, there are a NUMBER of anomalies which I find to be cause for concern.

Let us RETURN to the Words allegedly spoken by the Almighty at Sinai and recorded in Exodus 20 and Deuteronomy 5.

IF someone holds that these writings are the writings of inspired prophets and without error - as MANY believers do, then I submit to you that in order to be consistent with what you wrote to me in the latter part of last week we must then draw conclusions that look something like the following (again, let us not get into detail):

- 1) The two accounts do not agree to the last detail.
- 2) One or both accounts are therefore in error that is they are lies.
- 3) The person who wrote the account that is in error must therefore be a liar and a false prophet.
- 4) Since many people hold that Moses wrote BOTH those texts then MOSES is a liar and a false prophet.
- 5) If Moses is a liar and a false prophet then the Almighty did not appear at Sinai and the Ten Commandments are a hoax.
- 6) Since the person most widely regarded by believers in the Almighty as the most reliable prophet of all time (Moses) now appears to be a liar and a false prophet it seems likely that the Almighty does not exist and Judaism, Christianity and Islam are all false religions.
- 7) Evolution theory is therefore probably correct!

#### **I AM NOT SAYING THE ABOVE IS TRUE!**

I AM saying that if I apply the judgments you have applied to Yahshua and those who wrote about him to Exodus 20 and Deuteronomy 5 then the ENTIRE FOUNDATION of my faith and your faith is potentially eliminated.

NOTE that there ARE people who apply the above line of argument to discount all that you and I hold dear!

NOW

Let us try a different line of thought:

- 1) NOT ONE of the writers of ANY passage of writing (typically called "book") in any of the collections whether Jewish, Protestant, Catholic, etc that I know of starts their body of text with something that even looks vaguely like the following:

"I ... name ... hereby take oath and swear that I am a prophet of Yah the eternally self existent. I declare that all that I am about to write was given to me by Yah personally and that I have recorded it faithfully and without error and that the Almighty has personally confirmed to me on completion of this document that it is a verbatim transcript of what He said to me and is without error. Accordingly I ... name ... do hereby take oath and swear that all that is contained in this body of writing IS THE WORD OF YAH. May Yah judge me severely and may I burn in eternal fire if any word that I have written proves not to be given by Yah. Signed before the following witnesses at ... place ... on ... date ..."

I would suggest to you that such a declaration BY THE PERSON who wrote the text is a necessary pre-requisite to accept that text as fully authoritative.



- 2) Furthermore, not one of the collections of books (frequently called "The Bible" or "Torah" or "Writings" or "Prophets") that I have ever read, and I have read many translations from various sources starts off with something that even looks vaguely like the following:

"We ... list of names ... hereby take oath and swear that we are prophet's of Yah the eternally self-existent. We declare that all that is contained in all the bodies of text (books) contained in this volume (Bible / ....) have been collected by us at the express instruction given to us by Yah personally and that we have assembled this collection of writings faithfully and without error and that the Almighty has personally confirmed to us on completion of this volume that every book is a verbatim transcript of what the Almighty said to the writer at the time and is without error. Accordingly we ... names ... do hereby take oath and swear that all that is contained in this compilation of writings IS THE WORD OF YAH. May Yah judge us severely and may we burn in eternal fire if any word or document that is contained in this collection proves not to be given by Yah. Signed before the following witnesses at ... place ... on ... date ..."

Insofar as NOT ONE of the people who wrote the books or assembled them has seen fit to offer such a robust guarantee, we must draw the following conclusions:

EITHER

NONE of the books have any validity - applies to NT and OT equally.

OR

- 1) Every single book in any collection of books, whatever it is known as, was written by a man at some stage. Much of what is written was written by third parties, much was based on observer accounts, much was written after the event. ANY ONE of these men MAY at some time have had their own agenda, may not have been fully lead by the Spirit of the Almighty at the time of writing, may have been in a hurry, may not have been recording the document for anything other than his own hasty purpose, etc with no intention that it should live for thousands of years, etc.
- 2) Every single book in my possession has been transcribed and translated by a number of men at various times over thousands of years. ANY ONE of these men MAY at some time have had their own agenda, may not have been fully lead by the Spirit of the Almighty, may have been in a hurry, may not have been recording the document for anything other than his own hasty purpose, etc.
- 3) There is no written statement to the effect that the writer claims that all they have written is entirely accurate.
- 4) There is no written statement that EACH scribe or translator claims that ALL that they have transcribed is complete and entirely accurate - there is NO formal document configuration management record going back to the time the document was originated and recording every person who has had anything to do with the document.
- 5) Given that it is probable that few, if any, human being has ever been entirely without error (there is evidence recorded that virtually every prophet who has ever lived has made at least one mistake in their life - Moses struck the rock instead of speaking to it, Yahshua asked the Almighty if he might be released from execution) we must therefore accept that every text must be subject to scrutiny for possible error and cannot be taken as infallible without clear corroboration direct from the Almighty.

- 6) The various assemblies of books known as "the Torah", "the prophets", "the writings", "the Old Testament", "The New Testament", "the Quran", etc, etc ALL are to a greater or lesser extent subject to the above points and NOT ONE OF THEM can be taken as totally infallible.
- 7) However, there IS reasonable evidence to conclude that MUCH of the above writings have been inspired by the Almighty at various levels which can range from very low (Ecclesiastes to much higher ... quite a few of the writings). However, NONE of the writings can be taken ALONE, they must be interpreted as a body and then ONLY by the leading of the Spirit of the Almighty.

**The answer to ALL of the above, I submit, is that we are required by the Almighty to form a CLOSE PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH HIM!**

He has NEVER intended ANY writing by ANY human being to be definitive such that it absolves us of our responsibility to turn to HIM for a personal relationship and PERSONAL GUIDANCE!

Any attempt to assert that "The Bible" or ANY collection of writings by ANY human being is the infallible and the inerrant "Word of Yah" IS IDOLATRY! It is the worship of the work of men!

Accordingly, I submit to you that one CANNOT and DARE not conclude that Yahshua is a false prophet based on ANY or ALL of the arguments you present.

I also submit to you that deciding EXACTLY who Yahshua was and was not, did achieve and did not achieve is by NO MEANS EASY!

I have NOT yet had time to really get back to this point - it has taken me a LOT of time to get to what I have set out above and I consider it QUITE POSSIBLE that there are points I have overlooked and that it will take some time to sift through the above and reach clarity before I will have any real basis on which to consider the Yahshua question further.

I am interested to hear your views on the above and to get to a point where we have identified what we CAN agree and what we CANNOT agree.

I hope that I have managed to express my thoughts in a constructive manner that will result in constructive further discussion.

I look forward to hearing from you.

As I said in the introduction, I think it may be a good idea for you to take a day or so to deliberate on what is written above so that you can give me your considered opinion.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.06.D.04 The Hebrew Letter Waw**

Greetings

This is less challenging than the previous two postings.

However, it contains what seems to me to be an important point.

It is on the basis of this email that, after prayer, I decided to start using "Yahooshua" instead of "Yahshua".

Warm regards and blessings

Thank you Gerry

That is interesting

Warm regards and blessing

## The Hebrew Letter - ו "WAW"

Another beautiful proof that the "OO" sound is correct is found in the Hebrew Name of our Heavenly Father's Spirit.

"Ruach Hakodesh" translated, "Spirit of Separation".

"Ruwach" Strong's no 7307, pronounced – Roo –ach [Spirit] is spelt : רוּחַ

We would not think of saying, "Rach" and thus eliminating the ו. We should therefore be consistent with the pronunciation of the Heavenly Father's Name and His Son's Name.

הוהי	The Heavenly Father	pronounced	Yahooeh
עשוהי	His Son, The Messiah	pronounced	Yahooshua
חור	His Spirit	pronounced	Rooach

The letter ו being in all three in perfect unity and harmony.

"Halel" – Strong's no 1984 means – "praise".

"Yah" – Strong's no 3050 the Root of the Heavenly Father's Name - יהי

The above two are joined together by the ו - oo the "Waw".

So we say and sing, **HalelooYah**. Meaning "Praise Yah".

Again we do not ignore the "oo" sound and say Halel Yah.

Please do not allow our ignorance of Hebrew to be a stumbling block to those who do, particularly when presenting a message which is so vital..

Joyfully in the service of our precious Messiah ישועה - Yahooshua of Natsareth.

Amein.

P.S. If I am wrong, please help me ! [geaston@telkomsa.net](mailto:geaston@telkomsa.net)

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.06.D.05 No Other Name Whereby Men May Be Saved

Greetings

This follows on to some extent from the posting about Yeshua.

It is an extract from correspondence with the person to whom that mail was originally directed and provides some further challenging thoughts relating to the overall subject of who Yahooshua actually was and what he actually accomplished.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> EXTRACT BEGINS <<<

... <<< LARGE PORTION OMITTED >>>

**Regarding** "Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved"

It is my understanding that the name "Yahushua" or "Yahooshua", or whatever is the most accurate English rendition of the Hebrew, is the only name through which salvation comes because of what the name means in the spirit and earthly realm.

In other words there is NO other name that means "the salvation of Yah" / "Yah is salvation" - in other words, stating that "Yahushua" (or whatever is the most accurate rendition) is the only name in which there is salvation is a statement of spiritual law, NOT a statement about a specific man.

I am suggesting that there is no other name which means "the salvation of Yah"

In other words - "none other name" derives from the name, NOT from what Yahushua of Natsareth did.

I hope that I have managed to express this clearly?

Thus, I understand "salvation of Yah" to be in a sense a "job description" of what Yahushua of Natsareth came to do and that Yahushua of Natsareth gave more DEPTH and understanding to the name through what he did but did not give the name Yahushua some mystical meaning or import

### Conclusion

I would like to obtain feedback from you on the above points as a higher priority to discussion on the other points.

Thank you for your input.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.06.D.06 Messiah

Greetings

This email is a continuation of the discussion regarding who Yahooshua is and is not.

It continues a challenging and controversial theme which I encourage you to pray into and draw your own conclusions.

Warm regards and blessings

Hi ...

### Regarding "Messiah"

I do not see how one can justify taking the statement "the anointed one" and converting it into "Messiah".

As I see it, "the anointed one" or "the anointed of Yah" or "the anointed of the Almighty" are all valid descriptors when applied to Yahushua / Yahooshua of Natsareth.

I do not see how one can justify the creation of what I consider to be a religious word.

My point is further that many cases where the word "Christ" or "Messiah" is used it is referring to the "anointing of the Spirit of Yah" and has nothing to do with Yahushua of Natsareth.

It is referring to the Spirit of the Almighty and, by assuming that it somehow relates to Yahushua of Natsareth instead of the Almighty, one seriously misunderstands who is being referred to.

There is a fundamental difference between Yahushua the man and the Spirit of the Almighty which was upon the man and which gave the man supernatural powers and revelation knowledge, etc.

This was the same Spirit of the Almighty that has been upon all the prophets including Noah, Abraham, Moses, Joshua son of Nun, David, Elijah, Elisha, Isaiah, etc up to and including today.

You and I can only understand the things of the Almighty to the extent that we are filled with and submitted to His Spirit. The level of anointing may be MUCH less than in the case of the men mentioned above, it is nevertheless essential for us to have the Spirit of the Almighty in order to serve the Almighty and understand the things of the Almighty in any way.

If we make "Christ" or "Messiah" a religious word instead of simply defining it in plain English as "the anointing of the Spirit of Yah" / "anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty" or other phrase structure as the usage indicates, we completely lose sight of the importance of the Spirit of the Almighty in each one of us providing the guidance that leads to salvation.

This, in turn, results in people thinking that "Jesus" / "Yahushua" "lives in me" - this is not so, the Spirit of Yah the eternally self existing lives in each of His servants.

Please give this serious consideration, it is a very fundamental point which, if not understood, results in serious misunderstanding of much of what is written in the writings from Matthew onwards.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.06.D.07 The Name Above All Names These Notes A Few Years Old**

Greetings

The forwarded email at the end of this document contains much information which it seems to me is important.

Warm regards and blessings

Dear ...

This contains much information that I was aware of and other information that is new.

### **Regarding Yahüah**

I notice that you use "Yahüah"

The form "ü" is not common English usage, as far as I know it is common in German and certain other languages but the average English speaker does not know how to pronounce "ü".

Is there some reason not to use "Yahooah"?

I notice that some of what you write seems to suggest that this could be valid.

### **Yah the eternally self existing versus "Yahüah"**

I notice that you make repeated reference to "Yah" and yet refer to "Yahüah" as being the Name of the Almighty.

Some years ago, after much prayer, I concluded that the essential Name of the Almighty is "Yah" and that the most accurate transliteration / translation of "Yahüah" is "Yah the eternally self existing".

It seems to me that to suggest that "Yah" is some form of abbreviation or contraction of the Name of the Almighty is not respectful and not accurate.

It seems to me that "Yah the eternally self existing", while, at one level a name, is in fact a description of the Almighty that amplifies our understanding of who He is and reminds us constantly that He IS eternally self existing - I understand this to be the Almighty's way of constantly reminding us that there is no other being like Him, He is the ONLY being who is "eternally self existing".

Warm regards and blessings

### **The Name above all names**

יהוה

**“ Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your Name. “ Matt, 6 : 9.**

**Have you ever wondered why our Saviour put the “ hallowing “, or separation of His Father’s Name first in this prayer? After this, the coming of His Father’s Kingdom, His will being done on earth, our provision, sins forgiven and deliverance from evil. Very important requests, but the upliftment of the Name comes first.**

To our Saviour His Father's Name was of crucial importance, since He mentioned It repeatedly in His own prayers. On one occasion He was praying publicly: " Father, glorify Your Name! " And the Father answered: " I have glorified It, and I will glorify It again ". John 12 : 28.

On the evening before He died, and He was praying to His Father, the disciples heard Him highlight the importance of this Name. He Said: " I have made Your Name known to the men You gave Me out of the world ". Later He repeated: " I have made Your Name known to them and will continue to make It known ". John 17 : 6 and 26.

The Heavenly Father evidently put in man a desire to name things. The first human being had a name, Adam. In the story of creation, one of the first things Adam is reported as doing, is naming the animals. When he was given a wife, immediately Adam called her "woman" [ Ish-shah, in Hebrew ]. But this is only a title, later he gave her the name, " Chavvah " meaning – life giver, because she was to become the mother of the living. Even today the custom of giving names endures. When a child is conceived, one of the first thoughts is, what name to call it.

In the Scriptures, however, names are not mere labels. Every name has a meaning which either describes the person or a purpose that they will play. For example, the name of " Yitschaq " [ Isaac ], means laughter. It recalls the laughter of his aged parents when they first heard that they were to have a child. The meaning of " Yaaqob " [ Jacob's name ], was " Taking hold of the heel or Supplanter ". Genesis 27 : 36.

In the same way the name of " Shelomoh " [ Solomon ], during whose reign Israel enjoyed peace and prosperity, meant " Peaceable ". 1 Chron, 22 : 9.

The fact that the Heavenly Father views names as important is seen in that, through an angel, He instructed the future parents of Yahuchanan [ John ], the Immerser and the earthly parents of His Son, Yahushua, as to what names they should be called. Read

Luke 1 : 13 and 31. [ Ask for information regarding verse numbers. ]

And at times He gave people additional names, to show the place they were to have in His purpose. Abram [ Father of Exaltation ] would become father to many nations, so his name became, Abraham [ Father of a Multitude ]. The examples are just too many to mention.

Yes, names are important in the Heavenly Father's eyes, and He puts in man the desire to identify people and things by means of names. Thus angels, people, animals, as well as stars and other inanimate things, have names.

Would it be consistent for the Creator of all these things to leave Himself Nameless? Of course not, especially in view of the Psalmist's words: " Let all flesh bless His Holy Name for ever and ever ". [ To time indefinite ] Psalm 145 : 21. This is entitled, David's Psalm of praise and is also an acrostic Psalm.

In view of all this, it is evidently important for us to know what the Heavenly Father's Name is. Do you know His Personal Name?

Surprisingly but sadly, the majority of the hundreds of millions of members of the churches of Christendom would find it difficult to answer the above question. Why? Well most Bible translations

do not contain the Name, and It is rarely used in the churches. Hence, far from being “hallowed”, the Name has been lost to millions of Bible readers.

As an example of the way Bible translators have treated the Name, consider just one verse where It appears: Psalm 83 : 18. Here is how this Scripture is rendered in four different Bibles:

*“ Let them know that Thou alone, whose Name is the Lord, art the Most High over all the earth “.*

*[ Revised Standard Version of 1952 ].*

*“ To teach them that Thou, O Eternal, Thou art God Most High o’er all the world “.*

*[ A New Translating of the Bible, by James Moffatt, of 1922 ].*

*“ Let them know this: You alone bear the Name Yahweh, Most High over the whole world “.*

*[ Catholic Jerusalem Bible of 1966 ]*

*“ That men may know that Thou, whose Name alone is Jehovah, art the Most High over all the earth “.*

*[ Authorized, or King James Version of 1611 ].*

**Why is His Name so different in these versions? Is His Name Lord, the Eternal, Yahweh, or Jehovah? Or are these all acceptable?**

To answer this, we have to remember that the Bible was not originally written in English. The Bible writers were Hebrews, and they wrote in the Hebrew language of their day. What we have today are translations. Believers have a deep respect for the Bible and rightly believe that “ all Scripture is inspired “. 2 Tim, 3 : 16.

Hence translating the Bible is a weighty responsibility. If someone deliberately changes or omits part of the contents of the Bible, he is tampering with the inspired Word. To such a one the Scriptural warning would apply: “ If any man shall add unto these things, the Heavenly Father shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this Book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the Book of this prophecy, the Heavenly Father shall take away his part out of the Book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things written in this Book “. Revelation 22 : 18 and 19. Also Deuteronomy 4 : 2.

Most Bible translators doubtless respect the Bible and sincerely want to make it understandable in this modern age. But translators are not inspired. Most of them have strong opinions, too, on religious matters and may be influenced by personal ideas and preferences. They can also make human errors or mistakes in judgement.

**We have the right to ask some important questions: What is the Heavenly Father’s Name? And why do different Bibles have different names or eliminate the Name in favour of a title?**

*“ Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? Who hath gathered the wind in His fists? Who hath bound the waters in a garment? Who hath established all the ends of the earth? **What is His Name, and what is His Son’s Name**, if thou canst tell? “ Proverbs 30 : 4.*

**How can we find out what this Name is? We couldn’t unless the Creator Himself told us. And He has done so in His Own Book, the Scriptures.**



**“ I am YHWH : that is My Name : and My glory will I not give to another [ name ], neither My praise to graven images “. Yeshayahu [ Isaiah ] 42 : 8.**

**In the Hebrew It is written** - יהוה . These four letters, called the tetragrammaton, are read from right to left in Hebrew and can be represented in many modern languages as YHWH. This Name, represented by these four consonants, appears 7,000 times in the Hebrew “ Old Testament Scriptures “.

In Exodus 34 : 5 , the Heavenly Father pronounced His Name in the hearing of Mosheh [Moses]. He further confirmed It by Writing It down on stone with His own Finger. The ten Commandments.

“ And He gave unto Mosheh, when He had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tablets of stone, written with the Finger of Elohim [ The Almighty ]”. Exodus 31 : 18.

In these ten Commandments His Name, YHWH, appears 8 times. Exodus 20 : 1-17. Another magnificent confirmation is that in Hebrew, each letter has a number value, and in Bible numerics the sum of YHWH, is – 8.

### **How should we pronounce the Name, YHWH?**

Dr. M. Reisel, in his book, *The Mysterious Name of Y.H.W.H.*, on page 74, states that the “vocalisation of the tetragrammaton must originally have been – Yehüah or Yahüah “.

Let us begin by explaining a little about the Hebrew language, and these four consonants. In Bible times, Hebrew was an everyday spoken language, so the pronunciation of this Name was familiar to the Israelites and when they saw It in writing, they supplied the vowels without thinking

In the same way as an English reader will see “ Ltd “, and read limited, and see “ bldg “, and read building.

Starting with the first letter **Y** . We know that it must remain a **Y** and not become a **J**, because this letter **J** only evolved approximately 400 years ago. This is confirmed in the *King James Bible of 1611*, the *New Funk and Wagnall Encyclopedia*, and corroborated by the authoritative *Oxford English Dictionary*.

Following on the **Y** , we have the letter **H** . We must now find the vowel. Could it be an **E** , or an **A**?

In the *New King James Version*, we read in Psalm 68 : 4 , “Sing to God [ Elohim ], sing praises to His Name, extol Him who rides on the clouds, by His Name **Y A H** , and rejoice before Him“.

Then again as further confirmation, the beautiful Hebrew words, Halleluyah, have the letter **A** . We do not say Halleluyeh.

Now comes the letter **W** , where so many make a mistake. This letter says exactly what it is, a double **U** , which means a long **U** , or an oooo sound. It is not pronounced as in the word “way”

Also we sing, HallelooooYah.

Remember the song: *Michael rowed the boat ashore, HallelooooYah.*

The previous Israeli prime minister's name ended in the Hebrew **W** . His name is Benyamin Netanyahu. It would be unpronounceable if one tried to apply the sound for the **W** as in " way ".

The final vowel **A** , before the last **H** , is in total accord with Dr. M. Reisel's statement. The beautiful blending of our Heavenly Father's Name, - **Yahu[oo]ah**.

Micah 6 : 9 , states. " **—the man of wisdom shall see Thy Name** ".

Now to answer the second part of the previous question. Why has the Name been concealed and disguised with titles?

Firstly, after the Babylonian exile, a superstitious idea arose among the Jews that it was wrong to say the Divine Name out aloud. So when they came to It in their Bible reading, they substituted It with the Hebrew word, " Adonai ".

Then as time went by, the ancient Hebrew language itself ceased to be spoken in everyday conversation. In the second half of the first millenium C. E., Jewish scholars invented a system of points to represent the missing vowels and they placed these around the consonants in the Hebrew Bible. Thus both vowels and consonants were written down, and the pronunciation as it was at that time was preserved.

When it came to the Heavenly Father's Name, instead of putting the proper vowel points around It, they put other vowel sounds to remind the reader that he should say " Adonai "[ Lord ] .

A quotation of note comes from the *Companion Bible*, under the heading: " **The 134 passages where the Sopherim altered ' YHWH ' to ' Adonai ' "**. Out of extreme [ but mistaken ] reverence for the ineffable Name ' Yahüah ', the ancient custodians of the Sacred Text substituted in many places "Adonai " These, in the *Authorised Version* and *Revised Version*, are all printed, ' Lord ' ".

In the *Jerusalem Bible*, by Koren publishers, we read: " The Name of the Lord: In all other editions the Name of the Lord, YHWH is printed with nikkud [ vowels ] which may mislead the reader to read this Name as it is strictly forbidden to do. The Name of the Lord has to be read in the form of ' Adonoot '. In the Koren edition the Name is printed without vowels: this eliminates the possibility of the forbidden reading and emphasizes the holiness of this Name ".

This last statement has no Scriptural foundation. In fact we shall show you later, that our Saviour the Messiah, His apostles and Shaul, were all condemned for declaring out aloud this Name. They disregarded man made laws and the traditions of men. Actually this false teaching is prophecy fulfilled.

**" How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? Yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own hearts; Which cause My people to forget My Name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten My Name for Baal [ Lord ] "**. Yirmyahu [ Jeremiah ] 23 : 26 and 27.

The Scriptures say that this Name must be declared.

**" Praise Yahüah , call upon His Name, declare His doings among the people, make mention that His Name is exalted "**. Yeshayahu [ Isaiah ] 12 : 4.

Let us take a look at Old Testament times, to see whether the people were obedient to the above.

**Chavvah [ Eve ]** “ I have produced a man with the aid of Yahüah “. Genesis 4 : 1 .

Righteous and faithful men like Enoch and Noah walked with the True Creator and knew His Name. As a result His Name endured the great flood. Genesis 5 : 24 ; 6 : 9.

In the Book of Deuteronomy alone the this Name appears 551 times.

**Boaz** in greeting his reapers. “ Yahüah be with you ”. And they answered him. “ Yahüah bless thee “. Ruth 2 : 4.

**Eliyahu [ Elijah ]** , the greatest Prophet, took on King Ahab, 450 prophets of Baal, 400 prophets of the groves and the children of Israel [ excluding the 7,000 faithful and pure believers ] in a contest. One man against an overwhelming majority, including government, religious leaders and public opinion.

Venue : Mount Carmel.

**The contest was over a Name.**

**“ And Eliyahu came unto all the people, and said, ‘ How long halt ye between two opinions? It Yahüah be Elohim [ The Almighty ], follow Him : but if Baal [ Lord ] , then follow him ‘. And the people answered him not a word “. 1 Kings 18 : 21.**

Two opinions, two names, but only One was correct. The majority were proved wrong. However, sincere they may have been in their error, this did not help them.

It is a wonderful study to read the whole story of this contest, 1 Kings chapters 18 and 19. Therein lie parallels which are very applicable for us in this world today.

**Evidence of the divine Name being used outside of the Bible.**

In 1961 an ancient burial cave was uncovered a short distance to the S. W. of Jerusalem. On its walls were Hebrew inscriptions that appear to date from the second half of the eighth century

B.C.E. The inscriptions contain statements such as “Yahüah is the Elohim of the whole earth“.

*The Israel Exploration Journal. [ Volume 13, No. 2 ].*

In 1966 pottery fragments with Hebrew writing on them were found in Arad, in southern Israel. These were written in the second half of the seventh century B.C.E. One of them was a letter to a man named Eliashib. It begins: “ To my master Eliashib: May Yahüah ask for your peace “. And it ends: “ He dwells in the house of Yahüah “.

*The Israel Exploration Journal. [ Volume 16, No. 1 ].*

In 1975 and 1976, archaeologists working in the Negeb uncovered a collection of Hebrew and Phoenician inscriptions on plaster walls, large storage jars and stone vessels. The inscriptions included the Hebrew word, “ Elohim “, and His Name, YHWH, in Hebrew letters.

In Jerusalem, there was recently discovered a small, rolled-up strip of silver, apparently dating from before the Babylonian exile. When it was unrolled, the Name YHWH in Hebrew was found to be written on it.

*Biblical Archaeology Review.* [ March / April 1983, page 18 ].

Another example is found in the so-called Lachish Letters. These letters written on potsherds, were found between the years 1935 and 1938 in the ruins of Lachish, a fortified city that figured prominently in Israel's history. They appear to have been written by an officer at a Judean outpost to his superior, named Yaosh, at Lachish, apparently during the war between Israel and Babylon toward the end of the seventh century B.C.E.

Of the eight legible shards, seven begin their message with the salutation: " May YHWH cause my master to see this season in good health !" Altogether, This Name appears 11 times in the seven messages, clearly indicating that the Name of the Heavenly Father enjoyed everyday usage toward the end of the seventh century B.C.E.

Even pagan rulers knew the divine Name. On the Moabite stone, King Mesha of Moab boasts of his military victory against Israel and states: " Chemosh [ his pagan deity ] said to me, ' Go, take

Nebo from Israel ! So I went by night and fought against it from the break of dawn until noon, taking it and slaying all - - - And I took from there the [ vessels ] of YHWH, dragging them before Chemosh ".

This Name above all names was used right up until about 400 years before the birth of the Heavenly Father's Son, our Saviour In the last Book of the Old Testament, Malachi, great prominence is given to the Name, in fact It appears 48 times.

The following prophecy is being fulfilled at this very time.

**" For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same My Name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto My Name, and a pure offering: for My Name shall be great among the nations, saith YHWH Zebaoth [ of Hosts ]. Malachi 1 : 11.**

In the third century B.C.E. a start was made to translate the Old Testament into Greek. The Name was not neglected. The translators retained It, writing It in its Hebrew form YHWH. Ancient copies of the Greek *Septuagint* that have been preserved to our day testify to that.

**Let us now move to New Testament times, - the last 2,000 years.**

History has a habit of repeating. In our Saviour's time the religious order of the day had managed to corrupt, change and add to a faith that was once simple and pure.

For example, this religious order took the fourth commandment, the Sabbath and took this command to ridiculous lengths, making innumerable rules to govern even the smallest act that could or could not be done on the Sabbath. The same extreme was applied to the third Commandment, concerning the Name of YHWH your Elohim. This Commandment did not prohibit the use of the Name.

Otherwise, why did YHWH'S ancient servants such as David use It so freely and still enjoy His Blessings?

**Let us see whether our Saviour, the Messiah, followed these unscriptural traditions.**

He certainly did not hold back from doing works of healing on the Sabbath, even though this meant breaking the man-made rules of the Jews and even risking His life.[ Matt 12 : 9 – 14.]

In fact, He condemned the Pharisees as hypocrites because their traditions went beyond the inspired Word. [ Matt 15 : 1 – 9 ].

Hence it is unlikely that He would have held back from pronouncing YHWH, His Father's Name.

Especially as His Father's Name is in His Name. John 5 : 43 , "I come in My Father's Name"

On one occasion He stood up in the synagogue in Nazareth and read a portion of the scroll of Isaiah, 61 : 1 –2. Where the Name YHWH appears more than once. [ Luke 4 : 16 – 21]. Would He have substituted His Father's Name with some title? Of course not. That would have meant following the unscriptural tradition of the Jewish religious leaders. Little wonder that all eyes were fixed on Him. In Matthew 7 : 29 , " He was teaching them as a person having authority, and not as their scribes " .

**The Name YHWH, lost and hidden. Now the Scriptures have meaning. John 17 : 6 and 26, " I have made Your Name known - - - ". Again He went against their tradition, little wonder they rejected Him. Sadly, nothing has changed in 2,000 years, today the religious order, fight against the restoration of the correct pure and true Names of the Heavenly Father and His Son.**

It is a strange teaching that the Jewish religious leaders invented. If the " YHW " , came at the end of a name, it was acceptable to pronounce , i.e. Netanyahu, Eliyahu, Mattithyahu, the last

Meaning, "Gift of Yah". However, if the "YHW" יהו came at the front of the name, it was taboo and in the case of Old Testament leaders, had to be vowel pointed, " Yeh " .

This will now help you to understand why the Apostles were warned not to use this Name, in fact they were beaten and forbidden to use it. Read Acts 4 : 17 – 21 ; 5 : 28 - 41. Etc.

Paul was also guilty of not complying with this false teaching. He was also guilty of not compromising by taking a soft route in his spreading of the message. By this we mean that he would not use familiar names or titles in his evangelical preaching.

Yet in 1 Corinthians 9 : 20 – 23, he says that he will fit in with all types to gain the opportunity to present the power of the resurrection and the Good News.

In Acts 17 : 18 , the Greeks rejected his message because the Names he presented, were foreign to them. How do we know that they were Hebrew Names? Apart from his revelation on the road to Damascus, Paul was only concerned with presenting the wonderful work which the Heavenly Father, YHWH had achieved through His Son. He would only use the correct pronunciation which the Jews had banned. In Acts 18 : 12 – 15, the Jews bring charges against Paul and one of the charges concerns, **Names.**

Now we are able to understand the reaction of Zachariyahu [ Zacharias ], when the angel told him how he should name his son in Luke 1 : 13. And later how his speech was restored when he obeyed the instruction and wrote down the inspired name of his son in Luke 1 : 63. This was going directly against the teaching of the day. Little wonder that the people responded in the way they did, let us look at the Word: " And fear came on all that dwelt about them : and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea. And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, ' What manner of child shall this be ! ' And the hand of YHWH was with him. He did not call him Yochanan which means " favoured " which is what the people thought his wife had said in verse 60. No ! Because of the way Hebrew is spoken he had to write down the name so that the people could see and understand clearly, he wrote, YHWchanan [ Yahuchanan ], Yah's Favoured or chosen one. Beauty in understanding.

Let us now look at a Hebrew name, Yeshua. This name means, Saviour, however, it does not give credit to the One doing the saving. It is a wonderful compromise to fit in with the false teaching concerning a name beginning with the letters , Y. H. W. A life-guard could become someone's ,Yeshua.

This will now help us to understand John 5 : 43. " I come in My Father's Name - - - " When you put the Father's Name into Saviour , you get a Name which makes total sense, and is in harmony with every Bible commentary as to the meaning of the Name;

Yah's [ our ] Saviour. The Heavenly Father saving the world through His Son. Yahushua.

But to the Pharisees then and now, this Name is taboo.

What does the Bible say about a Name? Acts 4 : 12 . " Neither is there salvation in any other [ name ] : for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved ".

Romans 10 : 13 . " For whosoever shall call upon the Name of YHWH shall be saved ".

Hence it is so vital for the Father's Name to be in His Son's Name, our Saviour, the Messiah. HalleluYah.

יהוה י צוה

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.1.01 An Overview Of Critical Considerations For Believers In Seeking To Serve The Almighty In This Life And This Age Seeking To Live Life The Way The Almighty Intends It To Be**

Dear ....,

Further to my emails to you some time ago, I would like to set out a number of aspects that I am firmly convinced are fundamental in bringing about the state of the body of believers that you have been referring to as "revival" on a SUSTAINABLE basis.

As I mentioned a few days ago, I have concluded that putting a label like "revival" on something that the Almighty intends to be the WAY OF LIFE when we are in relationship with Him is not helpful. Accordingly, I will refer to that state of spiritual being as "life the way the Almighty intends it to be" and similar terms.

In considering the objective of seeking to live life the way the Almighty intends it to be I would like to consider three aspects which I understand to be critical:

- a. Context -- Why we are here, where we come from and where we are going.
- b. The Ten Commandments -- How they apply in the context of living life the way the Almighty intends it to be -- the standard against which we are judged.

- c. Some Guiding Principles, Gifts and Tools -- What the Almighty has given us in order to make it POSSIBLE to live life the way He intends it to be.

Each of these are discussed briefly below. Each sub-section represents a very substantial area of knowledge and experience that is available to us. I could write about many of these in considerable detail and there is an enormous body of collective knowledge and experience in the body of believers about many of these subjects. Some require MORE attention.

Much of what follows contradicts widely accepted doctrines of the "church" and of other groups who also seek to worship the Almighty.

Please take time to consider what follows carefully and prayerfully and seek understanding about why what is written below is written. Please refer to the article on "*Suggested Guidelines for Interpretation*" for background thinking relating to how the following conclusions were drawn.

In what follows, words in curly brackets "{...}" are commonly used words which I understand to be inaccurate and not pleasing to the Almighty. These words are preceded by words or phrases which I currently understand to be more accurate and more pleasing to the Almighty.

## **1. CONTEXT -- WHY WE ARE HERE, WHERE WE COME FROM AND WHERE WE ARE GOING**

I would like to discuss this aspect in terms of seven components which I see as vitally important:

- a. Where do we come from?
- b. Where are we going?
- c. Why are we here?
- d. How do we do this?
- e. The spiritual state of the world.
- f. The purpose and nature of the covenants.
- g. The role of Yahooshua {Jesus} in this.

Understanding these factors is vital to understanding how to achieve the quality of life that the Almighty intends believers to live and the function the Almighty intends believers to perform.

### **A. WHERE DO WE COME FROM?**

We were created by the Almighty as outlined in Genesis 1 and 2.

In the image and likeness of the Almighty (Genesis 1:26).

Adam was of great stature, enormous intellect and ability.

There is significant archaeological evidence that Noah was about eighteen feet tall, that societies after the flood had very advanced technology including advanced metallurgy and advanced construction techniques, more advanced in many cases than we have today -- mankind today is probably not capable of building the Great Pyramid and is definitely NOT able to shape and move the thousand tone

shaped stones in the temple at Baalbeck. There is much other evidence, including the furnace referred to in the book attributed to Daniel.

Refer the findings reported by Jonathan Gray in *"Dead Men's Secrets"* and other publications for more information.

Adam had an intimate personal relationship with the Almighty who was accustomed to meeting with Adam and conversing with him (Genesis 3:8). As a consequence Adam knew ALL GOOD.

Adam knew the commandments of the Almighty and the ways of the Almighty.

As a consequence of eating of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good AND EVIL (Genesis 3:6) mankind commenced a six thousand year process of LEARNING about evil which continues today.

We are now in an age where we are learning about ALL EVIL. The level of spiritual evil on the earth has never been greater and it is increasing as the forces of darkness seek to drive the world into total apostasy in order to prevent the return of Yahooshua {Jesus}.

It is vital to understand that we are in the most spiritually disadvantaged and reprobate age in the history of mankind.

**We have NOT evolved from primitive savages, we have DETERIORATED from men created in the likeness and image of the Almighty.**

## **B. WHERE ARE WE GOING?**

We are going to a Day of Judgment in which ALL MEN (Revelation 20:12-15) will appear before the Judgment seat of the Almighty and be judged.

IF we OVERCOME we will sit with Yahooshua {Jesus} on a high throne for eternity as stated in Revelation 3:21 *"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne."* (KJV)

However many others will spend part of eternity or ALL of eternity in the LAKE OF FIRE as stated in Revelation 21:8 *"But the fearful, and **unbelieving**, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and **all liars**, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death."* (KJV). One word in this verse applies the lake of fire to unbelievers and the remainder therefore applies to BELIEVERS.

Some believers will have a PART in the lake of fire for the sins that they do not repent of in this life and they will then spend the rest of eternity in heaven but NOT on a throne. Refer visions given to Rick Joyner and reported in *"The Final Quest"* for a graphic description of the different ranks in heaven.

Notice that ALL LIARS will have a part in the lake of fire, accordingly FALSE DOCTRINE is not an option. If someone claims different revelation to ours we should FEAR and seek truth NOT reject them and condemn them.

We have been given the set-apart {Holy} Spirit to lead us into ALL TRUTH, it is up to us whether we are prepared to be led.



In 1 Peter 4:17 we are told "*For the time is come that **judgment must begin at the house of the Almighty {God}**: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of the Almighty {God}?*" (KJV, name adjusted). The believers are to be JUDGED FIRST.

**It is critical that believers understand that they are BEING JUDGED in this age and that they will be judged FIRST on the Day of Judgment.**

Yahooshua did NOT come to provide us with a way of escaping the Day of Judgment, he came to prepare us so that we could overcome until the Day of Judgment and to show us the way to do this.

Yahooshua overcame and was resurrected immediately after his death because there was NO SIN in him. For all of us who have sinned we are required to OVERCOME SIN in our lives and to overcome the SPIRITUAL forces of darkness in order to do this.

**It is time to preach and teach coming judgment to the BODY OF BELIEVERS!**

### **C. WHY ARE WE HERE?**

Every human being is here in order to undergo a test.

We have been placed on earth with clear commandments, given to Adam, Noah, Moses, Yahooshua and many others throughout the ages. These ten commandments provide the essential basis on which we will be judged on the Day of Judgment.

These commandments were given to the progenitors of EVERY human being on earth today. There is NO excuse for not knowing them and not applying them. It is MERCY that the Almighty has repeatedly sent prophets to RESTATE them and that He has permitted them to be recorded in books.

We are here in order to overcome and qualify to sit on a high throne for eternity and have intimate fellowship with the Almighty and Yahooshua OR to be found defective at some level and, if we do not satisfy the minimum criteria for entry into heaven, to be rejected and sent to the lake of fire for eternity.

We can ONLY overcome IF we have a personal relationship with the Almighty and seek His face and His guidance through His Spirit.

To do this we need to be committed to seeking ALL TRUTH, to learning more and more about the Almighty and His ways, to applying the tools and guidelines that He has provided us.

An essential component of this objective is that we are required to TAKE DOMINION over the SPIRIT realm, the forces of darkness. Yahooshua regained authority and gave it to those who follow after him (Matthew 28:18-20). Yahooshua is now WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool (Hebrews 10:13).

Yahooshua provided the example, established the covenant and paved the way for those who follow. Yahooshua is NOT going to return UNTIL those who believe have done what they were commanded to do -- take dominion over the forces of darkness and preach the good news of the Kingdom of the Almighty to EVERY human being above the spiritual age of consent which I understand to be puberty, approximately twelve and a half.

We are to do this through the authority Yahooshua purchased for us through his covenant sacrifice, assisted by the set-apart {Holy} Spirit of the Almighty using the gifts and "tools" that we have been given such as prayer, the name of Yahooshua, immersion (baptism), obeying the commandments, seeking after all truth, loving our neighbours and our enemies.

**We are NOT on this earth for our own pleasure and enjoyment, we are on this earth to do a SPIRITUAL work on behalf of the Almighty and to undergo a test to QUALIFY where we spend eternity.**

#### **D. HOW DO WE DO THIS?**

We do this through:

- i. Unconditional love toward the Almighty, our neighbours and our enemies.
- ii. Seeking the love of the Almighty toward us and seeking and receiving His mercy, grace and accepting that He WANTS to bless us and He WANTS to help us to overcome.
- iii. Knowing the severity and judgments of the Almighty and FEARING Him and recognizing judgment in this life when we experience it. Awareness of compliance with the commandments and the and extensions to the commandments. Acceptance that the Almighty will NEVER change.
- iv. Death to self and being filled with the set-apart {Holy} Spirit of the Almighty who will teach us, equip us, grant us His gifts and minister through us to others and make all who truly believe ONE.
- v. Understanding how marriage is intended to be as an example of how we are intended to relate to the Almighty and live in community with Him and LIVING marriage this way. Applying these lessons to bring unity in the body of believers.
- vi. Effectively applying prayer, tongues, the gifts of the Spirit, giving and all the other ways the Almighty has provided to enable us to overcome IF we choose. Walk in the covenants (PLURAL) of the Almighty with mankind.
- vii. Other human beings whom the Almighty uses to speak to us, teach us, guide us and lead us. This includes apostles, prophets and shepherd-teachers. EVERY believer is ONE of these and will be judged as to how they walk in this. We are required to learn from people we do not know, do not like and who do not conform to our judgments of the sort of people the Almighty "should" speak to us through.

#### **E. THE SPIRITUAL STATE OF THE WORLD**

The world is deteriorating spiritually at an accelerating rate.

The frame of reference that we have today of the ways of the Almighty is corrupt and has become increasingly corrupt from generation to generation.

We will ONLY find out how we are expected to live and what the truth is through an intimate PERSONAL relationship with Him through HIS SPIRIT.

Yahooshua told us to call NO MAN teacher but that the Spirit of Almighty is our teacher. In other words, other men can teach us but it is ONLY when that teaching is the Spirit of the Almighty speaking through them that we should take note of it. ONLY the Spirit of the Almighty in US can show us truth and even then our minds, our flesh and demons will resist change and new truths.

We should NOT follow ANY human being, we should follow the Spirit of the Almighty where ever HE leads us.

We are required to take dominion over the principalities, powers, thrones and dominions of the Satanic forces of darkness that are ruling this world. We will NOT do this by arguing, debating, dividing, shouting and criticising other human beings we will ONLY do it by prayer, by taking authority in the name of Yahooshua and by seeking truth, living truth, dying to self, taking up our stake {cross} and following the example of Yahooshua and LIVING UNCONDITIONAL LOVE.

**Spiritually the world is dominated by the SPIRITUAL forces of darkness and filled with lies, THIS is the battle we are commanded to fight NOT to fight with other human beings.**

#### **F. THE PURPOSE AND NATURE OF THE COVENANTS**

As mankind has deteriorated spiritually, physically and intellectually and moved further and further away from knowledge of the Almighty and relationship with the Almighty it has been necessary for the Almighty to enter into more and more gracious (grace filled) covenants with believers in order to enable at least a few to survive in any generation.

It is VITAL to understand that this generation is the MOST depraved and is NOT improving, it is deteriorating. What has been taught by previous generations has ALSO been increasingly full of error and therefore, today, there is NOTHING that is taught in the established formal "church" that is fully accurate, it is all contaminated with error. In fact, **there are FEW IF ANY HUMANS ALIVE TODAY who have anything approaching all truth.**

Each person must therefore seek the guidance of the Almighty by HIS SPIRIT in order to seek truth and seek truth from whatever source the Almighty chooses to provide it.

The covenants are given to us in order to provide us with a legal basis to do what is required of us.

There are many covenants in the historical writings of the faith including the covenants with Noah, Abraham, Jacob (Israel), Moses, David and Yahooshua {Jesus}. There are many other covenants in the widely accepted writings and any number of other covenants made with individual human beings and other people groups, such as the covenant made by the Almighty with Muhammed.

Each covenant is historically and legally CONGRUENT with the covenants that have preceded it THROUGH A PARTICULAR BLOOD LINE. Thus the covenant through Yahooshua is ENTIRELY CONGRUENT with the covenants with Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses and David. Yahooshua clearly stated that he had come to fulfil the Torah -- the ESSENTIAL components of the covenant through Moses.

Legally the covenant through Yahooshua cannot contradict the covenant through Moses, it can only support it, fulfil it, amplify it and make it easier to comply with.

This is not immediately evident but careful study of Yahooshua's teachings shows that he was RESTORING the principles given to Moses and speaking against prevailing HUMAN INTERPRETATION of the commandments given through Moses.

Yahooshua's life, death and resurrection were a fulfilment of the "*spotless lamb*" in the covenant given through Moses. The blood of Yahooshua in the form of the "*wine*" prophetically nominated to

represent his blood provides a means of cleansing that is a fulfilment of the blood sacrifices of the covenant given through Moses.

The "*bread*" prophetically nominated as representing the body of Yahooshua provides a physical substance with which the core components of the sacrifices given through Moses could be fulfilled AFTER the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem and AROUND THE WORLD for isolated believers.

Any teaching relating to "Jesus Christ" that violates the Torah (law) given to Moses [essential commandments and extensions] or seeks to change the commandments given at Sinai or that postulates new fundamental teachings {doctrines} instituted by Yahooshua is false.

The essence of the covenant is to equip human beings to enter into relationship with the Almighty AND to take dominion on the earth spiritually and to overcome to the end.

Any teaching that is predicated on an assumption that somehow the generations after Yahooshua are in some way superior to those that preceded Yahooshua is false. The truth is that mankind was so spiritually degenerate 2,000 years ago that it was necessary for the Almighty to institute a BETTER covenant because mankind was spiritually WEAKER and more degenerate. This generation is even MORE spiritually degenerate.

At creation, the Almighty gave dominion over the earth to Adam. By submitting to Satan Adam gave dominion over the earth to Satan. Yahooshua came and lived a life without sin and died in order to gain the authority for believers to wrest dominion from Satan. Yahooshua DELEGATED his authority to those who believe in the Almighty THROUGH the covenant made through Yahooshua.

The Almighty is therefore LEGALLY obliged to work through MEN.

The Almighty can do NOTHING on earth UNLESS it is first spoken and commanded by a man.

Thus, the Almighty has given us His Spirit so that He can speak through believers and establish legal precedents and principles. Prophecy about future events is therefore often obscure and NOT INTENDED to be understood until AFTER it has been fulfilled other than by a very small number of prophets who receive revelation beforehand in order to pray those prophecies into existence.

Long range prophecy is NOT about fortune telling and the Almighty will not disclose details of His plans to people who are going to publish those revelations indiscriminately. This is why there are HIDDEN prophets, prophets who are only revealed AFTER they have performed a critical function. This is why Yahooshua repeatedly told those who followed him NOT to disclose his function and role before time.

**The covenants are PROPHETIC acts full of prophetic symbolism that is NOT disclosed before time. The prophetic meaning of Yahooshua's death must be interpreted in the context of the prophetic actions and statements through Moses and other prophets that preceded it.**

The covenants of the Almighty are LEGAL instruments, He will NOT revoke or alter them, He will only elaborate them or extend them with additional legal instruments. Everything that Yahooshua accomplished was achieved by compliance with and through the legal precedents and principles ALREADY ESTABLISHED BEFORE HE WAS BORN.

It is not possible for the covenant through Yahooshua to have changed the Sabbath from the seventh day to the first day, to have changed the laws regarding marriage or to have changed any other major law that had previously been established.

Yahooshua's resurrection was a legal consequence of a sinless life by a man who did NOT have an earthly father and therefore was entitled to immediate resurrection because there was NO LEGAL basis for Yahooshua to remain awaiting the Day of Judgment.

## G. THE ROLE OF YAHOOOSHUA {JESUS} IN THIS

The man know widely as "Jesus Christ" was a Jew. He spoke Hebrew or Aramaic as evidenced by the direct quotes particularly in the book of the good news (gospel) attributed to John.

Accordingly, his name CANNOT have been "Ieesou" or any similar Greek name. His name MUST have been a Hebrew name because he was born to Hebrew parents, lived in a Hebrew community and he said that he came to the children of Israel.

Jesus is an approximate translation or transliteration of the Greek name "Ieesou" and is therefore not an accurate English name for a Hebrew man, particularly when there is considerable significance attached to his name.

There is a fairly wide body of opinion that the name given to this man by his parents was "Yahooshua" or "Yahushua", typically inaccurately translated "Joshua". After prayer over a number of years it is my understanding that "Yahooshua" is the most accurate English form of this name.

This name means "Yah is salvation" or "the salvation of Yah".

"Yah" is the essential Hebrew name of the Almighty and substituting it by any other name is sin.

The reason that the name of Yahooshua is the name whereby salvation is given is because THAT IS WHAT IT MEANS -- the Almighty (Yah) is Salvation. The man, Yahooshua, came in order to POINT people back to Yah (the Almighty) as the way to Salvation. Isaiah 45:21 clearly states that there is NO SAVIOUR beside the Almighty [Yah].

Furthermore, there is a fairly wide body of opinion that "Ieesou" is derived from the name of a demonic pagan deity and that it is at best not respectful and at worst blasphemous to call this man by the name of "Jesus". This is a personal decision for every believer but I have absolute certainty that it is not pleasing to the Almighty for believers to continue to use the name "Jesus". **There has been great grace associated with this name for generations, however, the Almighty now requires those who would seek to PLEASE HIM to seek a more accurate name. It is my deep conviction after that this name is "Yahooshua".**

Yahooshua came in order to execute certain prophetic covenant acts, to demonstrate how it was possible to live when filled with the set-apart {Holy} Spirit of the Almighty, to restore lost truths and teach about the ways of the Kingdom.

Yahooshua's {Jesus'} role was a prophetic, legal (covenant) and teaching role and to lead by example.

Yahooshua was a MAN and prophet filled with the set-apart {Holy} Spirit of the Almighty.

For Yahooshua to BE the Almighty would be illegal and deceitful. Furthermore Yahooshua REPEATEDLY told people that he was NOT the Almighty, for example in Matthew 19:17 *"And he [Yahooshua] said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, the Almighty {God}: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments."* (KJV, name adjusted). Here Yahooshua

clearly states that he is NOT the Almighty AND instructs the person concerned to KEEP the commandments.

There are many other examples.

The Spirit of the Almighty came upon Yahooshua WHEN he was immersed {baptised} by John, before that Yahooshua was a man without supernatural powers. The supernatural powers Yahooshua had came from the Spirit of the Almighty, just as they had come with every anointed believer who preceded Yahooshua and just as they have through every anointed believer who has followed (come after) Yahooshua. IF Yahooshua WAS the Almighty there would be no reason for the Spirit of the Almighty to come upon the Almighty, clearly Yahooshua is NOT the Almighty.

Yahooshua prayed to the Almighty. Clearly if Yahooshua WAS the Almighty there was no need for the Almighty to talk to Himself.

Yahooshua asked why the Almighty left him when he was dying on the stake {cross}. If Yahooshua was the Almighty there is no way the Almighty could leave the Almighty and if Yahooshua was the Almighty there is no way that he could have died and therefore he could NOT be resurrected.

**Yahooshua was a prophet, a prophet with a very specific role that was planned long before he came. However, Yahooshua WAS A MAN. He could ONLY accomplish what he accomplished as a man. He did this by dying to self and being filled with the Spirit of the Almighty so that the Almighty could live through him. This is the opportunity that is available to EVERY BELIEVER. That is why Yahooshua could say that those who came after (followed) him could do GREATER WORKS.**

#### **H. CONCLUSION -- CONTEXT**

Understanding the above points is essential to understanding the situation in the world and body of believers {church} today.

## **2. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS -- HOW THEY APPLY IN THE CONTEXT OF LIVING LIFE THE WAY THE ALMIGHTY INTENDS IT TO BE -- THE STANDARD AGAINST WHICH WE ARE JUDGED**

As indicated above, the Almighty's NEVER CHANGING yardstick for judgment are the ten commandments or "Ten Words" of the Almighty given at Mount Sinai and written in STONE. These words were spoken by the Almighty to MILLIONS of people, the only recorded case that I know of where the Almighty has spoken publicly to such an enormous audience. Accordingly, what was said must be regarded as amongst the MOST IMPORTANT statements every made by the Almighty.

The following is intended to provide broad headlines. Since the closer one get's to the first commandment the more challenging the issues become, I have chosen to start with the tenth commandment and work backwards.

This discussion is based on Exodus 20. There are minor differences in Deuteronomy 5 which do not alter the essence of what is being discussed.

Exodus 20:1-17

*1 And the Almighty {God} spake all these words, saying,*

- 2 *I am Yah the eternally self existing thy mighty one {the LORD thy God}, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.*
- 3 *Thou shalt have no other mighty ones {gods} before me.*
- 4 *Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:*
- 5 *Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I Yah the eternally self existing thy mighty one {the LORD thy God} am a jealous mighty one {God}, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;*
- 6 *And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.*
- 7 *Thou shalt not take the name of Yah the eternally self existing thy mighty one {the LORD thy God} in vain; for Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.*
- 8 *Remember the sabbath day, to keep it set apart {holy}.*
- 9 *Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:*
- 10 *But the seventh day is the sabbath of Yah the eternally self existing thy mighty one {the LORD thy God}: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:*
- 11 *For in six days Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.*
- 12 *Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which Yah the eternally self existing thy mighty one {the LORD thy God} giveth thee.*
- 13 *Thou shalt not kill.*
- 14 *Thou shalt not commit adultery.*
- 15 *Thou shalt not steal.*
- 16 *Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.*
- 17 *Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's. (KJV names adjusted)*

It is my profound belief that the above passage should be regarded as THE most important passage against which our lives will be judged on the Day of Judgment. Accordingly, we should devote considerable attention to seeking to understand what this passage means and how it applies in our lives. This includes understanding and applying the extensions given in the other books attributed to Moses and the case studies in the other widely accepted writings.

The essence of the above passage is in large measure echoed in Revelation 21:8 "*But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and **all liars**, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.*" (KJV)

This section seeks to headline some aspects that I understand to be important.

In presenting this document, it is important to stress that I see the FUNDAMENTAL REQUIREMENT being that each person INDIVIDUALLY seeks a VERY CLOSE personal relationship with the Almighty and constantly asks the Almighty for guidance.

**A. EXODUS 20:17 THOU SHALT NOT COVET Thy Neighbour's House, Thou Shalt Not Covet Thy Neighbour's Wife, Nor His Manservant, Nor His Maidservant, Nor His Ox, Nor His Ass, Nor Any Thing That Is Thy Neighbour's (10)**

Western culture, through advertising, TV, radio, newspapers, etcetera constantly seeks to stimulate covetousness whether of houses, cars, men, women, general possessions, looks, etcetera.

It seems to me that one can spend one's life more productively and potentially more righteously if one limits the amount of time that one allows oneself to be exposed to these media.

Keep in mind that the issue is not just WHAT the media portray but HOW we respond to what is portrayed. Thus, IF one chooses to accept exposure to these media one can also choose not to lust after (covet) what is presented there. In practice this is easily said but not so easily done.

There is also an aspect about how we choose to be in our day to day life generally when we are exposed to smart cars, smart clothes, smart houses, etcetera. This has a bearing on certain things that are taught by certain sects of the Christian church.

**B. EXODUS 20:16 THOU SHALT NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS Against Thy Neighbour (9)**

This ties into "all liars" having a part in the lake of fire.

I understand this commandment to address all aspects of lying, leading people astray, false oaths, etcetera.

A very large proportion of what is represented in movies, novels, magazines, etcetera is not based on fact. They are imaginary stories. Even much "actuality" or other so-called "reporting" tends to be coloured to a particular view or culture and may then at some level not be presenting fact but be presenting what the writer or reporter thinks is fact but which, viewed from the perspective of the Almighty, may be lies.

Most jokes are lies.

For this reason one should be cautious about what one reads and views and particularly what one believes and repeats.

At the same time, this has a very direct impact on how we lead our lives and on our personal integrity.

**This point also has ENORMOUS impact on those who take positions of religious leadership or teaching. Any false doctrine is a direct and very fundamental violation of this commandment. In the sections that follow a number of doctrines will be challenged and readers are asked to consider seriously how they will feel on the Day of Judgment IF what is written below IS correct and what they have chosen to believe is in conflict with it.**

**C. EXODUS 20:15 THOU SHALT NOT STEAL (8)**

This addresses a very wide diversity of dishonest dealings and relates to all sorts of aspects of our personal integrity including repayment of debts, etcetera.



This also has a bearing on churches that take tithes and offerings when much of what they are teaching are lies thus opening the door for the forces of darkness to steal whatever blessing the Almighty may give to those who tithe.

#### **D. EXODUS 20:14 THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY (7)**

The previous points seem reasonably simple to define. We all understand at some level what they say. The question is WHETHER we are willing to exercise the self discipline to apply them in practice and to confront the more challenging consequences of their comprehensive and rigorous application in our lives.

With the commandment not to commit adultery we are confronted with a MAJOR error in current church doctrine and world view.

The historical writings about the faith {Bible} make it clear that marriage is the taking of a woman's virginity which results in a blood covenant associated with the shedding of blood from the woman's hymen (Deuteronomy 22:13-21, Genesis 2:24).

There is NO SUCH THING as "sex before marriage". The ACT of sex with a virgin IS the act of marriage.

The ACT of sex with a woman who is not a virgin and whose virginity was not taken by the man in question IS adultery UNLESS the woman is a widow OR divorced in the sight of the Almighty. The basis for divorce is VERY NARROW and relates to betrayal of the husband by the woman {wife} or betrayal of the Almighty by the {man} husband. The TERM adultery INCLUDES these forms of betrayal and is not limited to sexual betrayal of the man {husband} by the woman {wife} - by the woman {wife} having intercourse with another man.

If a man takes the virginity of more than one woman he automatically and unavoidably has a covenant with {is married} to more than one woman {wife}. If a man does this without informing his existing woman {wife} the deception will hurt her but he is not strictly obliged to tell her beforehand. However, he may NOT reduce the food, clothing or marital privileges of the first woman {wife} (Exodus 21:10).

If a man commits adultery with another man's woman {wife} he sins against the other man, against his own body and most importantly against the Almighty. If a man goes with a prostitute he sins against his own body and against the Almighty. In either case he is not sinning against his existing woman {wife} or women {wives} UNLESS he does it deceitfully in which case the sin is NOT adultery it is lying.

There is much more that can be written about the full ramifications of this commandment.

This includes the responsibility of the man {husband} to cover his women {wives} and accept responsibility for all sin they commit in submission to him (Ephesians 5:25-28). Women {wives} are to submit to their man {husband} in everything, even when the man {husband} is unjust and unreasonable and even brutal (Ephesians 5:24 and 1 Peter 3:1-7). By implication, a woman should ONLY join herself to a man when she is absolutely certain it IS the will of the Almighty. Women {wives} are required to actively sexually desire their husbands and initiate love making as a form of worship of their man {husband} (Genesis 3:16).

The man {husband} is to lead and give direction to the family unit and the women {wives} are to follow in his chosen life direction as an act of their wills, not as something the man {husband} must earn.

Both man {husband} and women {wives} are required to love one another unconditionally as stated in Ephesians 5 and elsewhere. 1 Corinthians 13 provides a comprehensive definition of covenant love.

It is my understanding that failure to comply with any of the above, at least at some level, constitutes adultery in terms of the commandment. However, divorce is only applicable in terms of the covenant through Yahooshua in the event of persistent hardness of heart on the part of one party and persistent self examination and constructive effort on the part of the other. Even then, divorce is only acceptable IF granted by the Almighty through petition to the Court of Heaven.

#### **E. EXODUS 20:13 THOU SHALT NOT KILL (6)**

This includes abortion. I think it would also include any form of contraception that prevents the fertilized egg from being able to lodge in the womb of the woman -- life begins at the moment of fertilization.

A further ramification of this commandment is that there are clear commandments that a person who DOES commit murder must be put to death by the community (state) (Genesis 9:5-6 and other verses). Note that Saul (Paul) stated in Acts 25:11 that he was willing to die if he had done anything "*worthy of death*".

Failure of any nation to impose the death penalty for murder brings blood guilt on that nation and is in violation of this commandment.

#### **F. EXODUS 20:12 HONOUR THY FATHER AND THY MOTHER (5)**

This is extremely challenging in modern society.

It seems to me that we do not honour our parents when we send them off, or allow them to go, to retirement villages and old age homes. We do not honour them when we move out of home and leave them to fend for themselves and deny them the right to play an active role in the raising and educating of our children.

Many people do not honour their parents in the way they speak to them or about them or relate to them in numerous ways.

### **LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF**

Commandments 5 to 10 above deal with our relationship with other human beings. They are about loving our neighbour as ourselves (Mark 12:31 and other verses).

### **LOVE YAH THE ETERNALLY SELF EXISTING YOUR MIGHTY ONE WITH ALL YOUR HEART, MIND, SOUL AND STRENGTH**

Commandments 1 to 4 deal with our relationship with the Almighty. They relate to us loving the Almighty TOTALLY with all that we are and all that we have (Mark 12:30).

**Insofar as some of the points below may SERIOUSLY challenge your current beliefs, I urge you to keep in mind that the essential requirement is to love the Almighty and fear His judgments and make whatever adjustments may be required.**

#### **G. EXODUS 20:8 REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT SET APART {HOLY} (4)**

The Sabbath has always been the last day of the week and the last day of the week is Saturday, NOT Sunday.

The ONLY way to observe this commandment is to keep the Saturday Sabbath set apart as a day of rest. It is false witness to suggest that the Almighty has ever changed this.

This extends to the observance of the other Sabbaths of Yah the eternally self existing, particularly Passover and the feast of Unleavened Bread, Pentecost, the Day of Atonement and the Feast of Tabernacles. These are all times which we should devote to the worship and service of the Almighty.

Pagan "holy" days {= holidays} like Sunday, Christmas day and Easter are an abomination in the sight of the Almighty. IF we love Him we should NOT observe these pagan feasts and pagan holy days.

#### **H. EXODUS 20:7 THOU SHALT NOT TAKE THE NAME OF YAH THE ETERNALLY SELF EXISTING THY MIGHTY ONE {THE LORD THY GOD} IN VAIN; (3)**

It is quite clear from the Hebrew texts that the essential Name of the Almighty is "Yah". This name cannot be translated into anything else. The Almighty is frequently referred to in the historical Hebrew writings as "Yah the eternally self existing".

It is clear to me that to use ANY other name for the Almighty is to take His Name in vain.

"God" is a word derived from pagan roots as the name of a pagan deity and is applied in cases where the correct translation would be either "Yah" or "mighty one" - this is complicated by transcription errors and corruption in the available texts.

"The LORD" would be a reasonably accurate translation of "Baal" a pagan deity condemned repeatedly in the historical writings of the faith {Bible} and is applied in cases where the correct translation would be either "Yah" or "Yah the eternally self existing".

**I am firmly persuaded after much prayer and personal struggle that applying the names "God" or "the LORD" to the Almighty IS taking His Name in vain and He will severely judge those who do this.**

The name "Jesus" also has pagan roots. The man who is referred to by that name was called "Yahooshua" which means "Yah is salvation" there is nothing greater than the salvation of the Almighty.

"Christ" also has pagan roots and simply means anointed. There are a number of Greek words all translated "Christ". Examples include "Yahooshua the anointed of Yah" {Jesus Christ}, "the anointing of the spirit of Yah that was upon Yahooshua" {Christ Jesus}, "the anointed of Yah" {Christ} and "the anointing of the Spirit of Yah" {Christ}. Christ is NOT the name of Yahooshua, it is a description that SOMETIMES applies to the anointed status of Yahooshua and sometimes does NOT refer to Yahooshua at all - it refers to the Spirit of Yah and can be applied to others as well.

Accordingly, passages which in modern translations suggest that Jesus = Christ = Yah (deity) result from fundamental mistranslations and doctrinal errors (lies). Yahooshua was a created man and a prophet, he was NOT the Almighty, that was why Yahooshua prayed TO the Almighty and why the presence of the Almighty {Christ} LEFT Yahooshua immediately before Yahooshua died on the stake {cross}. It was the anointing of the Spirit of Yah {the Christ} upon the man Yahooshua that permitted

Yahooshua to perform miracles, live the life he did and say the things he did when Yah spoke through him.

**I. EXODUS 20:4-5 THOU SHALT NOT MAKE UNTO THEE ANY GRAVEN IMAGE, Or Any Likeness Of Any Thing That Is In Heaven Above, Or That Is In The Earth Beneath, Or That Is In The Water Under The Earth: 5 Thou Shalt Not Bow Down Thyself To Them, Nor Serve Them (2)**

This includes extreme or obsessive possessiveness of houses, cars, wives, movie or TV "idols", sports stars, businesses, etcetera. Any item that one starts to make sacrifices for at the expense of one's relationship with the Almighty is idolatry.

It includes a man submitting to his wife in disobedience to the commandments of the Almighty or in disobedience to the leading of the Spirit of the Almighty.

Thus, the worship of icons of Jesus, crucifixes, worship of saints, etcetera all transgress this commandment.

Furthermore, the collection of writings generally called "The Bible" is NOT "the inerrant word of the Almighty {God}" as many claim it to be. The word "Bible" essentially means "book" and is based on a pagan term and is to be avoided. Nowhere in this collection of writings do any of the authors CLAIM that what they have written is entirely given to them by the Almighty and that it is without error. There ARE passages which REPORT what the Almighty allegedly said. Even these do NOT include a declaration that what is recorded is without error.

There is further no declaration in the book by the people who compiled the book to declare that the book is a compilation of writings which are ALL directly inspired by the Almighty and without error.

There are NO declarations by the scribes who have transcribed the books over the centuries that they have transcribed them without error and that the Almighty has personally attested to this. There are no statements by the people who have translated the books that the Almighty has personally attested to the translation being without error. There are over 100 English translations and several significantly different "official" compilations so clearly there are errors.

In fact, there is nothing in the collection of writings which even SUGGESTS that the various writers believe that what they wrote was inspired by the Almighty and without error. Many of these writings DO appear to be inspired at least at some level, however this is NOT guaranteed and we are NOT commanded to believe that.

Furthermore, there is NOTHING in all these writings which states that the Almighty will provide a book that is without error so that men can turn to it and worship it. The Almighty does want to have a deep personal relationship with each one of us in which HE can teach us personally by His Spirit! He also makes reference to teaching us through His prophets. However, as I understand it, our primary responsibility is to draw close to the Almighty and be led by Him.

Thus, referring to the "Bible" or that collection of books or any collection of books as "the inerrant word of Yah {God}" or even referring to them as "the Word of Yah {God}" IS IDOLATRY!

**J. EXODUS 20:3 THOU SHALT HAVE NO OTHER MIGHTY ONES {GODS} BEFORE ME (1)**

As indicated above, Yahooshua was a created man, the creation of Yahooshua in the womb of Mary is less of a miracle than the creation of Adam from dust and the creation of Eve from a rib of Adam.

Yahooshua stressed that he was NOT the Almighty and, as mentioned above, if he was the Almighty Yahooshua would not have had any need to pray to the Almighty, nor could the presence of the Almighty have departed from Yahooshua on the stake {cross} and the Spirit of the Almighty would NOT have come upon Yahooshua at the Jordan in the first place..

Thus, the worship of Jesus or the worship of Yahooshua, referring to Jesus as "God", or deity all transgress this commandment.

Yahooshua WAS a mighty prophet who performed certain very important functions. He lived a sinless life and that put him in a position to win a major victory over Satan and it entitled him to immediate resurrection so that he might become the first born from the dead. As I understand it, Yahooshua was ALSO the first spirit being that the Almighty ever created and therefore played a role in creation and was very knowledgeable when his spirit was placed in the human foetus that was miraculously created in the womb of Mary.

**However, it is SIN to worship Yahooshua or in ANY WAY to impute deity to him.**

## **K. CONCLUSION -- THE COMMANDMENTS**

The above section presents a large number of very challenging items.

If one fears the Day of Judgment and the lake of fire and desires to be an overcomer then it is important to respond prayerfully to this information.

## **3. SOME GUIDING PRINCIPLES, GIFTS AND TOOLS -- WHAT THE ALMIGHTY HAS GIVEN US IN ORDER TO MAKE IT POSSIBLE TO LIVE LIFE THE WAY HE INTENDS IT TO BE**

There are a number of principles, gifts and tools that the Almighty has given to those who believe in order to make it possible for them to overcome to the end and to live life the way He intends it to be.

### **I. UNCONDITIONAL LOVE**

Love your neighbour as yourself and love your enemies with NO CONDITIONS.

In other words love them NO MATTER how badly they treat you and make your love UNCONDITIONAL (without condition).

Love them if they beat you or steal from you or abuse you or mistreat you in any way.

Husbands love your women {wives} without condition and woman {wife} love your man {husband} without condition.

### **II. THE LOVE OF THE ALMIGHTY TOWARD US**

The depth of the love of the Almighty.

He wants ALL men to be saved.

He WANTS us to overcome to the end.

He WANTS to bless us and prosper us.

It is our sin, error and slackness that get in the way of His blessings for us.

**He desires to extend MERCY and GRACE toward us but, at the same time, it is necessary for Him to discipline us in order that we may learn from our mistakes, learn responsibility and come to a place where we can live lives that will be found worthy on the Day of Judgment.**

He loves us enough NOT to want ill-disciplined, rebellious children BECAUSE IF we behave this way we will eventually end up in the lake of fire on the Day of Judgment.

### **III. THE SEVERITY AND JUDGMENTS OF THE ALMIGHTY AND FEARING HIM**

It is essential to be DEEPLY AWARE of coming judgment AND of judgment in this life.

**Perhaps the greatest single problem in the body of believers today is a lack of awareness of judgment.**

People seem to think they can do what they want, believe what they want and "Jesus" will forgive them and it will all be fine because they are guaranteed entry into heaven. This is an extremely dangerous lie.

The Almighty LOVES us and wants to help us to cope, to survive and to overcome.

He disciplines us in order that we may overcome and be found worthy of a high throne on the Day of Judgment.

**We must know both the SEVERITY and the LOVE of the Almighty if we are to really know Him. He HATES sin. It is vital that we come to know this deeply!**

It is important also to understand WHY Yahooshua is our advocate. He stands before the throne (the Judgment Seat) of the Almighty and intercedes for us as our legal representative BECAUSE THERE IS JUDGMENT IN THIS LIFE. Satan or his representative comes before the throne of judgment to seek conviction for our sins. Depending on the nature of our sin, our level of knowledge and maturity the judgment may be based on grace but it may also be based on Torah.

If there is no judgment for believers in this life then why does it say that Satan is the accuser of the brethren (Revelation 12:10)? If there is blanket indemnity, as is widely taught, then Satan would not waste his time accusing the brethren.

The covenant through Yahooshua entitles new believers to grace, it does NOT relieve us of our responsibility to turn away from sin and, if we persist, there is a point at which grace will no longer cover us. This applies at different levels in different areas of our lives at different times. This is why Satan and his cohorts roam the earth seeking whom they MAY devour (1 Peter 5:8).

### **IV. DEATH TO SELF, IMMERSION AND FILLED WITH THE SET-APART {HOLY} SPIRIT {CHRIST}**

The Almighty gives a portion of HIMSELF to those who believe in order that they may be led by His Spirit, form a deep relationship with Him and be taught by Him as He has done with Noah, Moses, David, Yahooshua and millions of other believers.

Immersion {baptism} when one first believes and at other times is an important prophetically symbolic act associated with this and is the fulfilment of provisions in Leviticus.

This spiritual infilling is similar to the spiritual bond that forms between a man and a woman when they have sexual intercourse, the "one flesh" bond.

When the spiritual infilling (anointing) is strong, we can draw much closer to the Almighty and it is much EASIER to serve Him. When we rebel, get into sin, anger or whatever the strength of this anointing is considerably reduced. When a man joins himself to a woman who is joined to other men, that is to a harlot or adulteress, the anointing drains out through the spiritual ties between these people.

Deep anointing requires that we separate ourselves from the things of the world, get delivered from demons and other spiritual forces, deeply repent of our sins and dedicate ourselves to serving the Almighty and to drawing close to Him in worship, in prayer, in obedience and in relationship.

The more we die to self, the closer we can become to the Almighty and the more He can help us to live life in a way that will result in our being found to be overcomers on the Day of Judgment. Consider Galatians 2:20 *"I am executed {crucified} with the anointing of the Spirit of Yah {Christ}: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but the Spirit of Yah {Christ} liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the son of Yah {God}, who loved me, and gave himself for me."* (KJV, names adjusted) Notice that this does NOT say faith IN the son of Yah, it says "by THE faith OF the son of Yah", in other words the same faith that Yahooshua had IN the Almighty.

## V. MARRIAGE

Ephesians 5:28-33 states:

*"28 So ought men to love their women {wives} as their own bodies. He that loveth his woman {wife} loveth himself.*

*29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord} the body of believers {church}:*

*30 For we are members of his [the Almighty's] body, of his flesh, and of his bones.*

*31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his woman {wife}, and they two shall be one flesh.*

*32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning the anointing of the Spirit of Yah {Christ} and the body of believers {church}.*

*33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his woman {wife} even as himself; and the woman {wife} see that she reverence her man {husband}." (KJV, names adjusted)*

Marriage has been given that we may understand the ways of the Kingdom and the ways of the Kingdom have been given that we may understand marriage.

**Healing marriage is a CENTRAL requirement for SUSTAINABLE life according to the way the Almighty intended it to be.**

Isaiah 4 clearly indicates that in the last days, that is these days, there will be seven times more believing women than men and that those women will NEED the covering {marriage} of men who fear the Almighty. Conversely, a man with only one woman {wife} is spiritually unbalanced and will have great difficulty withstanding the onslaughts of the forces of darkness.

It is essential for the body of believers to return to intimate life partnership {marriage} the way the Almighty intended it to be -- an intimate life partnership of unconditional love with clear leadership by the man and clear underpinning by the women. In this partnership the women {wives} are EQUAL BUT DIFFERENT. They are NOT inferior, they choose to exercise their will to SUBMIT to and follow

their man {husband}. This is essentially the same as senior army officers choosing to submit to their commanding general, single focus of leadership is a vital pre-requisite for success in anything.

**The objective is to create a HARMONIOUS, UNDIVIDED house which is spiritually united and therefore extremely powerful. Once we understand how to do this in the intimate life partnership we call "marriage" then we can start to understand how to bring unity in the body of believers.**

## **VI. GIFTS AND COVENANTS**

The Almighty has provided the gifts of the Spirit, prayer, the covenants and numerous other aspects in order to assist us to live life the way He intended it to be.

Giving, including tithing (to the Almighty, NOT to men or "churches"), is an essential part of this. However, giving when one is in sin or one's house is divided will produce little or no return as the forces of darkness will use their legal rights, resulting from sin, to steal the blessings. This does NOT mean we should not give, it means we should TURN FROM SIN and division.

**It is vital that we learn all there is about all these gifts and covenants, AND learn to walk in them and apply them effectively in order to be able to overcome.**

## **VII. OTHER HUMAN BEINGS**

We are intended to live life in community with others around us.

The Almighty speaks to us through whomever He chooses, whether that person is a believer or not, whether we like them or not, whether we respect them or not and whether we know them or not.

It is vital that we learn NOT to shut people out of our lives but to let the Almighty determine who comes into our lives at what time and that we learn to hear Him through them.

It is equally vital that we should not pursue or seek to retain relationship with people whom the Almighty is wanting to take out of our lives. Let Him open the doors that He wants opened and close the doors that He wants closed.

Prophets are simply human beings who have a close relationship with the Almighty and spend much of their time listening to Him and then speaking when He tells them.

## **4. CONCLUSION**

The above document provides an overview of the major factors that I currently understand to be important in answering many important questions that you have raised in recent months on the ... list.

I pray that you will find this information helpful.

May the Almighty bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you.

-----ooOoo-----



## 2004.07.1.03 The Bible Is Not The Word Of Yahooeh

Greetings

This article was written on 05 November 2001 and never published. It now seems to me that I should publish it "as is" even though it is nearly three years later (3 September 2004).

I cannot explain why it seems important to publish without completing, changing the Name of the Almighty to Yahooeh or making any other changes which under other circumstances I would typically make.

Warm regards and blessings

### **THE BIBLE IS NOT "THE WORD OF YAHWEH"**

#### **CAUTION**

This article addresses an issue which for most of us, the WRITER INCLUDED, is immensely challenging.

In presenting this article the writer is intensely aware of the controversy that is likely to surround what is contained below. However, the writer is also absolutely certain that this message IS from Yahweh and that Yahweh requires this message to be presented at this time in order to assist readers to better understand certain prophetic utterances given to the writer in recent weeks concerning developments in the United States, the Great Tribulation, the Black Beam on The Dome of The Rock, etc.

To further highlight the extent to which the writer has been discomforted and challenged by what Yahweh has commanded him to write, it is important to place the writer's personal experience in context. In 1993, on the basis of a life experience to that date in which the writer had REJECTED the Bible and therefore backslidden over a period of twenty years BECAUSE he could NOT intellectually reconcile certain aspects of what was contained in the Bible and following a major encounter with the Living Elohim, and based on assurances by various people whose testimony he respected, the writer took the Bible in his hand before Yahweh and stated *"Father, these people tell me this is YOUR WORD. I don't understand it but BY FAITH, I choose to believe that this IS YOUR WORD and I ask you to answer ALL my questions."*

Since that date, Yahweh has been faithful in answering that request in thousands of different ways, which account for much of what has been published by ETI since inception over three years ago. There have, however, been certain questions which the writer has avoided asking or which having asked, did not appear to get an answer to.

This article presents the culmination of Yahweh requiring the writer to confront the questions that he had been avoiding and to HEAR the answer that he did not want to hear!

With this in mind, I urge restraint on all who read this.

Please do not summarily reject what follows. It is written with absolute certainty that it is truth and that it IS from Yahweh.

## INTRODUCTION

In recent weeks a number of prophetic statements have been made regarding the level of error in the Body of Believers. It has also been noted that the writer has been experiencing an increasing tempo of revelation in this area.

The article 1A1.01.11.01 "Some Critical Principles Required to Understand the Present Spiritual Situation and to Overcome to the End" (04 November 2001) addressed a number of issues regarding the book we know as "The Bible". Significant errors in translation as well as issues of missing books and the fact that in all translations there is an element of doctrinally founded interpretation and not just translation were addressed and a number of critical errors in the areas of the true Names Yahweh and Yahshua were discussed. It was also noted that there is no scriptural basis for the so-called "canon of Scripture" and that there is no basis to conclude that the "canon" is complete. Yahweh is at liberty to speak to His people through His prophets today, just as He has in all previous ages. It was also noted that the function of prophets had not changed after the sacrifice of Yahshua at Golgotha and that the Bible represented one continuous progression of ongoing Revelation from Yahweh, NOT two discrete and finite "Testaments". It was concluded that it was an act of amazing Grace that Yahweh had not destroyed mankind in the wake of the perversion of the Scriptures.

From the perspective of the writer, the most paradigm rocking aspect of this message, added after some hesitation, was the passage which compared the death of Judas Iscariot (Yahudah from Qerioth) as reported in Matthew 27:3-10 and Acts 1:16-19. It was concluded ***"These two passages are not reconcilable. One says Judas bought the field, the other says the High Priests bought the field. One says Judas hanged himself, the other says he 'fell headlong and burst open in the middle and all his entrails gushed out'".*** When the writer confronted the need to address this irreconcilable difference and seek Yahweh for an answer, which frankly I have been avoiding for some years, the answer given was simple, in the book of Acts, Luke had *"a folk tale"*. The writer was then advised that Yahweh had permitted this in order to cause men to turn to Him and His Set Apart Holy Spirit and NOT to trust in books or in men!

Following publication of this article, as the writer reviewed the implications of the above conclusion of "irreconcilable differences" in the Bible which included a "folk tale" without foundation, the writer found himself rapidly confronted with other passages that he has avoided obtaining an answer on for some years or where I have accepted modern "folk tales" which seek to explain the differences.

Following are a few of them:

### DID SAUL GO TO JERUSALEM AFTER HE LEFT DAMASCUS OR NOT?

Acts 9:22-29 reports that following Saul (Paul's) conversion he went to Jerusalem and fellowshiped with the believers there:

*"22 But Saul increased all the more in strength, and confounded the Jews who dwelt in Damascus, proving that this Yahshua is the Anointed One.*

*23 Now after many days were past, the Jews plotted to kill him.*

*24 But their plot became known to Saul. And they watched the gates day and night, to kill him.*

*25 Then the disciples took him by night and let him down through the wall in a large basket.*

26 And when Saul had come to Jerusalem, he tried to join the disciples; but they were all afraid of him, and did not believe that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles. And he declared to them how he had seen the Lord on the road, and that He had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Yahshua.

28 So he was with them at Jerusalem, coming in and going out.

29 And he spoke boldly in the name of Adonai Yahshua and disputed against the Hellenists, but they attempted to kill him." (NKJ adjusted)

Galatians 1:15-2:2 reports that after Saul left Damascus he "went not to Jerusalem" but went to Arabia for three years and then returned to Damascus whereafter he went to Jerusalem but met ONLY Peter and James and then after a further fourteen years he returned to Jerusalem and met with the other apostles:

<sup>15</sup> But when it pleased Yahweh, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me through His grace,

<sup>16</sup> to reveal His Son in me, that I might preach Him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately confer with flesh and blood,

<sup>17</sup> nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me; but I went to Arabia, and returned again to Damascus.

<sup>18</sup> Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and remained with him fifteen days.

<sup>19</sup> But I saw none of the other apostles except James, the Lord's brother.

<sup>20</sup> (Now concerning the things which I write to you, indeed, before Yahweh, I do not lie.)

<sup>21</sup> Afterward I went into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

<sup>22</sup> And I was unknown by face to the churches of Judea which were in the Anointing of the Set Apart Holy Spirit of Yahweh.

<sup>23</sup> But they were hearing only, "He who formerly persecuted us now preaches the faith which he once tried to destroy."

<sup>24</sup> And they glorified Yahweh in me.

## CHAPTER 2

1 Then after fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and also took Titus with me.

<sup>2</sup> And I went up by revelation, and communicated to them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to those who were of reputation, lest by any means I might run, or had run, in vain." (NKJ adjusted)

In verse 1:20 Saul is at pains to stress that he only met with Peter and James. It almost seems that he is seeking to refute a report that might be in circulation?

In verse 2:1 Saul states that it was only a FURTHER fourteen years later that he went up to Jerusalem again, WITH Barnabas whereas the passage in Acts indicates that Barnabas was ALREADY in Jerusalem when Saul went to Jerusalem, apparently after his conversion.

At best a degree of mental gymnastics is required to reconcile these two passages but, in terms of rigorous semantic analysis, they CANNOT be reconciled.

Yahweh says that the passage in Acts is "*a folk tale*".

This is particularly significant since there is a material body of doctrine based on the passage in Acts, regarding submission of apostles and prophets in particular to the "established order" and which ignores the passage in Galatians which clearly establishes that Yahweh can call a man as an apostle or prophet, ordain him through an unknown believer and send him out in ministry for years without so much as notifying the "established order".

## ONE OR TWO DEMON POSSESSED MEN

Matthew, Mark and Luke all report the incident in which Yahshua comes ashore, meets a demon possessed man or men and sends the demons to a herd of pigs which run into the sea and are drowned. The three passages all agree in every detail EXCEPT that Matthew says there were TWO men and Mark and Luke say there was one:

*Matthew 8:28 "When He had come to the other side, to the country of the Gergesenes, there met Him **two demon-possessed men**, coming out of the tombs, exceedingly fierce, so that no one could pass that way." (NKJ)*

*Mark 5:2 "And when He had come out of the boat, immediately there met Him out of the tombs **a man** with an unclean spirit," (NKJ)*

*Luke 8:27 "And when He stepped out on the land, there met Him **a certain man** from the city who had demons for a long time. And he wore no clothes, nor did he live in a house but in the tombs." (NKJ)*

In the broader scheme of things it is probably NOT material whether there was one man or two. However, IF one is going to claim that the Bible is the "inerrant Word of Yahweh" and that every word is directly inspired by Yahweh as many, including the writer, have passionately believed. This presents a problem. If EVERY word of the entire Bible is breathed by Yahweh, it must be possible to resolve this difference in some acceptable fashion. It is EITHER an error in the manuscripts OR it is an error in the report itself. This is made more challenging by the fact that Matthew was presumably present while Mark and Luke were unlikely to be present. If it is an error in one or more of the reports, it again seriously challenges the view that EVERY word of the Bible IS inspired by Yahweh.

This same discrepancy occurs in George Lamsa's translation from the Aramaic of the Peshitta, the manuscripts which are regarded as being closer to the originals and more reliable. In other words, the error occurred at a very early stage.

On referring the matter to Yahweh, the writer was told "*Matthew is correct, the finer detail was lost in the verbal accounts on which Mark and Luke base their reports*".

## TWO INCOMPATIBLE GENEALOGIES

Matthew and Luke both report detailed genealogies for Joseph the earthly adoptive father of Yahshua. From King David to Joseph these two genealogies DO NOT AGREE AT ALL!:

*Matthew 1:1-16 <sup>1</sup> "The book of the genealogy of Yahshua the Anointed One, the Son of David, the Son of Abraham: <sup>2</sup> Abraham begot Isaac, Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot Judah and his brothers. <sup>3</sup> Judah begot Perez and Zerah by Tamar, Perez begot Hezron, and Hezron begot Ram. <sup>4</sup> Ram begot*

*Amminadab, Amminadab begot Nahshon, and Nahshon begot Salmon. <sup>5</sup> Salmon begot Boaz by Rahab, Boaz begot Obed by Ruth, Obed begot Jesse, <sup>6</sup> and Jesse begot David the king. David the king begot Solomon by her who had been the wife of Uriah. <sup>7</sup> Solomon begot Rehoboam, Rehoboam begot Abijah, and Abijah begot Asa. <sup>8</sup> Asa begot Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat begot Joram, and Joram begot Uzziah. <sup>9</sup> Uzziah begot Jotham, Jotham begot Ahaz, and Ahaz begot Hezekiah. <sup>10</sup> Hezekiah begot Manasseh, Manasseh begot Amon, and Amon begot Josiah. <sup>11</sup> Josiah begot Jeconiah and his brothers about the time they were carried away to Babylon. <sup>12</sup> And after they were brought to Babylon, Jeconiah begot Shealtiel, and Shealtiel begot Zerubbabel. <sup>13</sup> Zerubbabel begot Abiud, Abiud begot Eliakim, and Eliakim begot Azor. <sup>14</sup> Azor begot Zadok, Zadok begot Achim, and Achim begot Eliud. <sup>15</sup> Eliud begot Eleazar, Eleazar begot Matthan, and Matthan begot Jacob. <sup>16</sup> And Jacob begot Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Yahshua who is called the Anointed One." (NKJ adjusted)*

Luke 3:23-38

*"<sup>23</sup> Now Yahshua Himself began His ministry at about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, the son of Heli, <sup>24</sup> the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Janna, the son of Joseph, <sup>25</sup> the son of Mattathiah, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai, <sup>26</sup> the son of Maath, the son of Mattathiah, the son of Semei, the son of Joseph, the son of Judah, <sup>27</sup> the son of Joannas, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri, <sup>28</sup> the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmodam, the son of Er, <sup>29</sup> the son of Jose, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, <sup>30</sup> the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonan, the son of Eliakim, <sup>31</sup> the son of Melea, the son of Menan, the son of Mattathah, the son of Nathan, the son of David, <sup>32</sup> the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon, <sup>33</sup> the son of Amminadab, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, <sup>34</sup> the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, <sup>35</sup> the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah, <sup>36</sup> the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, <sup>37</sup> the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalalel, the son of Cainan, <sup>38</sup> the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of Elohim." (NKJ adjusted)*

There is NO MATERIAL conformity between these two genealogies WHATSOEVER!

There is a particular school of thought that holds that one of these genealogies is of the father of Mary, the mother of Yahshua and that she had no brothers and that the bloodline and inheritance therefore passed through Mary. This is possible and could be desirable in order to establish Yahshua as the "Son of David" insofar as Joseph was NOT his natural father. In the Quran, Yahweh, stresses that Yahshua was the "son of Mary", stressing his physical parentage. On the other hand, since Joseph effectively ADOPTED Yahshua, this established a legal basis for Yahweh to adopt those who believe through the Name of Yahshua!

However, BOTH genealogies end with JOSEPH, not one with Joseph and one with Mary or the father of Mary.

The two genealogies DO NOT EVEN AGREE on who Joseph's father was!

The same discrepancy occurs in George Lamsa's translation from the Peshitta, again indicating that it occurred at a very early date.

On referring the matter to Yahweh, the writer was told *"Matthew is correct. In ALL areas of discrepancy between other 'New Testament' texts and Matthew, Matthew is ALWAYS the more reliable authority. This reflects the fact that Matthew was trained as an 'accountant' and his record keeping had to be precise. This does NOT mean that Matthew is always correct!"*

## **DID SATAN OR YAHWEH CAUSE DAVID TO NUMBER ISRAEL**

In the article yesterday, it was stated that the books up to Malachi were more reliable than those from Matthew to Revelation because of the issues of intermediate translation through Greek, corruption of Greek manuscripts, etc.

However, this morning the writer was AGAIN reminded of the discrepancy between 1 Chronicles 21 and 2 Samuel 24 as to who moved David to number Israel resulting in the death of thousands of people:

*1 Chronicles 21:1-2 <sup>"1</sup> Now **Satan stood up against Israel, and moved David** to number Israel. <sup>2</sup> So David said to Joab and to the leaders of the people, "Go, number Israel from Beersheba to Dan, and bring the number of them to me that I may know it."'" (NKJ)*

*2 Samuel 24:1-3 <sup>"1</sup> Again the anger of **Yahweh was aroused against Israel, and He moved David** against them to say, "Go, number Israel and Judah." <sup>2</sup> So the king said to Joab the commander of the army who was with him, "Now go throughout all the tribes of Israel, from Dan to Beersheba, and count the people, that I may know the number of the people." <sup>3</sup> And Joab said to the king, "Now may Yahweh your Elohim add to the people a hundred times more than there are, and may the eyes of my lord the king see it. But why does my lord the king desire this thing?"'" (NKJ adjusted)*

1 Chronicles 1 states that SATAN moved David, 2 Samuel 24:1 states that YAHWEH moved David. It is not possible to get any further apart than that! Again there are various rationalizations and apologetics to explain this discrepancy. A footnote to 2 Samuel 24:1 in "The Living Nach; Early Prophets", a modern Jewish translation, part of the "Living Torah" series published in 1994 by Moznaim Publishing in New York and Jerusalem, translated by Yaakov Elman includes the statement "Rashi explicitly confesses his puzzlement" relating to Yahweh moving (the Living Nach says 'incited') David to number Israel. It further quotes an explanation from Rambam in "Guide to the Perplexed" suggesting that the intermediate cause is sometimes omitted "in the words of the prophets".

While it is conceivable to construct some form of thesis around Satan being the wrath of Yahweh OR Satan going to Yahweh and inciting Yahweh, that is NOT what these two passages say. One says Satan did it and the other says Yahweh did THE SAME THING!"

On taking the matter to Yahweh, Yahweh states *"SATAN incited David"*. Yahweh states further *"2 Samuel reflects a religious tradition regarding the event which, as indicated in the footnotes in 'The Living Nach', has no Scriptural basis. I [Yahweh] was not in any particular way angry with Israel at the time. Satan tempted David and David succumbed. The books named 'Samuel' were, in large measure, NOT recorded by Samuel, they are a collection of reports, just like Kings and Chronicles and DO contain errors."*

It is apparent that the religious tradition in 2 Samuel 24:1 that Yahweh refers to above contributes to a tendency to view Yahweh as unpredictable and capricious when, in actual fact, Yahweh has provided the information we need to understand the manner in which bad things happen to us and how to

prevent them happening! Refer particularly the article 1A1.01.01.01 "The Wrath of Yahweh for the Church: Why Judgment is Coming on the Church Today" (04 January, 2001).

## **CONCLUSION?**

### **THE BIBLE HAS NEVER BEEN THE INERRANT WORD OF YAHWEH!**

Yahweh states categorically that ALL the errors reported above were introduced BY THE PEOPLE WHO ORIGINALLY RECORDED THOSE TEXTS!

This must be taken in the context of recognizing that most, if not all, of what is attributed to Job and his friends in the book of Job, most, if not all of what is stated in Ecclesiastes and statements by unbelievers, heretics, apostates, etc in numerous other books of the Bible were NOT inspired by Yahweh, they are merely reported as having been said.

Furthermore, the so-called "Five Books of Moses" include reports of events after Moses death. There is tradition or folk lore that Yahweh dictated those books in totality to Moses on Mount Sinai, BEFORE most of the events reported in them occurred. There are other traditions that Yahweh showed Moses what would happen after he died and that Moses completed the books BEFORE he died. Yahweh says that these traditions are *"not true, the books are compilations of writings throughout the life of Moses, assisted by Joshua and were completed by Joshua after Moses died."*

### **THE "WORD OF YAHWEH" ARE THOSE WORDS DIRECTLY ATTRIBUTED TO YAHWEH IN QUOTATION MARKS!**

The rest of the Bible comprises words written by men under various levels of inspiration by the Set Apart Holy Spirit of Yahweh ranging from 100% inspired to 0% - nothing to do with Yahweh. A substantial portion of the Bible IS inspired at a very high level of precision but BY NO MEANS ALL.

>>> NEVER COMPLETED <<<

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.01 The 2 Secrets Of Revival ~ by Andrew Strom**

Greetings

The essence of this message seems is very important.

Warm regards and blessings

NOTE: This is my most important article of the whole series, I believe. I would welcome your feedback.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **The TWO SECRETS of Revival**

~ by Andrew Strom.

The two secrets of Revival that we are about to look at, have very little to do with the "structural" problems of the church that we have been discussing. They are FAR MORE important. In fact, these two secrets are probably the most vital things that we can discuss on this List right now.

If people have these two things happening, then there is little else that I care about. It doesn't bother me if they have a "church building" program and a Bible College and every other thing. If they have these two things happening then these other issues pale into insignificance. We need to realize that changing many of the 'outward' things that we have been discussing would achieve very little in itself. It is like re-arranging the "boxes" or the outward shell. It is like trying to form a new wineskin but forgetting about the 'new wine' that goes in it.

So it is high time that we talked about obtaining this NEW WINE from God. That is what true Revival is all about.

Some of you will have read about these "2 Secrets" before. But please read this article anyway, because I am going to be applying them in a way that goes beyond what has been written in the past.

The two key questions that we will be covering in this article are:

(1) How do I get into a state of "Personal Revival", and (2) How do we get from there into a state of "Corporate Revival"?

As many of you know, I have been studying Revival history now for many years. I have looked at Revivals from recent decades and Revivals from centuries ago. And after all this research, I have found that the secrets of Revival seem to boil down to 2 main things.

These things are: (1) Extremely deep REPENTANCE, and (2) A kind of "wrestling, agonizing" prayer - crying to God for the "OUTPOURING" of His Holy Spirit.

These two things have been the secrets to countless Revivals down the ages - and I fully believe they will be so again. That is why there is NOTHING more important that we need to be discussing right now.

Actually EXPERIENCING Deep Repentance:

You have probably heard of Frank Bartleman's statement from the 'Azusa Street' Revival: "I received from God early in 1905 the following keynote to revival: 'The DEPTH of revival will be determined exactly by the DEPTH of the spirit of REPENTANCE.' And this will obtain for all people, at all times."

I can affirm that all history backs up Bartleman's words here. And I can also tell you that if you want to get into a truly "Revived" state - or a state of "personal Revival" - then DEEP Repentance is one of the keys.

What we often find is that Christians have turned away from a lot of the "obvious" sins, such as lying, stealing, adultery, etc. But there are other things that they are aware of in their lives that are not right. It is dealing with these "other things" that can be the key to a far greater intimacy with God.

Do you know that God HATES all sin, and that when you get close to God then your heart will HATE sin just like He does?



So let's get "practical" with this. Here is what you need to do to deal with these things at a DEEP level: Firstly, get off by yourself with God. You need a couple of hours or more in a quiet place alone with Him. Secondly, ask and plead with God to "shine His light" into your heart. -To show you any unclean thing, whether it be unforgiveness, lust, speaking against people behind their backs, holding grudges, little "white" lies, etc. Ask God to show you how HE FEELS about sin. Ask Him to shine His light deep inside you and show you things that you need to confess and renounce and ask forgiveness for. In some cases, you may need to go to a brother or sister and apologize to them or even make restitution. Make sure the repentance goes to the DEEPEST LEVEL possible. Confess each sin specifically to God, turn from it and ask God to cleanse you. With a lot of people it is these so-called "MINOR" SINS that are holding them back.

Here is one last quote on this subject from Evan Roberts of the Welsh Revival: "First, is there any sin in your past with which you have not honestly dealt, - not confessed to God? On your knees at once. Your past must be put away and cleansed. Second, is there anything in your life that is doubtful - anything you cannot decide whether it is good or evil? Away with it. There must not be a trace of a cloud between you and God. Have you forgiven everybody – EVERYBODY? If not, don't expect forgiveness for your sins..."

This issue of TRULY forgiving those who have hurt you can be a big one. It is important to be BRUTALLY HONEST with yourself. Is there still "bad feeling" deep inside you towards certain people? Is there a trace of bitterness when you speak about that person? We all need to get before God and repent and RENOUNCE all unforgiveness from deep within us. Going through this whole "deep repentance" process is the first key to personal Revival.

Key # 2 - "Wrestling, Agonizing" PRAYER:

When you study history, you soon notice that there is a specific type of prayer that you see in Revivals again and again. When I first began to study past moves of God I quickly realized this, because I came across it so often. This special type of prayer is an ESSENTIAL ingredient of Revival.

The old Revivalists used to speak of having the "spirit of prayer". They spoke of weeping, agonizing, pleading, wrestling, 'travailing' in prayer. The whole reason that these Revival preachers were so anointed and saturated with the presence of God was because they had truly broken through, right into His very throneroom in prayer, and had spent much time communing with Him there. This type of praying has always been one of the most important

keys to true Revival.

Charles Finney said, "Unless I had the spirit of prayer I could do nothing... I found myself unable to preach with power and efficiency, or to win souls..." George Whitefield said: "Whole days and WEEKS have I spent prostrate on the ground in silent or vocal prayer..." Frank Bartleman wrote: "At night I could scarcely sleep for the spirit of prayer... Prayer literally consumed me." And D.M. McIntyre wrote: "Before the great revival in Gallneukirchen broke out, Martin Boos spent hours and days and often nights in lonely agonies of intercession. Afterwards, when he preached, his words were as flame, and the hearts of the people as grass."

As history shows, the church can only expect true Revival when a remnant of God's people get DESPERATE - desperate about the backslidden state of the church, desperate about the lukewarmness within them and all around them, desperate about sin and compromise, desperate about the fact that God is not GLORIFIED, that He is not truly LORD of His church, that His words are mocked and largely

seen as irrelevant by a dying world. Revival will come when God's people truly humble themselves, when they replace their "positive imaging" ('Rise up, you people of power', etc), with the reality of James' lament: "Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He shall lift you up" (Ja 4:9-10).

As was said of Evan Roberts: "He would break down, crying bitterly for God to bend them, in an agony of prayer, the tears coursing down his cheeks, with his whole frame writhing." And John Wesley asked: "Have you any days of fasting and prayer? Storm the throne of grace and persevere therein, and mercy will come down." Brothers, sisters, we need to get DESPERATE in our praying!

#### HOW to "Wrestle" in Prayer

Now, it is very important to realize that this type of prayer is not just for "special" people or leaders. It is absolutely one of the keys to "personal Revival" for every one of us. The Bible makes it very clear that the "effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man" is available to us all.

And history shows that "wrestling Revival prayer" can actually be TAUGHT to Christians. This comes through loud and clear in the book 'Anointed for Burial', which is Todd and DeAnn Burke's account of the mighty Revival in Cambodia in the 1970's. It occurred when God had already been moving there for some time. Todd wrote: "Referring to Genesis 32, I told them how Jacob WRESTLED with the Lord until He blessed him. 'If we expect power and blessing from the Lord, we are going to have to be willing to wrestle with Him in prayer and fasting, in self-denial, in taking up our cross,' I said. Then I shared with them from a

devotional book by Hudson Taylor, "An easy-going, non-self-denying life will never be one of power." With that, everyone began to wrestle in prayer, and before long, the blessing came."

When these people broke up into prayer groups and began to "wrestle" with God in prayer as Todd had taught them, the result was actual "OUTPOURINGS" of the Holy Spirit. (ie. The Holy Spirit descending upon whole groups of Christians just like in Acts, with incredibly powerful results). It was an amazing time.

Notice that these Christians were actually TAUGHT to "wrestle" with God in this way. And they simply went and did it!

Early in the 1904 Welsh Revival, Evan Roberts taught the children of Moriah to pray this simple prayer: "Send the Spirit to Moriah for Jesus Christ's sake." Later, he developed this same concept for his general meetings. -Because it was vital that people plead with God to "send His Spirit" down upon them.

After all, this is exactly what Pentecost was all about. It was the 120 in the upper room, crying out to God for ten days, and then God "sending His Spirit" like a mighty rushing wind, and filling them to overflowing. In the past 50 years, there have been many powerful Revivals in which God outpoured His Spirit in a similar way. When God "outpours" His Spirit like this, it is far more than a person simply being baptized in the Spirit. -It is a general "outpouring".

In fact, an "Outpouring of the Holy Spirit" is the essence of what Revival truly is. And just like Pentecost, the result is that many become FILLED with the Holy Spirit, and many others become greatly CONVICTED of their sin. True Revival is the Glory of God coming down. It is His Spirit being "POURED

OUT" in a specific place or upon a specific people. We need to 'wrestle' with God to see such an outpouring occur in our day.

Now, before you can 'wrestle' with God in prayer, here is what you need to do:

- (1) Become DESPERATE to see God GLORIFIED in the earth;
- (2) Cleanse your "hands" and your "heart" so that you can truly enter into the throneroom of God;
- (3) Plead with God to outpour His "spirit of prayer" upon you;
- (4) Nurture His "fire" in your heart, so that you can 'agonize' in prayer before Him.
- (5) When you do pray, be very SPECIFIC in 'wrestling' with God to outpour His Spirit upon YOURSELF or upon a specific group. - We all need this fresh infilling.

If you can do these simple things, then TODAY is the day when you can begin to "wrestle" with God in prayer. Do not delay. This could be the key to seeing you transformed by "personal Revival" and coming into a far deeper communion with God.

In Summary:

Having studied Revivals now for over 20 years, I am convinced that the road to "personal Revival" is really the same as the road to 'corporate Revival'. The major keys have always been "deep repentance" and 'agonizing' prayer.

Our motives for seeking God must never be selfish ones. We should be seeking Him for His own sake, not for what He can "do for us". It is to see HIM GLORIFIED that we ask these things.

So, my friends, all I can do is urge you to get into a quiet place

and give yourself to heart-searching repentance and "agonizing" prayer until you see a massive "BREAKTHROUGH" in your Christian walk. We all need to be filled with His Spirit again and again. Since I was 17 years old, I would attribute almost every spiritual breakthrough in my life to these two 'Revival' secrets. They have truly revolutionized my life.

So what about "Corporate" Revival - where God's Spirit is poured out upon whole communities and cities? Well, what God will often do is what He did at Pentecost. -He will take His "Revived" ones and use them to bring Revival to others. In other words, if God can

find a GROUP of people who have gone through "personal Revival", then He can use them to speak Truth and carry His anointing into whole areas. -And to PRAY for further outpourings.

So what does God need to find in the earth today? Simply GROUPS of "Revived" Christians who can begin to preach repentance and pray for God's Spirit to be outpoured. It all

starts with people who have been "Revived".

As A.T. Pierson wrote, "From the day of Pentecost, there has been not one great spiritual awakening in any land which has not begun in a union of prayer, though only among two or three; no such outward, upward movement has continued after such prayer

meetings declined."

If you are someone who decides to ACT on what you have read today, then please write to me and let me know the results, my friends? I know that these truths actually WORK in the real world because I have experienced them myself. I pray that they will truly revolutionize many lives. My email here is- [prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com) [As with all our articles, feel free to pass this around or post it to other groups].

God bless you all!

Kindest regards in Christ,

*Andrew Strom.*

--

To send material for consideration for publication, send to- [prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)

VISIT OUR SITES ON THE NET:

REVIVAL SUPERSITE - <http://www.revivalschool.com>

PROPHETIC SUPERSITE - <http://homepages.ihug.co.nz/~revival/index2.html>

MODERATOR:

Andrew Strom, PO Box 9852, Kansas City, MO 64134, USA.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.02 Vision Of The Glory Of God**

Another message

Warm regards and blessings

James

----- Original Message -----

From: "ANZAC Prophetic List" <[prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)>

To: <[anzac@welovegod.org](mailto:anzac@welovegod.org)>

Sent: Wednesday, June 23, 2004 9:02 AM

Subject: [anzac] VISION of the GLORY OF GOD

NOTE: The following is a stunning vision given to American preacher Tommy Hicks (who was deeply involved in the powerful 1954 Argentina Revival).

\*\*\*\*\*

**VISION of the BODY OF CHRIST and the End-Time Ministries.**

~ Tommy Hicks.

My message begins July 25, about 2:30 in the morning at Winnipeg, Canada. I had hardly fallen asleep when the vision and the revelation that God gave me came before me. The vision came three times, exactly in detail, the morning of July 25, 1961. I was so stirred and so moved by the revelation that this has changed my complete outlook upon the body of Christ, and upon the end-time ministries.

The greatest thing that the church of Jesus Christ has ever been given lies straight ahead. It is so hard to help men and women to realize and understand the thing that God is trying to give his people in the end times.

I received a letter several weeks ago from one of our native evangelists down in Africa, down in Nairobi. This man and his wife were on their way to Tanganyika. They could neither read nor could they write, but we had been supporting them for over two years. As they entered into the territory of Tanganyika, they came across a small village. The entire village was evacuating because of a plague that had hit the village. He came across natives that were weeping, and he asked them what was wrong.

They told him of their mother and father who had suddenly died, and they had been dead for three days. They had to leave. They were afraid to go in; they were leaving them in the cottage. He turned and asked them where they were. They pointed to the hut and he asked them to go with him, but they refused. They were afraid to go.

The native and his wife went to this little cottage and entered in where the man and woman had been dead for three days. He simply stretched forth his hand in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and spoke the man's name and the woman's name and said, "In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I command life to come back to your bodies." Instantaneously these two heathen people who had never known Jesus Christ as their Savior sat up and immediately began to praise God. The spirit and the power of God came into the life of those people.

To us that may seem strange and a phenomenon, but that is the beginning of these end-time ministries. God is going to take the do-nothings, the nobodies, the unheard-of, the no-accounts. He is going to take every man and every woman and he is going to give to them this outpouring of the Spirit of God.

In the book of Acts we read that "In the last days," God said, "I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh." I wonder if we realized what he meant when God said, "I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh." I do not think I fully realized nor could I understand the fullness of it, and then I read from the book of Joel: "Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and

the latter rain -" (Joel 2:23). It is not only going to be the rain, the former rain and the latter rain, but he is going to give to his people in these last days a double portion of the power of God!

As the vision appeared to me after I was asleep, I suddenly found myself in a great high distance. Where I was, I do not know. But I was looking down upon the earth. Suddenly the whole earth came into my view. Every nation, every kindred, every tongue came before my sight from the east and the west, the north and the south. I recognized every country and many cities that I had been in, and I was almost in fear and trembling as I beheld the great sight before me: and at that moment when the world came into view, it began to lightning and thunder.

As the lightning flashed over the face of the earth, my eyes went downward and I was facing the north. Suddenly I beheld what looked like a great giant, and as I stared and looked at it, I was almost bewildered by the sight. It was so gigantic and so great. His feet seemed to reach to the north pole and his head to the south. Its arms were stretched from sea to sea. I could not even begin to understand whether this be a mountain or this be a giant, but as I watched, I suddenly beheld a great giant. I could see his head was struggling for life. He wanted to live, but his body was covered with debris from head to foot, and at times this great giant would move his body and act as though it would even raise up at times. And when it did, thousands of little creatures seemed to run away. Hideous creatures would run away from this giant, and when he would become calm, they would come back.

All of a sudden this great giant lifted his hand towards heaven, and then it lifted its other hand, and when it did these creatures by the thousands seemed to flee away from this giant and go into the darkness of the night.

Slowly this great giant began to rise and as he did, his head and hands went into the clouds. As he rose to his feet he seemed to have cleansed himself from the debris and filth that was upon him, and he began to raise his hands into the heavens as though praising the Lord, and as he raised his hands, they went even unto the clouds.

Suddenly, every cloud became silver, the most beautiful silver I have ever known. As I watched this phenomenon it was so great I could not even begin to understand what it all meant. I was so stirred as I watched it, and I cried unto the Lord and I said, "Oh Lord, what is the meaning of this." and I felt as if I was actually in the Spirit and I could feel the presence of the Lord even as I was asleep.

And from those clouds suddenly there came great drops of liquid light raining down upon this mighty giant, and slowly, slowly, this giant began to melt, began to sink itself in the very earth itself, and as he melted, his whole form seemed to have melted upon the face of the earth, and this great rain began to come down. Liquid drops of light began to flood the very earth itself and as I watched this giant that seemed to melt, suddenly it became millions of people over the face of the earth. As I beheld the sight before me, people stood up all over the world! They were lifting their hands and they were praising the Lord.

At that very moment there came a great thunder that seemed to roar from the heavens. I turned my eyes toward the heavens and suddenly I saw a figure in white, in glistening white - the most glorious thing that I have ever seen in my entire life. I did not see the face, but somehow I knew it was the Lord Jesus Christ, and he stretched forth his hand, and as he did, he would stretch it forth to one, and to another, and to another. And as he stretched forth his hand upon the nations and the people of the world - men and women - as he pointed toward them, this liquid light seemed to flow from his hands into them, and a mighty anointing of God came upon them, and those people began to go forth in the name of the Lord.

I do not know how long I watched it. It seemed it went into days and weeks and months. And I beheld this Christ as he continued to stretch forth his hand; but there was a tragedy. There were many people as he stretched forth his hand that refused the anointing of God and the call of God. I saw men and women that I knew. People that I felt would certainly receive the call of God. But as he stretched forth his hand toward this one and toward that one, they simply bowed their head and began to back away. And each of those that seemed to bow down and back away, seemed to go into darkness. Blackness seemed to swallow them everywhere.

I was bewildered as I watched it, but these people that he had anointed, hundreds of thousands of people all over the world, in Africa, England, Russia, China, America, all over the world, the anointing of God was upon these people as they went forward in the name of the Lord. I saw these men and women as they went forth. They were ditch diggers, they were washerwomen, they were rich men, they were poor men. I saw people who were bound with paralysis and sickness and blindness and deafness. As the Lord stretched forth to give them this anointing, they became well, they became healed, and they went forth!

And this is the miracle of it - this is the glorious miracle of it - those people would stretch forth their hands exactly as the Lord did, and it seemed as if there was this same liquid fire in their hands. As they stretched forth their hands they said, "According to my word, be thou made whole."

As these people continued in this mighty end-time ministry, I did not fully realize what it was, and I looked to the Lord and said, "What is the meaning of this?" And he said, "This is that which I will do in the last days. I will restore all that the cankerworm, the palmerworm, the caterpillar - I will restore all that they have destroyed. This, my people, in the end times will go forth. As a mighty army shall they sweep over the face of the earth."

As I was at this great height, I could behold the whole world. I watched these people as they were going to and fro over the face of the earth. Suddenly there was a man in Africa and in a moment he was transported by the Spirit of God, and perhaps he was in Russia, or China or America or some other place, and vice versa. All over the world these people went, and they came through fire, and through pestilence, and through famine. Neither fire nor persecution, nothing seemed to stop them.

Angry mobs came to them with swords and with guns. And like Jesus, they passed through the multitudes and they could not find them, but they went forth in the name of the Lord, and everywhere

they stretched forth their hands, the sick were healed, the blind eyes were opened. There was not a long prayer, and after I had reviewed the vision many times in my mind, and I thought about it many times, I realised that I never saw a church, and I never saw or heard a denomination, but these people were going in the name of the Lord of Hosts. Hallelujah!

As they marched forth in everything they did as the ministry of Christ in the end times, these people were ministering to the multitudes over the face of the earth. Tens of thousands, even millions seemed to come to the Lord Jesus Christ as these people stood forth and gave the message of the kingdom, of the coming kingdom, in this last hour. It was so glorious, but it seems as though there were those that rebelled, and they would become angry and they tried to attack those workers that were giving the message.

God is going to give the world a demonstration in this last hour as the world has never known. These men and women are of all walks of life, degrees will mean nothing. I saw these workers as they were going over the face of the earth. When one would stumble and fall, another would come and pick him up. There were no "big I" and "little you," but every mountain was brought low and every valley was exalted, and they seemed to have one thing in common - there was a divine love, a divine love that seemed to flow forth from these people as they worked together, and as they lived together. It was the most glorious sight that I have ever known. Jesus Christ was the theme of their life. They continued and it seemed the days went by as I stood and beheld this sight. I could only cry, and sometimes I laughed. It was so wonderful as these people went throughout the face of the whole earth, bringing forth in this last end time.

As I watched from the very heaven itself, there were times when great deluges of this liquid light seemed to fall upon great congregations, and that congregation would lift up their hands and seemingly praise God for hours and even days as the Spirit of God came upon them. God said, "I will pour my Spirit upon all flesh," and that is exactly this thing. And to every man and every woman that received this power, and the anointing of God, the miracles of God, there was no ending to it.

We have talked about miracles. We have talked about signs and wonders, but I could not help but weep as I read again this morning, at 4 o'clock this morning the letter from our native workers. This is only the evidence of the beginning for one man, a "do-nothing, an unheard-of," who would go and stretch forth his hand and say, "In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I command life to flow into your body." I dropped to my knees and began to pray again, and I said, "Lord, I know that this time is coming soon!"

And then again, as these people were going about the face of the earth, a great persecution seemed to come from every angle.

Suddenly there was another great clap of thunder, that seemed to resound around the world, and I heard again the voice, the voice that seemed to speak, "Now this is my people. This is my beloved bride." And when the voice spoke, I looked upon the earth and I could see the lakes and the mountains. The graves were opened and people from all over the world, the saints of all ages, seemed to be rising. And as they rose from the grave, suddenly all these people came from every direction. From the east and the west, from the north and the south, and they seemed to be forming again this gigantic body. As the dead in Christ seemed to be rising first, I could hardly comprehend it. It was so marvellous. It was so far beyond anything I could ever dream or think of.

But as this body suddenly began to form, and take shape again, it took shape again in the form of this mighty giant, but this time it was different. It was arrayed in the most beautiful gorgeous white. Its garments were without spot or wrinkle as its body began to form, and the people of all ages seemed to be gathered into this body, and slowly, slowly, as it began to form up into the very heavens, suddenly from the heavens above, the Lord Jesus came, and became the head, and I heard another clap of thunder that said, "This is my beloved bride for whom I have waited. She will come forth even tried by fire. This is she that I have loved from the beginning of time."

As I watched, my eyes suddenly turned to the far north, and I saw seemingly destruction: men and women in anguish and crying out, and buildings in destruction. Then I heard again, the fourth voice that said, "Now is My wrath being poured out upon the face of the earth." From the ends of the whole world, the wrath of God seemed to be poured out and it seemed that there were great vials of God's wrath being poured out upon the face of the earth. I can remember it as though it happened a moment ago. I shook and trembled as I beheld the awful sight of seeing the cities, and whole nations going down into destruction.

I could hear the weeping and wailing. I could hear people crying. They seemed to cry as they went into caves, but the caves in the mountains opened up.

They leaped into water, but the water would not drown them. There was nothing that could destroy them. They were wanting to take their lives, but they could not.

Then again I turned my eyes to this glorious sight, this body arrayed in beautiful white, shining garments. Slowly, slowly, it began to lift from the earth, and as it did, I awoke. What a sight I had



beheld! I had seen the end-time ministries - the last hour. Again on July 27, at 2:30 in the morning, the same revelation, the same vision came again exactly as it did before.

My life has been changed as I realised that we are living in that end time, for all over the world God is anointing men and women with this ministry. It will not be doctrine. It will not be a churchianity. It is going to be Jesus Christ. They will give forth the word of the Lord, and are going to say, "I heard it so many times in the vision and according to my word it shall be done."

---

{Reprinted from "To Heal the Sick", pg 8-16, by C. & F. Hunter.  
(Hunter Books, City of Light, 201 McClellan Rd, Kingwood,  
Texas 77339, USA).}

\*\*\*\*\*

To send material for consideration for publication, send to- [prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)  
MODERATOR: Andrew Strom

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.03 Fw Long, But If Sincere This Will Change Your Life**

Greetings

An important prayer

Warm regards and blessings

This is long, but very important. I was having problems, prayed a similar prayer and a miracle happened! I was set free from my past; like a sharp knife. AND it didn't even hurt, take a long time; it was almost instantaneous! See, the soul wants to reign in our life; it wants to rule over the spirit and is quite successful, that is, until we truly sell out to Jesus Christ. Our soul will use any means to stay afloat, including past hurts, desires, ambitions-even habits we have to prevent the spirit from reigning! Yet, all of these are part of the "old creation" and have been taken care of "by the Blood of Jesus on the cross! Said another way, we are no longer our past, but a new creation and God wants to continue re-creating us into something He can use. The soul is afraid and therefore tries to prevent this by making our past dominate our thinking....or at least mine.

Has it yours? If so, I thank Liberty Savard, and her excellent book "The Unsundered Soul" and take this prayer from it.

Please, after praying it with a sincere heart, let me know if anything happens. Remember God is listening and He will honor our prayers if they are sincere. Also remember our purpose is to "Bind the broken hearted and loose the captives", which is exactly what Jesus did while on earth, but before we can be useful, we must bind ourself to HIM! ( Read also Matthew 16:19 regarding the Keys to the Kingdom of Heaven and Matthew 18:18.)

So if your past-hurts, emotions, etc-is preventing you from living to your fullest, and preventing God from using you totally; if you want to change your life and bind yourself to the Trinity, then read on. I think you will be glad you did!

"Lord, I've hurt for so long. I've been afraid and angry for so long. I just can't manage this pain and anxiety any more. I come to you now, believing you want to heal me, and agreeing with your mighty power to do so. I bind my will to your will, Father God, which I know means I am putting myself under obligation to your will. Your Word tells me that your will for me is good. I bind my mind to your mind, Jesus, which I know means I am choosing to embrace your thoughts, and I am choosing to reach out for your comforting words. I bind my emotions to the healing balance of the Holy Spirit, which I know means I am trusting Him to heal my tattered and torn emotions and restore them to newness and wholeness.

"I bind myself to the truth in your Word, and I confess that your Word is true, it is good, it is powerful, and I cannot live without it. I loose all lies, deception, half-truths, wrong teachings, and the effects and influences of wrong agreements that have wounded and lacerated my foolish soul. I know I cannot loose the actual unmet needs, unhealed hurts, and unresolved issue within me-but I can loose all of my soul's fabricated 'scar tissue' over them so that you can get to them and make me whole.

"I do not know why my soul has made so many wrong choices to embrace so many lies and deceptions, but I am loosing all of them right now. I lose all stronghold thinking, and all other wrong thinking that would try to protect any ungodly thing within my soul. I loose all of my soul's layers and facades of self-importance, self-will, self-understanding, self-reliance, self-protection, and self defense.

"I tear it all down so that you might know I am making a choice to agree with you. I am choosing your help and healing, and I want you to give me a transplant of truth and joy and love and peace right into the center of my soul. I am choosing to surrender my soul to you for whatever purposes you have for it. Thank you Lord, for this truth and for your love and care. I'm yours, please help me and hold me close until I'm all healed and fixed. AMEN." (From the Unsundered Soul by Liberty Savard.)

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.05 Restored Name Bible**

Greetings

I received the following today:

"Hello James

I received a copy of your document, Seeking to Live Life the Way the Almighty Intended, from a friend. He also gave me a copy of "Come out of her, my people". I would like to find out where to buy/obtain a copy of a "bible" with restored names. I found a website - yahushua.net which has an online version of the Restored Name King James Version. Do you have any source for a printed version for me? I could not find anything on this website.

Regards ..."

I thought that the reply might be of interest to you.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Dear ...

Thank you for your inquiry

There are various books of collections of the writings of the faith (Bibles) with transliterated Hebrew names, including the Names of the Almighty, available.

There is "The Scriptures" from the Institute of Scripture research email [isr@messianic.co.za](mailto:isr@messianic.co.za) This is the version I have, Yahooeh (Yahweh) and Yahooshua (Yahshua) are in Hebrew characters and they use Elohim and Messiah for the words typically translated "God" and "Christ"

There is the "Restoration Scriptures True Name Edition" from Your Arms to Israel Ministries, email [ravmoshe@bellsouth.net](mailto:ravmoshe@bellsouth.net) I have not seen this

There is the version by James Trimm -- which is available off the Internet, I don't have details to hand, I have not looked at this version in detail

You could also contact Duane Duff who has a web site on Bible Translations, etc, email [rlduaneduff@ualberta.net](mailto:rlduaneduff@ualberta.net)

You can also contact Bill Chamberlin, Director *The Bible Museum & Biblical Research Foundation* at email [research87@biblemuseum.org](mailto:research87@biblemuseum.org)

I hope that one of these is of assistance.

Note that there are other challenges relating to what you are looking for relating to the following conclusions I have reached:

1) The essential Name of the Almighty is Yah -- Yahooeh or Yahweh would be more accurately translated "Yah the eternally self existing"

"Yah" is contained in numerous Hebrew names but this is not always reflected in translations which sometimes use "Jeh", "Jah", etc -- there is a much greater depth of meaning when one realises the number of Hebrew names and words that refer to Yah -- I have a detailed article on this subject if you would like it

The On-Line Bible contains a dictionary where the words containing Yah are quite clear, available free or for donation at [www.onlinebible.net](http://www.onlinebible.net)

Most of these words are visible in "The Scriptures" but I seem to remember that there are some that are not but which are visible in the On-Line Bible dictionary.

2) "Elohim" simply means "mighty one".

There is recorded scribal substitution of "Elohim" for "Yahooeh" and, after prayer I have concluded that there are many other cases.

There are many verses where substituting the plain meaning "mighty one" for "Elohim" does not make sense. I have concluded that these all represent places where elohim has been substituted for "Yah"

Once one makes these replacements the text becomes much less "religious" and plain to read -- this is also explained in more detail in the article referred to above.

Making this adjustment corrects some widely held misunderstandings and mysticism surrounding Yahooshua {Jesus}

3) Messiah is a religious term -- I have not been able to find any reference in the books from Genesis to Malachi (Old Testament) which have this word as a special form in the Hebrew, they all refer to "anointed" or "anointed one"

Christ is an extension of the same religious term and is used to represent a number of distinct Greek words.

Depending on usage Christ means "anointed of Yah" {Christ}, "Yahooshua the anointed of Yah" {Jesus Christ}, "the anointing as was on Yahooshua" {Christ Jesus}, "the anointing of the Spirit of Yah" {Christ}, etc

Christ is therefore ALSO a religious term which can be substituted with the above plain language.

This aspect is also discussed in the article referred to above.

Making this adjustment removes considerable mysticism around the man Yahooshua {Jesus}

4) The name traditionally translated "Jesus" is "Yahooshua" or "Yahushua" meaning "Yah is salvation" or "the salvation of Yah".

I have found that it is important for this to be made visible by using Yahooshua or Yahushua rather than leaving the name in Hebrew -- there are important aspects of what are attributed to the man Yahooshua that are in fact statements of what his name means -- the reason that Yahooshua is the only name whereby men can be saved is because "the salvation of Yah" IS the ONLY way to be saved.

Understanding this removes a further level of mysticism surrounding the man Yahooshua {Jesus}.

The above corrections have a very profound impact on the meaning and interpretation of certain verses and are central to understanding what is actually recorded in the historical writings of the faith {Bible}.

I am NOT aware of any version that contains all the above items, I hope to produce such a version one day.

If you would like a list of the other messages published on our email list and other information please let me know.

There have been two other articles published recently which seem to me to be very important:

- Where will you spend eternity?
- Suggested guidelines for interpretation

If you would like copies of these please let me know.

If you would like to be added to our mailing list please let me know.

I hope you find what you are looking for and that the above is helpful.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.07.D.06 Questions About References To Yahooshua {Jesus}

Greetings

I received the following yesterday in response to the article on Living Life the Way the Almighty Intends

*"Hi James*

*I always find your documents very interesting, but I am missing a crucial reasoning, namely that one must be reborn to enter the kingdom of God. (Refer John 3:3. John 14 :6 and acts 4: 12.) In this regard I believe that Jesus is the way to the Father and by accepting Him as one's personal saviour, one is saved. Do you share this view?*

*Regards ..."*

I thought the reply might be of interest, it addresses some very challenging issues about how we interpret the English translations of the Greek translations of the Hebrew / Aramaic writings about Yahooshua {Jesus}.

As with all these matters it is our individual responsibility to pray and make choices, I leave it with you to do this but urge you to give these matters prayerful consideration, I DO have conviction that what is written is accurate.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Hi ...

Nice to hear from you.

How are you?

My understanding regarding the verses you cite is as follows:

*John 3:3 "Yahooshua {Jesus} answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of Yah {God}." (KJV names adjusted)*

I understand this to refer to faith in the Almighty resulting in an initial infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty -- we must be born spiritually in order to see the kingdom of the Almighty, that is, to see His way of doing things, etc

We do this in terms of the covenant made by Yahooshua by praying in the name of Yahooshua (which means Yah is salvation) for the Almighty to save us -- by Grace when people pray for "Jesus" to come into their heart or similar prayer, they are taken to be praying for the salvation of the Almighty (the Spirit of the Almighty) to come into their hearts.

When someone prays "Jesus save me" they are effectively praying "the salvation of Yah save me".

John 14:5-7 *"5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? 6 Yahooshua {Jesus} saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. 7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him."* (KJV, name adjusted)

Yahooshua is the way = the example which is truth and life

no man comes to the Father but by the salvation of Yah and by the example of Yahooshua -- dying to self, being filled with the Spirit of the Almighty, taking up one's stake {cross} and following the example of Yahooshua

Yahooshua was without sin and fully dead to self, he also knew the Almighty intimately from the time before his spirit was placed in the fetus in the womb of Mary. He was FILLED with the Spirit of the Almighty and therefore the Almighty spoke through Yahooshua in a way that permitted those around him with eyes to see to "see" the Almighty "in" and through Yahooshua.

We are given the opportunity to "see" the Almighty in this way through people we meet who the Almighty may speak through -- He may be hidden to a large extent but He is there for us to see, just as He is there for us to see in the stars and all of creation.

Acts 4:12 *"Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved."* (KJV)

There is no other name whereby we can be saved EXCEPT "Yah is salvation" [Yahooshua] -- this is NOT a mystical statement, it is simply a statement of fact, we CANNOT be saved EXCEPT by the salvation of the Almighty who says in Isaiah 45:21 that there is NO OTHER SAVIOUR beside Him.

Isaiah 45:21-23 *"21 Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}? and there is no mighty one {God} else beside me; a just mighty one {God} and a **Saviour; there is none beside me.** 22 **Look unto me, and be ye saved**, all the ends of the earth: for I am Almighty {God}, and **there is none else.** 23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, **That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.**"* (KJV names adjusted)

It is possible to develop other theses, such as those widely held by the "church" however there are verses such as Isaiah 45:21-23 which conflict with these teachings. The challenge is to find an answer WITHOUT conflicts and which recognizes the prophetic duality of things being so (spiritually) but not being so (physically) -- such as John the immerser {baptist} being Elijah (spiritually) and NOT being Elijah (physically).

If Yahooshua WAS the Almighty then he would not have said and done many of the things that are attributed to him.

I hope this helps?

These are extremely challenging issues, it has taken me some years to come to a place of certainty about them and I do NOT have all the answers -- I suggest that you keep praying for the Almighty to

guide you and show you His truth and over time I am confident that you will come to see these things along the lines of what I have outlined above. Ultimately we are each responsible for what WE believe!

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.07.D.07 Further Thoughts On \_Revival\_ Is Not Enough

Greetings

In response to some further feedback on the message on "Living Life the Way the Almighty Intends" following is some further information.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Dear ....

Further to my mail on "Living life the way the Almighty intends", I have had some feedback from the End Time Issues mailing list, to which I also posted the article.

This feedback has caused me to think in more depth about my objection to using the term "revival" to describe what is required in the body of believers.

The word "revive" means *"come or bring back to consciousness, life, existence, vigour, notice, use, activity, validity, or vogue"* (The Concise Oxford Dictionary Sixth Edition).

The key words here are ***"come or bring back to consciousness"***.

Certainly there is an ENORMOUS NEED for the body of believers to "come back to consciousness", that is, to BE REVIVED.

The body of believers have the most POWERFUL message of all time and have the most POWERFUL SPIRIT on earth available to them and have the opportunity and the calling to make an ENORMOUS DIFFERENCE on earth.

However, this is NOT happening.

The body of believers are currently like a powerful boxer who is knocked out and so punch drunk that it is not making any material impact on the over six billion people on this earth if we contrast their conduct to the lives of Moses, Yahooshua {Jesus} and others.

This "boxer" MUST be revived in order to bring order to this world and bring the forces of darkness into subjection so that Yahooshua can return and the Day of Judgment can come.

In order to do this they must preach the good news {Gospel} to EVERY man (adult human being - over the age of puberty) in all the earth refer Matthew 24:13-14 *"13 But he that shall endure unto the end,*

*the same shall be saved. 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come."* (KJV)

The good news {gospel} of the kingdom it to be preached to ALL THE WORLD and only then will the end come.

However, REVIVAL IS NOT ENOUGH.

The boxer has been revived REPEATEDLY throughout the generations but after a few years the boxer gets knocked out again and remains knocked out in some instances for decades.

Even these revivals are in limited locations in the world.

What is required now is for the ENTIRE body of believers to experience GLOBAL REVIVAL AND THEN STAY ON THEIR FEET.

There is a REASON the boxer keeps getting knocked out and only partially revived, the boxer is doing things that PERMIT the forces of darkness to attack and knock the boxer out again and again.

The boxer keeps getting knocked out as a consequence of SIN.

The sin of the fathers

- the sin and lies of the previous generations

- all the lies referred to on the Anzac list AND all the lies referred to in the article on "Living Life the Way the Almighty Intends"

- this includes all the sins and lies that Yahooshua {Jesus} preached against which were errors of the Jews and which have been taken on board by Christians.

The magnitude of sin in the current body of believers is OVERWHELMING, true, sustainable revival will ONLY come once there is a FUNDAMENTAL CHANGE IN ATTITUDE on the part of believers.

All the previous revivals FAILED because those who were revived CLUNG to their sin regarding things like the Sabbath, the cross, worshipping Jesus, worshipping the bible, lying about marriage, etc, etc

Furthermore, the Almighty has given gifts, principles, etc to assist us to overcome, these have ALSO been corrupted by the body of believers and need to be restored in order to live life the way the Almighty intends us to live and to do what we have been commanded to do.

These items are also touched on in the article I sent you.

THE BOTTOM LINE?

Revival is NOT ENOUGH

The world needs a RADICAL SHIFT in the body of believers

REPENTANCE OF ALL SIN and returning to the TRUE FAITH in the Almighty and turning our backs on ALL the errors of the past is VITAL for a sustainable change so that believers can live for the rest of the time until the return of Yahooshua in a thousand years time the way the Almighty intended us to live.



It is TIME to turn from ALL sin.

It is TIME to recognize that the ONLY reason revival does not result in sustainable abundant life is sin, error and ignorance.

It is TIME for ALL to acknowledge how little they know of the things of the Kingdom of the Almighty and how FAR we are personally from the Almighty and His ways.

It is TIME TO STOP LYING about all the things that are PLAINLY EVIDENT in the writings of the faith

Remove the blinkers and choose to seek the Almighty PERSONALLY for understanding.

STOP calling men teachers and STOP FOLLOWING MEN.

It is ONLY by taking up our stakes {crosses}, DYING TO SELF, seeking ALL TRUTH and accepting the enormous level of deception in which we live today that sustainable life will be achieved.

This is WHAT we are COMMANDED TO DO!

There is NO OTHER WAY to please the Almighty and to qualify for a high throne -- it is the way that Yahooshua showed us! -- seek to LIVE A LIFE WITHOUT SIN!

It is time to STOP PLAYING GAMES

It is time to STOP looking at the planks in the eyes of other groups of believers and for EACH AND EVERY ONE OF US to get on our knees before the throne of the Almighty and cry out to Him to LEAD US INTO ALL TRUTH

It is time to choose NOT TO HOLD ONTO ANYTHING WE HAVE BELIEVED, ONLY HOLD ONTO YAH THE ETERNALLY SELF EXISTING, THE ALMIGHTY, the mighty one of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Yahooshua, David, Moses, Noah, Adam, Isaiah, EliYah -- the mighty one served by those who would not compromise and who were swift to repent when they slipped.

IT IS TIME FOR A FUNDAMENTAL, GUT WRENCHING CHANGE IN ATTITUDE ON BEHALF OF EVERYONE WHO CLAIMS TO SEEK TO SERVE THE ALMIGHTY!

It is time to stop worshipping at the altars of the false doctrines of the church and Judaism.

It is time to stop making excuses for breaking the ten commandments.

The WRATH of the Almighty is about to be poured out on the earth and ONLY those with pure hearts will be in a position to make a difference!

It is time for judgment to begin in the house of the Almighty!

AND it is time for REVIVAL leading to SUSTAINABLE righteous, Spirit filled life.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.07.D.08 To James In The Love Of Yahooshua

Greetings

Following please find a further email relating to the message on living life the way the Almighty intends.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD FOLLOWS <<<

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Gerry Easton](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Saturday, July 31, 2004 4:41 PM

**Subject:** ToJames in the love of Yahooshua

To James  
From Gerry  
Date 321 / 07 / 04

Dear James,

Thank you for your latest work, " An overview of critical considerations - - - ". We are really enjoying the correct and balanced commentaries. We have printed a copy of 21 pages for ourselves but seem to have lost it on our computer. Please resend this to us as we wish to forward it to other believers.

At present we are on page 9 and rejoice at your statement, " For Yahooshua to Be the Almighty would be illegal and deceitful ". Sadly there are those who preach otherwise.

We cannot remember whether you have a Greek Interlinear of the Scriptures. So following on from this note is a copy of the page of John chapter 1.

Through the wrong translation of the scribes, this error that Yahooshua is the Heavenly Father is propagated. The church leaders read John 1 : 1 – 2 and teach as follows :-

In the beginning was the Word [ Yahooshua ] { Jesus } and the Word was with God [ the Almighty ] and the Word was God [ the Almighty ].

So they say Yahooshua { Jesus } is the Heavenly Father – The Almighty.

However, one needs to have the Greek to see whether their translation is correct.

From the enclosed page you will see that before the first Theos - Strong's no 2316 is the Greek word which looks like TOV. This in Hebrew would be the equivalent of Ha as a prefix to –[The Name – Hebrew Hashem ]- [ The Messiah - HaMashiach ]. In this case **THE** Almighty. The second Theos Strong's no 2316 has no prefix referring to the Word.

The third Theos referring to the Heavenly Father again is preceded by TOV.

John 1 : 1 – 2 . Translated out of the Greek should read as follows: -

“In the beginning was the Word [ Yahooshua ] and the Word was with **The** Almighty,

[ HaElohim ] and the Word was a Mighty one [ Elohim ] . This One was in the beginning with **The** Almighty [ HaElohim ] ”.

There would be no confusion and error.

Now after this pause we will continue to read on .

We will include some other notes, which were penned long before we became acquainted.

No doubt there will be much you already know but there maybe some items that you could use.

May our Heavenly Father , The Almighty continue to bless you.

*Gerry, Joan and Kaleb.*

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.07.D.09 What Name Was Written In Luke 1

Greetings

Following is an interesting and challenging message which confirms the importance of recognizing Yah, the Name of the Almighty, in the names of people.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Gerry Easton](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Saturday, July 31, 2004 4:53 PM

**Subject:** What Name was written in Luke 1

### What Name was written in Luke 1 : 63?

In Luke 1 ; 13 the Angel Gabriyel advised and instructed Zekariyahu that :-

- [a] His prayer had been heard. [His name means “Yah has remembered” ].
- [b] His wife would bear him a son.
- [c] He was to call this child by a certain - **name**.

We move to Luke 1 ; 59 where on eighth day the child is circumcised and the neighbours and relatives wish to name him Zekariyahu after his father. The mother disagrees and says he must be called by another name. Their reaction to this name is one of disapproval and rejection.

Due to the way Hebrew names are pronounced they thought this name was **Yochanan** Strong's no 3110 meaning "Favoured or chosen", spelt יוחנן. This being a common name given to boys then and now. Hence no unusual reaction apart from disappointment. The name Zekariyahu being of far greater Spiritual significance.

In verse 62 they appeal to Zekariyahu for support. In verse 63 he requests a writing tablet and writes down a **name** which has an immediate reaction on the people. They marvel, are fearful and suddenly this child's **name** is news throughout the hill country of Yudea. "They wonder what manner of child will this be".

In writing the **name** down, the people could not be mistaken as to its meaning, which is the case, when it is spoken. The Divine reason for Zekariyahu being struck dumb in verse 20.

Only a **name** beginning with the letters of the Heavenly Father's Name would cause fear especially as this form had been outlawed by the religious leaders. Also here was a priest going against their tradition. Little wonder they were amazed.

The **name** written by Zekariyahu was יחזקאל pronounced **Yahoochanan**, Strong's no 3076. The first three Hebrew letters "Yahoo" were the catalyst for the peoples reaction. The **name** meaning "**Yah's Chosen or favoured**".

Now we can understand why the people where wondering what special task lay in store for this child bearing such an awesome **name**.

Strong's comment is that "Yochanan" is a form of "Yahoochanan". Only the latter brings a reaction. It was banned by religion then as it is now.

However, Gabriel [The Messenger Angel] was carrying a Divine instruction from the Heavenly Father. This same Angel also bore another instruction concerning a **Name** in Mattithyahu 1 : 21 – **Yahooshua** meaning "**Yah's saviour**".

These two **Names** bore the seal of the Heavenly Father's Will by direct communication from Him via His Angel to man. Yet man and particularly religious leaders rebel and choose to ignore the **Will** of the Heavenly Father.

Why follow the masses. Be **separate**. Amein.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.07.D.10 The Parable Of The Leaven

Greetings

Further response to the message published recently.

The portion:

"Another parable He spoke to them : "The kingdom of Heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till it was all leavened".

A shocking commentary now follows as to the meaning of the above parable.

**"This parable teaches that as the years and centuries roll on, the pure Christianity of the early church will become progressively corrupt until the entire lump [ Christendom ] is leavened".**"

Is particularly challenging.

Warm regards and blessings

James

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Gerry Easton](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Saturday, July 31, 2004 4:55 PM

**Subject:** The Parable of the Leaven

### **The Parable of the Leaven**

#### **Matthew 13 : 33**

Another parable He spoke to them : "The kingdom of Heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till it was all leavened".

A shocking commentary now follows as to the meaning of the above parable.

**"This parable teaches that as the years and centuries roll on, the pure Christianity of the early church will become progressively corrupt until the entire lump [ Christendom ] is leavened".**

Who made this commentary and have they any qualifications? The answer follows :-

### **The Christian Life Bible**

#### **With Master Outlines and Study Notes**

This is a study bible with the Old and New Testaments based on the New King James Version.

It contains references, book introductions, concordance, subject index, study helps, maps and words of Christ in red.

The publishers are – Thomas Nelson.

Following on will be the names of the contributors who are listed as having helped compile this work.

If we look at the world today, - peace accords and no peace but wars everywhere.

Season and weather changes.

Famines and earthquakes.

Lawlessness, rape, drugs.

The cashless system around the corner.

Most enlightened will agree that we are living in end times. There is even a clock somewhere and the minute hand has been moved a little closer to the 12 and it looked to be standing at 11 : 56.

When our Saviour made a statement He was and is never wrong. This parable above must take place and due to the timing has already taken place.

Surely any sincere believer who loves the Heavenly Father and His Son would want to return to that first **“pure Faith”** and try to seek out and expose this **“corruption”** which has been mixed in so cunningly to deceive.

Is there unity in Christianity today? No! – Hundreds of denominations, each with their own story, baptism [sprinkling or immersion], charismatic gifts [ tongues or no tongues], Sunday or Seventh day keepers, Protestants and Catholics, pre or post rapture etc.

Where to look? At the worship. The enemy, Satan wants worship, “bow down and worship me”, read Matthew 4 : 9 and Luke 4 : 7.

Look at the pagan feast days that have become Christianised, the day of worship, the surrogate names that have been assigned to the Heavenly Father and his Son, the pagan symbols [the obelisk ] etc that are everywhere venerated and you will be shocked but at the same time amazed at the infinite mercy and patience of the Heavenly Father and His Son.

Amein.

#### **Master Outlines and Study Notes by :-**

**Porter L. Barrington**

**President**

**World Witness Evangelism**

**Thousand Oakes, CA .**

#### **The list of contributors is as follows [ read through and be amazed ] :-**

[1] Moody Adams, Evangelist , Baker, LA ; [2] Hyman Appleman, Evangelist, Kansas City, MO; [3] M. R. Beachy, Executive Director, Gospel Echoes Team, Prison Ministry, Goshen, IN ; [4] M. M. Beasley, President Gospel Harvesters Foundation, Euless TX ; [5] Royal Blue, Senior Pastor, North Valley Baptist Church, Redding CA ; [6] C. L. Brannon, J. D. Evangelist, Longview, TX ; [7] J. W. Bryant, Pastor, Grand Avenue Baptist Church, Fort Smith, AR ; [8] P.W. Carlin, Prisoner’s Bible Institute, Houston, TX ; [9] T. J. Carney, Pastor, Mountain Home Baptist Church, Mountain Home, AR ; [10] N. B. Carpenter, Pastor, Cherry Road Baptist Church, Memphis, TN ; [11] H. F. Collins D.D.: LITT.D., Pastor, Bellflower, CA ; [12] E.J. Daniels, General Director, Christ for the World, Inc., Orlando, FL ; [13] Dr. J. F. Davis, Pastor, Orchard Hills Baptist Church, Garland, TX ; [14] Dr. J.J. Davis Professor of Old Testament, Grace Theological Seminary, Winona Lake, IN ; [ 15 ] E. Douglas, Attorney at law, Phoenix, AZ ; [16] J. Draper, Pastor, Central Point, OR ; [17] J.R. Dunkin, President, Los Angeles Baptist College, Newhall, CA ; [18] Dr. R. E. Dwyer, Pastor, First Baptist Church, Fair Oakes, CA ; [ 19] J. Eller, Jr., Senior Pastor, Grace Baptist Church, Riverside, CA ; [20] D. Ellis, President, California Graduate School of Theology, van Nuys, CA ; [21] J.D. Ellis, Mission Director, First Baptist Church, Van Nuys, CA ; [22] Dr. A.L. Farstad, Executive Editor NKJV, Thomas Nelson Publishers, Nashville, TN ; [23] H.L. Fickett Jr., Pastor Emeritus, Faith Evangelical Church, Chatsworth, CA ; [24] Dr. P.R. Fink, Liberty Baptist College, Lynchburg, VA ;

[25] Dr. L. Foster, Cincinnati Christian Seminary, Cincinnati, OH ; [26] Dr. J.H. Gamble, Pastor, First Baptist Church, Winter Haven, FL ; [27] Dr. G. Golden, Senior Pastor, Ventura Baptist Temple, Ventura, CA ; [28] J. Haggai, President, Haggai Institute, Atlanta, GA ; [29] Dr. K.G. Hanna, Vice President and Dean of Education, Moody Bible Institute, Chicago, IL ; [30] W.R. Harris, President, InDepth Ministries, Inc., Houston, TX ; [31] Dr. J.W. Hayford, Senior Pastor, "The Church on the Way", Van Nuys, CA ; [32] H.B. Hendon, Evangelist, Helena, AL ; [33] R. Herrod, Pastor, First Baptist Church, Kenner, LA, ; [34] W.H. Hostettler, Reverend, B.A.; M.A.; B.D., Magalia, CA ; [35] Dr. C.J. Hutchinson, Pastor, Eastside Baptist Church, Marietta, GA ; [36] J.E. Jackson, Th.D., Huntsville, AL ; [37] Dr. J. M. Latimer, Senior Pastor, Central Church, Memphis, TN ; [38] G.H. Livingston, Ph.D., Professor of Old Testament, Asbury Theological seminary, Wilmore, KY ; [39] B. Loveless, Missions Coordinator, World Witness Evangelism, Inc., Westlake Village, CA ; [40] W.P. Loveless, Pastor Emeritus, First Chinese Church of Christ, Honolulu, HI ; [41] Dr W.H. McDowell, English Editor, Thomas Nelson Publishers, Nashville, TN ; [42] Dr. A. Martinez, Fort Smith, AR ; [43] J.J. Merriman, Pastor, First Baptist Church, Abbeville, LA ; [44] Dr. G. Miller, Gulf Coast Bible College, Houston, TX ; [45] J. Moody, Pastor, First Baptist Church, Van Nuys, CA ; [46] R.C. Moore, Pastor, Broadway Baptist Church, Memphis, TN [ **strange name as "broad is the way to destruction yet narrow is the way to life"** ] ; [47] C.R. Nims, International Chaplain, International Christian Aid, Camarillo, Ca ; [48] Dr. J.C. Nims, Chairman of the Board, Nims Communications, Atlanta, GA; [49] F.W. Overstreet, pastor, Calvary Baptist Church, Manteca, Ca ; [50] Dr. J.A. Passmore, Pastor, Olive Baptist Church, Pensacola, FL ; [51] Dr. J. Richardson, Pastor, Sylmer, CA ; [52] Dr. D.W. Robinson, Pastor, Dauphin Way Baptist Church, Mobile, AL ; [53] Dr. A Rogers, Bellevue Baptist Church, Memphis, TN ; [54] Dr. A.P. Ross, Dallas Theological Seminary, Dallas, TX ; [55] Dr. C. Sands, Minister at Large, San Jose, CA ; [56] J.R. Skelton, ED. D., Professor of Religious Education [Ret], Golden Gate Baptist Theological Seminary, Mill Valley, CA ; [57] J.H. Smith, President, Radio Bible Hour, Orlando, FL ; [58] Dr. J. Spencer, Evangelist, U.S.A. ; [59] Dr. G.C. Stafford, Regional Director, So. Cal. Christian Nationals Evangelism Commission, Yorba Linda, CA ; [60] B. Weber, Pastor, Prestonwood Baptist Church, Dallas, TX ; [61] R.J. Wells, Pastor, Anaheim, CA ; [62] Dr. J. Weber, Former President, Southern Baptist Convention, Dallas, TX ; [63] Rev. J. R. White, Pastor, Capitol Hill Baptist Church, Oklahoma City, OK ; [64] R.E. Wilson, Pastor, First Baptist Church, Thousand Oaks, CA ; [65] M. Wise, Evangelist, Atlanta, GA ; [66] S. Wolfe, Evangelist, Huntsville, AL ; [67] Dr. D. Womack, Evangelist, Memphis, TN ; [68] W.B. Young, President, World-Wide Keswick, Inc., Largo, FL ; [69] Dr. T.F. Zimmerman, General Superintendent, Assemblies of God, Springfield, MO ; [70] J.W. Dungey, Pastor, Central Point, OR .

Amen.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.07.D.11 Essential Questions For Every Believer

### Greetings

In considering the articles posted recently, it has occurred to me that there are a number of essential questions that it seems to me it would be helpful for every person on earth AND every believer to consider prayerfully:

1. Do I believe that there IS an Almighty Creator?

2. Do I believe that there IS a Day of Judgment, a lake of fire and a heaven?
3. Do I believe that "BELIEVERS" will be judged according to how they have lived their lives and that it IS possible for a "believer" to spend eternity in the lake of fire?
4. Do I believe that it IS possible for a believer to overcome in this life and sit on a throne in heaven with Yahooshua for eternity?
5. Do I believe that there IS a spiritual war being waged between the spiritual forces of darkness and the spiritual representatives of the Kingdom of the Almighty on earth and that believers are commanded to take SPIRITUAL dominion over the forces of darkness?
6. Do I believe that IF I seek to serve the Almighty faithfully I WILL be attacked by the forces of darkness and that IF I am not experiencing attack it indicates that I am NOT a threat to the forces of darkness?
7. Do I believe that IF attacks succeed and particularly IF I suffer loss such as illness, injury, accident, financial loss, theft, etc it is as a consequence of SIN IN MY LIFE?

The first four questions address subjects that it seems to me are absolutely ESSENTIAL to focussing one's attention with regard to one's objectives in this life.

The last three questions address subjects that it seems to me are absolutely ESSENTIAL to focussing one's attention on how one leads one's life and how one responds to the daily events of life.

Consider rating each of these questions on a scale of 0 to 10 where:

0 = I totally disagree with this statement and do NOT believe this.

5 = I'm not sure what I believe about this.

10 = I totally AGREE with this statement and BELIEVE it.

Other ratings would reflect different levels of agreement with these statements.

It is my understanding that these questions reflect amongst the most important questions for any human being to answer, I am of the personal firm conviction that a rating of 10 will serve one best in living this life.

If you do NOT rate any of these questions at 10 please consider praying to the Almighty for guidance.

IF you rate any of these questions 0 or close to 0 please ask yourself HOW CERTAIN you are and what EVIDENCE YOU HAVE that you are correct and consider praying to the Almighty for guidance.

IF your low rating of any of these questions is as a consequence of what another human being has told you, including what you think you have read in an English, Greek or other translation of the writings in the book commonly referred to as "the Bible", please evaluate whether you would like to consider other opinions.

I hope these questions help and challenge.



The basis of my answers to most of these questions are contained in the formal articles that have been published on the ETI list in the last few months. Answers to the others are contained in articles published over the last few years.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.07.D.12 An Important Analysis Of Who Yahooshua Actually Is

Greetings

I received this further document from Yochanan Mascaro in response to the article "To James in the love of Yahooshua".

This article sets out a strong argument supporting why Yahooshua is the "anointed of Yah" (= Messiah {Christ}) and why Yahooshua is NOT the Almighty.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Yochanan Mascaro](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Sunday, August 01, 2004 9:14 PM

**Subject:** Re: [ETI Informal pdf 1AD.04.07.08] To James in the love of Yahooshua

Agreed again James

The basorot (gospel) of Yochanan (John) was written by the same fellow who wrote the epistles of John. Thus, he clarifies for us many of the things he says in his gospel through his three epistles. 1 Yochanan (John) starts off in most of our bibles by saying ""That" or "What" was from the beginning." It does not say "He" who was from the beginning." William Tyndale's bible of 1526 (rev. 1534) used the English word "it" at Yochanan 1:3 as did John Rogers in 1537, The Great Bible of 1539, The Geneva Bible of 1560/1599 and The Bishop's Bible of 1568. It should be noted that the Tyndale version was a translation of a translation - he used the Latin Vulgate as his basis whereas Tyndale used the actual Hebrew and Greek Erasmus documents. A careful reading reveals that "it" (rather than "he" and "him" is thus referring to the simple spoken spirit-word of Yahweh ("Dvar Yahweh" in Hebrew) that Yahweh always has used to create. "It" specifically refers to Yahweh's PROMISED Torah plan or program for how He would redeem mankind from their fallen nature. This is PROMISED and FOREORDAINED all throughout the Tanak, e.g., to Chawah (Eve) at Bereshiet (Genesis) 3:15 & to Avraham at Bereshiet (Genesis) 22:8, 14. And yes clearly that is through Messiah Yahshua. But, by definition, there is a distinction between the Plan-Promise-Program of redemption as designed by Yahweh Himself and the Mediator of that plan, His Messiah Yahshua. Yahshua said that "greater is He Who sends than he who is sent". Yahshua is The Eved (Servant) of Yahweh. Yeshayahu (Isaiah) ch. 53 etc.

Further, Yochanan, like the other writers of the Brit Chadashah (Renewed Covenant or NT) was a strict monotheistic Yahudi (Jew) steeped in the principles of Torah (Law/Instruction) and living in the first

century CE. He had also been the "beloved" of Mashiach Yahshua and thus learned many proper interpretations of that Torah firsthand.

Foremost in those principles is the Shema found at Debarim 6:4 "Shema Yisrael Yahweh Eloheynu Yahweh Echad" when translated "Hear Oh Yisrael Yahweh Our Mighty One Yahweh is One." Yahshua The Messiah said that this was the greatest commandment of all. Yahshua confirms the oneness of Yahweh at numerous places in scripture including Yochanan 5:44 17:3. He said that the Torah and prophets spoke of him (as Messiah) and as a teacher of Torah, Yahshua clearly would understand the admonition Yahweh makes at Yeshayahu (Isaiah) 45:22; 46:9.

Rav Shaul (Paul) confirms this too in various places like 1 Cor 8:6 with Yahshua then being described as mediator at 1 Tim 2:5. Paul distinguishes Yahweh The Father from Messiah Yahshua (The Son) in other verses too like Eph 1:3.

Even after being exalted to the right hand of The father Yahshua The Messiah still refers to His Father Yahweh as "his Elohim", "his mighty One" or "his God". Rev 3:12.

Yahshua told another that he was "...not far from the kingdom of hashamayim" (i.e., the heavens i.e., of Yahweh) when that man cited that same Deut 6:4 scripture to him.

Many out there today argue that "one" in Hebrew at Deut 6:4 is the word "echad" and can mean "a singularity out of a plurality". Though I once believed that made some sense, after much prayer and study of scripture and Hebrew and Greek lexicons, this to me now is an oxymoron if I ever heard one. That argument is defeated simply by noticing that:

a) the whole purpose of the Shema was to set apart Yisrael from all of its surrounding neighbor pagan nations, all of which followed multiple deities and used Father deities and Son deities as needed to explain the universe. To accept any premise that in any way shape or form negates the singularity of the self-existing "nature" and deity of Yahweh ALONE is anathema. (See excellent commentary regarding Deut 6:4 & The Shema starting at p. 920 by the late rabbi Dr. J.H. Hertz in his perennial work, "The Pentateuch and Haftorahs", The Soncino Press. Orig. Publ. 1936-37, Rev. 1960; rabbi Hertz was once the chief rabbi of London;

b) by noticing that at Bamidbar (Numbers) chapter 7 the word "echad" is used in a singular context 84 times!;

c) by noticing that the personal Name of our heavenly father Yahweh appears with singular verbs approximately 7,000 times in Tanak;

d) by noticing that about 15,000-20,000 singular personal pronouns and verbs are used in Tanak to describe Yahweh as One Person and in the Brit Chadashah (NT) the Father is ALONE called Elohim (Mighty One or "God") about 1,300 times!;

and much more evidence exists.

In conclusion, one cannot have it both ways: namely - to teach returning believers that they must observe Torah to better understand their faith and yet wink at blatant violations of Torah principles when it comes to beliefs about Messiah Yahshua. This is why messianism and Nazarene Yisraelism experiences sometimes embarrassing trouble in debates with the counter-missionary groups. The fact is that some of what anti-missionaries argue is based in Torah and therefore is true and cannot be

"spun" to mean something else using kabbalah, mysticism, Catholic mysticism, etc. The plain truth cannot be defeated with weak hyper-spiritualized arguments. By the same token, counter-missionaries also use cloaked tactics and deliberate deception as well so I am not saying they are 100% correct. What I am saying is that properly taught, Yahshua can be shown to be Mashiach both to Judah and Efrayim believers in Torah as promised by Yahweh in that Torah!!! But Yahweh continues to protect Judah from blatant paganism and from those who would try to steer them away to "other gods (including Babylonian, Persian, Greek, Roman man-gods) who are not gods"

By definition, of our foundational faith as given to us by Yahweh Himself, to be highly averse to ANY principle of paganism and heathen ways is a foundational mandate of Yahweh's Torah Shemot (Ex) 20:3-6 and Debarim (Deut) 5:7-10; 12:32-13:1-18. To seek excuses to make Yahshua The Messiah a second deity in some mystical three-person or even two- person "godhead" is to wink at the greatest offense one can muster in Torah itself. when coupled with Yahshua's own testimony of himself in Brit Chadashah and the other writers of scripture, I find absolutely no literal basis to believe this last vestige of Roman Catholicism's beast system beliefs that still plagues most believers today, many of whom are genuinely seeking to "come out of her my people". Rev 18:4.

This does not make one a "Yahshua denier" as some claim. It simply allows us to PROPERLY testify only that which scripture calls us to confess and testify to. It places Abba Yahweh and Messiah Yahshua in their true revealed scriptural positions. Kefah's (Peter's) confession about Yahshua should be ours too: "You are Messiah, the Son of the living Elohim ("God"). Matt 16:16. It should be the focal point of our attempt to understand Yahshua's own question: "who do they say that the Son of Man is?". It should be the same issue concerned the Kohan HaGadol (High Priest) at Mark 14:61 "Are you the Messiah, the Son of the blessed One?" Nathanyel understood the expression Son of Man (Ben Adom) to mean the earthly King Yochanan (John) 1:49 and Messiah (1:41) i.e., The Anointed One of Yahweh and that Prophet of whom Moshe and the Torah wrote and also the Prophets (1:45) see Deut 18:15-18. The title "Son of Elohim" (of "God") has been mis-interpreted by Roman Catholicism and her protestant daughters not seeing its true significance in Tanak. When one has no foundation in Torah and Tanak one is bound to get drawn away into traditions and philosophies of men and apply pagan and heathen fleshly interpretations to Torah's spiritual terms. Why are people asking us to make unscriptural confessions of our faith in Yahweh through Yahshua using English words like deity and divine that derive from Greek and Roman nomenclature that is difficult to reconcile with Hebrew (and sometimes even with Greek itself!).

*[I will soon share some things Yahweh has shown me on the internet-based instant messenger program run by [www.paltalk.com](http://www.paltalk.com) in a room to be established by RestorationRecords in conjunction with Kahal Yahshua HaMashiach. To be apprised of the days and times of those online teachings and fellowship meetings on PalTalk, I recommend that folks a) please sign up for PalTalks free service and, b) please consider subscribing to my Restoration Records SmartGroups email list by sending an email with "subscribe" in the subject line to [restorationrecords-subscribe@smartgroups.com](mailto:restorationrecords-subscribe@smartgroups.com)]*

Shalom aleichem (peace be unto you),

Yochanan Mascaro

[www.restorationrecords.com](http://www.restorationrecords.com)

[www.kahalyahshuahamashiach.org](http://www.kahalyahshuahamashiach.org)

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.07.D.13 Some Questions About Attitude

Greetings

Further to the "Essential Questions for Every Believer", following are another set of questions that it seems to me that it would be helpful for every believer to answer:

- 1) Do I care about the answers to the "essential questions for every believer"?
- 2) Do I want ALL truth no matter what it costs me?
- 3) Do I want to LOVE the Almighty with all my heart, soul, mind and strength?
- 4) Do I want to MAKE A DIFFERENCE in this life and be found to be a "good and faithful servant"?
- 5) Do I want to PLEASE THE ALMIGHTY and bring Him Joy?
- 6) Am I willing to lay down my life, take up my stake {cross} daily and follow the example of Yahooshua and seek to do greater works than Yahooshua did and preach and practice truth?
- 7) Am I willing to do what it takes to tear down and defeat the spiritual (demonic and angelic) principalities, powers, thrones and dominions and send them to the pit for a thousand years?

You might like to rate your answers to the above on a scale of 0 to 10 where:

0 = I am NOT willing and I am not concerned

3.3 = Only if it doesn't cost me

5 = I am not really sure what I want to do

6.7 = I am willing to sacrifice a lot but not everything

10 = YES, NO MATTER WHAT IT COSTS ME!

Other ratings would lie between these examples.

It seems to me that a rating of at least 6.7 is probably required to qualify for a throne for eternity and 5.1 is probably required to have a hope of scraping into heaven.

If these things seem really important to you, I suggest that you pray immediately for the Almighty to make them real to you and then pray regularly for His will to be done in your life -- and then do what you find to do to change your ways to conform to what you have prayed -- I am convinced that reaching these ideals is a life's work.

I hope this helps.

Please feel free to forward this and any other ETI articles to anyone you think might find them of interest or helpful.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.07.D.14 Correction -- The Parable Of The Leaven

Greetings

I received the following response to the article on the Parable of the Leaven from Menachem Korn "... the kingdom of heaven can never become corrupt. christendom is not the kingdom of heaven. the parable of the leaven means that just as leaven turns the whole lump, so too the kingdom of heaven will progress inexorably. the analogy is to the two bread offerings brought at pentecost, which was leavened and not unleavened. this was a positive example of leaven in the OT. And so is the analogy in the NT in my opinion."

On reflection I have concluded that I do not think that the previously published interpretation holds water and apologise accordingly.

Warm regards and blessings

**"This parable teaches that as the years and centuries roll on, the pure Christianity of the early church will become progressively corrupt until the entire lump [ Christendom ] is leavened".**

Is particularly challenging.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.07.D.15. What Are You Going To Do About It -- Essential Prayers

Greetings

Following on from the messages 1AD.04.07.11 "Essential Questions for Every Believer" and 1AD.04.07.13 "Some Questions About Attitude", following are some important prayers for your consideration:

- 1) Father, please help me to live a life that is pleasing to you and brings you joy.
- 2) Father, please help me to overcome to the end and be found a good and faithful servant and an overcomer on the Day of Judgment. Please help me to do only what you want me to do, speak only what you want me to speak, hear only what you want me to hear and think only what you want me to think.
- 3) Father, please show me the level of my present deception and how to correct my errors.
- 4) Father, please lead me into ALL truth no matter what it costs me. Please speak to me by your Spirit, through writings, people, publications, TV, video, email, through people I know, through people I don't know and through people I don't like. Please speak to me through whomever and in whatever way YOU choose and open my eyes to see and my ears to hear.

5) Father, please enlarge my territory in relationship with You, love for You, knowledge of You and Your Kingdom, the gifts of Your Spirit, in meekness, humility, gentleness, self control and in every way that YOU desire for me.

6) Father, please put me to death by YOUR Spirit daily and fill me with Your Spirit daily such that I live my life by and through Your Spirit by faith in You.

7) Father, please judge me severely and correct me ruthlessly that I may serve You more perfectly.

Are YOU willing to lose everything material in answer to these prayers?

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.16 Feedback re -- An Important Analysis of Who Yahooshua Actually Is**

Greetings

I received the following in response to the article 1AD.04.07.12 *"An Important Analysis of Who Yahooshua Actually Is"*

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Hi James

In a sense I am now more confused than ever about your teachings and reasoning regarding the person and character of Jesus. If you are correct that Jesus is not the Son of the Father and not part of the trinity, it merely implies that Jesus was just lucky enough to be chosen as the foetus (another human being) to be fully anointed by the Spirit of God to enable Him not to sin.

This leads to the other logical conclusion that Jesus was in fact just another "super" human being such as other greats like John the Baptist, apostle Paul, Ghandi, Mohammed, etc. If one takes this argument a step further with regards to salvation, it means that God was dependant upon a "good" / fully obedient human being (sinless "robot") to help Him present a credible sacrifice for the atonement of sin. Therefore salvation is partly based upon man giving God a helping hand. This leads me to conclude that the sacrifice that God provides wasn't a supreme act of love and grace, but rather a co-production with another semi-god, namely a sinless man called Jesus.

Further more, all the other religions that deny Jesus as the Son of God are then also correct and all the conventional Christian teachings are a farce, as proposed by Judaism (refer Yochanan Mascaro's letter).

If I have missed the crux of your reasoning regarding Jesus, please correct me.

Regards

Jacques Basson

>>> REPLY SENT ON MONDAY 2 AUGUST -- A WEEK AGO <<<

Hi Jacques

Thank you for your email.

You raise some important and challenging questions.

I am running a course for the next three days and am rather short of time today so I may not be able to give you a detailed considered response before Friday.

Some points of clarification, I am NOT saying that Yahooshua is NOT the Son of the Almighty, I AM saying Yahooshua is a son like all the other created beings are sons of the Almighty -- refer the first chapter of Job, references to Israel being the Almighty's son, etc.

I am also saying that the spirit that was placed in Yahooshua was a spirit being who I understand to be the first spirit to be created and who had lived with the Almighty from creation to the time that spirit was placed in Yahooshua.

Yahooshua therefore had considerable knowledge and experience.

One of the important things about the spiritual war between the Almighty and Satan is that it is about OBEDIENCE -- the essence of what Yahooshua accomplished was to demonstrate that a human being COULD be obedient unto death if they chose and could live a life without sin.

From another point of view

-- what would it prove if Yahooshua WAS the Almighty?

-- that the Almighty is without sin?

-- what would the fake death of Yahooshua achieve

-- IF Yahooshua WAS the Almighty then he could NOT die.

-- Yahooshua MUST be a human being in order to be able to die.

None of this takes away from what Yahooshua accomplished

- in fact, it makes it more remarkable

- AND it gives us hope that we can also aspire to live that way

-- what is the point of trying to follow the example of a man who is not a man?

I hope this helps.

Apologies for the hasty reply.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> CLOSING REMARKS <<<

I have not yet formulated a response to some of the points raised by the writer.

However, I have a number of emails that I hope to post later today and in the next few days which will in various ways respond to some of the points in the above email.

On completing these I hope to return to this email and consolidate my response.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.17. Comment On Correction -- The Parable Of The Leaven**

Greetings

Following is some further comment on the Parable of the Leaven in response to the correction.

100% agreed James. "Christianity" WAS NEVER and HAS NEVER BEEN - the kingdom of the heavens. Christianity IS NOT what Yahshu came to found. Constantinian Christianity and its practices DO NOT conform to the Torah commanded guidelines of proper worship of YHWH. As such Christianity started out leavened and does not need to "become" further leavened. Most of YHWH's true believers are actually coming OUT of Christianity for that very reason as He asked us to do at Rev 18:4.

Instead, Yahshua at Matt 13:33 is using "chametz" (leaven) to describe a "change agent" or "catalyst of change" not "sin". This is why I have for years cautioned people to understand that "chametz" does not at all times strictly represent "sin" as much it represents "intention of the heart" - yetzer in Hebrew. Yetzer may be for evil - yetzer hara - or for tov (good) yetzer kodesh and the ultimate good intention is to obey Yahweh's Torah and its righteousness - "tzedakah" thereby making one a "tzadok" (righteous one) like Yahshua. Our ultimate righteousness comes through him of course. Yahweh is less concerned about the sin itself than in the "intention" of our heart towards good and evil - tov and rah. Once the heart (which means mind in hebrew thought) is "changed" - the actions will follow. Either good or evil - tov or rah.

Further - the expression in scripture "Kingdom of Heaven" - Hebrew: "malkut hashamayim" implies "Yisrael" - the restored spiritual and literal nation of believers comprised of all those who come to YHWH through Yahshua - including Judah and Efrayim, the latter of which has been scattered into the nations for 2700 years and is now returning - in these last of the last days - through YHWH's power as foretold by the prophets.

Shalom,

Yochanan Mascaro

-----ooOoo-----



## 2004.07.D.18 Appeal For Support Regarding Removal Of Religious Broadcasts In The USA

Greetings

As indicated in my earlier email the email I sent to the person who allegedly originated the petition bounced.

On searching on Google.com for "[electric\\_yello@hotmail.com](mailto:electric_yello@hotmail.com)"

It turns out that this petition and its related allegations are a hoax according to a number of web sites, including:

<http://urbanlegends.about.com/gi/dynamic/offsite.htm?site=https://www.family.org/fofmag/cl/a0026166.cfm>

A portion of the text from this web page is appended at the end of this email.

The above page makes a statement that has important validity for all of us *"I don't fault every person who spreads a rumor; not every person has the time or money or expertise to look into it," Buhler says. "But I do fault the publishers and broadcasters, no matter how small they are; even if it's a church bulletin. **Anybody who publishes or broadcasts has a responsibility to put time into checking something out.**" Buhler says that if a story can't be verified, it should not be repeated, or it should at least include a disclaimer that the story is unsubstantiated."*

The same page warns against tale bearing -- the repetition of allegations, reports, etc that we have NOT PERSONALLY verified.

This is something that I try and take on as a personal discipline and, in this case, slipped.

I repent and ask for forgiveness and support all who receive this to be more cautious with what they choose to forward.

Regarding the text from the web page that follows I would like to stress that I have NOT verified anything that it states.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> PARTIAL CONTENTS OF WEB PAGE BEGIN <<<

### **Petition 2493: Still a Fake**

*The furor about a fictional petition to stop all religious broadcasting is still going strong — and now Dr. James Dobson is being pulled into the fray.*

*by Greg Hartman*

You've heard about the boy who died after being pricked with a used needle hidden in a playground's ball pit, haven't you? How about that e-mail from Dr. James Dobson about the petition to outlaw all religious broadcasting? Or the one about NASA scientists who, with a ballistics computer, accidentally discovered Joshua's "missing day" (Joshua 10:12-14)?

None of these is true: They are urban legends, along with countless other snippets of American folklore. Urban legends are alive and well in the information age. Spreading rumors has always been easy, but now, with e-mail and the click of a mouse, it's possible to forward unsubstantiated information to hundreds of people at a time.

Sadly, some Christians have embraced urban legends, developing a whole catalog of fables that are often used as affirmation of our faith in the Bible or to warn of a threat against religious liberties. The problem is that by uncritically forwarding some of these e-mails, we often violate the command against bearing false witness, and we hurt the church's credibility when we then try to preach a gospel of truth.

Here are a few examples of Christian urban legends:

**The petition to outlaw religious broadcasting.** Every Christian in America with e-mail has probably received warnings that Madalyn Murray O'Hair, the atheist who took credit for the 1962 Supreme Court case that removed prayer from public schools, has filed a petition with the Federal Communications Commission to outlaw religious broadcasting. The e-mail is often accompanied by a counterpetition to be sent to the FCC. A similar rumor holds O'Hair responsible for taking the TV show "Touched by an Angel" off the air.

O'Hair was murdered in 1995. Even before then, though, this myth was easily proven false:

In 1974, two men filed a petition asking the FCC not to grant educational broadcasting licenses to religious organizations, claiming it violated the separation of church and state. The FCC rejected the petition, and that was that—except that O'Hair was soon rumored to have masterminded the petition. In reality, she never had anything to do with it.

Information about the FCC's ruling is online, at [www.fcc.gov/mb/enf/forms/rm-24 93.html](http://www.fcc.gov/mb/enf/forms/rm-24 93.html). To date the FCC has received more than 30 million pieces of mail about the 29-year-old petition and innumerable e-mails and faxes.

The rumor continues unabated, most recently in a new e-mail. Allegedly written by Dr. James Dobson, founder and chairman of the board of Focus on the Family, the e-mail urges Christians to forward it to their friends or contact the FCC and protest. Needless to say, Dr. Dobson did not initiate the e-mail; nevertheless, Focus on the Family has received thousands of calls about it.

**The "Belgian Beast."** In August 1976, an article in *Christian Life* magazine described a giant supercomputer in Belgium nicknamed "The Beast," which was being used to gather data about everyone in the world. Obviously the Antichrist would soon be using the computer and the mark of the Beast to control the world's economy. *Christian Life* soon received a letter from Christian author Joe Musser, who had invented the Beast for his apocalyptic novel *Behold a Pale Horse* (Zondervan, 1970). Musser was shocked that his fiction was being recirculated as fact. But as is often the case, the correction received little attention, and the rumor spread like wildfire.

**The Siberian hole into hell.** In 1990, the hosts of a Christian television talk show read a letter they had received from a man in Norway. According to the letter, scientists had drilled a 9-mile-deep hole somewhere in Siberia and had heard human screams emanating from the hole. The terrified scientists concluded they had accidentally drilled into hell, and the incident sparked a revival in Siberia.

Months later, Christian journalist and talk radio host Rich Buhler called the man who had sent the letter, who immediately confessed that the letter was a hoax! By that time, the story had circulated widely on Christian television and in print. No one else had attempted to check the facts.

These are just three of the most spectacular Christian urban legends, but many others are easily proven false.

Christians should not rush to believe, much less repeat, unsubstantiated gossip. After all, it is the glory of kings to search out a matter (Proverbs 25:2). As we damage our credibility, so do we damage our ability to witness to the ultimate truth of the gospel.

E-mail is a powerful tool, but its ability to quickly, widely and cheaply disseminate information is only as helpful as the information being spread. As stewards of truth for the rest of the world, Christians need to be judicious in their use of the forwarding button.

### **Let Every Matter Be Established**

Rich Buhler, the talk radio host who exposed the hoax of the Siberian-hole-into-hell rumor, has been researching Christian urban legends for years. His Web site, [www.truthorfiction.com](http://www.truthorfiction.com), is a great place for Christians to check for the truth behind rumors, inspirational stories and prayer requests they get in their e-mail. Besides the Siberian story, Buhler has tackled and debunked numerous other Christian urban legends and hoaxes, including the infamous stories about

The 19<sup>th</sup>-century whaler who was swallowed by a whale and recovered alive, thus proving the account of Jonah.

Procter & Gamble's CEO being a satanist.

Charles Darwin repenting of evolution and embracing Christianity on his deathbed.

Former Vice President Al Gore allegedly saying his favorite Bible verse was John 16:3 during a campaign speech.

Attorney General Janet Reno allegedly saying that anyone who believes the Bible is a dangerous cultist.

The American missionary on death row in West Africa after a traffic accident in which a Muslim teen was killed.

The University of Southern California professor who dared God to reveal himself by letting a piece of chalk drop to the floor unbroken, only to run screaming from the room when just that happened. Variations of this rumor involve a glass flask or some other object.

"I don't fault every person who spreads a rumor; not every person has the time or money or expertise to look into it," Buhler says. "But I do fault the publishers and broadcasters, no matter how small they are; even if it's a church bulletin. Anybody who publishes or broadcasts has a responsibility to put time into checking something out." Buhler says that if a story can't be verified, it should not be repeated, or it should at least include a disclaimer that the story is unsubstantiated.

On his Web site, Buhler states, "The investigation into [a] rumor is not intended to question the Bible, but rather to clarify [an] unsubstantiated and apparently fabricated . . . story."

The issue, he says, is truth. "The standard of truth should be the same everywhere: Is something true or is it not?" Buhler says. "But the stakes are very high for Christians because of whom we represent. We certainly don't want to be incredible when telling our very credible story about Christ."

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.20\_Further Feedback Re -- An Important Analysis Of Who Yahooshua Actually Is**

Greetings

Following is some comment from Yochanan Mascaro on the email sent earlier today as ETI Informal pdf 1AD.04.07.16] "Feedback re -- An Important Analysis of Who Yahooshua Actually Is"

The feedback is in blue embedded in the text of the previous message.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Yochanan Mascaro](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Sunday, August 08, 2004 4:32 PM

**Subject:** Re: [ETI Informal pdf 1AD.04.07.16] Feedback re -- An Important Analysis of Who Yahooshua Actually Is

-----Original Message-----

Greetings

I received the following in response to the article 1AD.04.07.12 "An Important Analysis of Who Yahooshua Actually Is"

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Hi James

In a sense I am now more confused than ever about your teachings and reasoning regarding the person and character of Jesus. If you are correct that Jesus is not the Son of the Father and not part of the trinity, it merely implies that Jesus was just lucky enough to be chosen as the foetus (another human being) to be fully anointed by the Spirit of God to enable Him not to sin.

Yochanan Mascaro comment: Yahshua IS the Son of Elohim (and thus The Son of Yahweh) but I Xtians tend to disregard Torah (and the rest of Tanak - Law, Prophets, The Writing) they come to philosophical and sometimes even mythological conclusions about what that expression means rather than simply looking at the scriptures for definitions of terms. Yahshua is in a critical sense The Son of Elohim because he needs to be so. Why? Because he is the first "one new man"- who takes the sin away from the world. What world and what sin? Gan eden (garden of eden) and the fall of man of Beresheit/Gen

chapter 3 for starters. This is why Yahshua is termed 'the new Adom' a.k.a. The Son of Man (a direct Hebraic reference to his humanity and that he is the NEW ADOM - Daniel 7). Scripture says that to those to whom Dvar YHWH comes these shall be called sons of Elohim. Yahshua used that position against the Perushim (pharisees) who seemed to have forgotten that point. Yahshua did not claim to be Father YHWH, he claimed to be The Son of Elohim and he justified that role using this very foundational scripture. Yochanan/John 10:34 using Tehillim/Psalms 82:6. There are other foundational examples of this principle whereby YHWH "makes " others as unto elohim/gods to another person for specific reasons: see Shemot/Ex. 4:16;7:1. Tehillim/Psalms 138:1 (clearly there it cannot mean real false "gods" as there I any but rather true worshippers of YHWH in spirit and in truth). Sons of Elohim are thus all who do the will of YHWH (His rules: Torah). See Hoshea 1:10; Matt 5:9; Yochanan /John 1:12; Romans 8:14,16,19,21;9:26 Phil 2:15; 1 Yoch/John 3:1-2; 2 Cor 6:18; Gal 3:26,29; Rev 21:7. It means true Yisraelites - spiritual and also physical (because we are not spirit only beings!) who seek only the things of YHWH. Yahshua was first and foremost Son of Elohim because of his "begetting" his "only begotten" origins and status - brought forth supernaturally of the Father rather than being born of relations between men and women. Tehillim/Psalms 2:2,7; Yeshayahu/Isaiah 11:2;61:1. But the reason he is called THE (i.e., unique) Son of Elohim is the same - yet more so because of his perfect obedience to Abba's Torah - which is why he's unique (i.e., alef-tav). It is also the special appellation given to The Messiah. Luke 22:70.

This leads to the other logical conclusion that Jesus was in fact just another "super" human being such as other greats like John the Baptist, apostle Paul, Ghandi, Mohammed, etc. If one takes this argument a step further with regards to salvation, it means that God was dependant upon a "good" / fully obedient human being (sinless "robot") to help Him present a credible sacrifice for the atonement of sin. Therefore salvation is partly based upon man giving God a helping hand. This leads me to conclude that the sacrifice that God provides wasn't a supreme act of love and grace, but rather a co-production with another semi-god, namely a sinless man called Jesus.

Yochanan Mascaro comment: Not another super human being, he IS Mashiach/Messiah, ben ha-elohim i.e., The Son of Elohim and uniquely so I of his perfect obedience - unlike those others you are alluding to, he IS thus ben YHWH i.e., The Son of YHWH, YHWH being the only ONE TRUE ELOHIM and Father (with Father implying the only ONE who creates and begets and makes things happen). Yochanan/John 5:44; 6:27; 17:3 Eph 1:3. Ghandi indeed did follow YHWH's Torah perhaps without knowing it but certainly not all of it, Mohammad clearly did not if you know his true background so these are false examples you present. Yochanan hamatbil (John the baptist) and rav Shaul (Paul) clearly obeyed Torah but not perfectly (see Rav Shaul's own admissions about persecuting believers and John's admission that it is Yahshua who should be baptising him etc. So again these are bad examples on your part and do not make your point stronger at all. As to "dependence upon man" please recall that Yahshua did not obey YHWH his Father/his Elohim (God) like a robot as you claim. He was in all things tempted you seem to forget. YHWH cannot be tempted but men can be. And they then make the choice to obey or disobey. So again that is a bad example and does not support your point at all. The requirement under Torah for redemption from sin is blood. And that blood must be spotless i.e., sinless i.e., Torah obedient and clean (kosher). It must NOT be blood of a deity as James correctly points out as that violates Torah in countless other ways. The perfection of the blood required comes from obedience to YHWH's instructions and its meekness, humility, love, mercy, kindness, lack of strife and aggression etc. This is why Yahshua is likened to a little lamb led to a slaughter. He is not likened to Zeus the mighty false deity of the Greeks led to slaughter on our behalf! So again your point here is gone astray - possibly (and respectfully) you err because you lack foundation in the scriptures that Yahshua followed namely the Torah and prophets and Psalms and

other writings. But so have all we gone astray so thankfully we have Yahshua! The grace involved in this process was that knowing that YHWH at the appointed time (moed) in the fullness of time Gal 4:4 manifested His son in the flesh for us - one who would not disobey him willingly - that YHWH would ALLOW him to nevertheless die for us and serve as our spotless atonement I we could not bring that blood. That is the grace and mercy and lovingkindness that YHWH bestows in this mighty act on the part of Yahshua. It does not therefore violate the scriptures of Yochanan /John 3:16 etc. it actually more properly fulfills them.

Further more, all the other religions that deny Jesus as the Son of God are then also correct and all the conventional Christian teachings are a farce, as proposed by Judaism (refer Yochanan Mascaro's letter).

Yochanan Mascaro comment: First off - Yahshua is The Messiah who's blood we need for atonement. He is also now (post resurrection) seated at the right hand of The Father in hashamayim (the heavens). My point about false teachings is simply the same point made by scripture itself. [See many of my prior email scripture citations to support that]. In case my point was missed however - my point is that Xtian teachings and Judaism's teachings are a farce so long as they are not grounded in the scriptures but are mere traditions of men or vain philosophy and mythology passing for truth. The sad reality is that Xtians and traditional Jews often say with their lips that they follow scripture, yet their actions do not support their words. They pay more reverence to man-made doctrines and traditions of men and pet customs. The same was true in Yahshua's day. Yahshua asked us: "Nevertheless when The Son of Man comes (an earthly Messiah reference), will he find faith on the earth?" Luke 18:8. This means will man be following Torah or not? Because he will be avenging the unrighteous i.e., sinners i.e., breakers of Torah since sin is transgression of Torah Yochanan 1:34; 2:1-5. Will they believe on him having been sent by YHWH (as Torah commands Debarim/Deut 18:15,18 and elsewhere) or will they not. I know in the spirit that when yahshua returns, most things will still be the same or worse than at his first manifestation. This is why he comes in judgment the second time as a lion and no longer as a lamb. Shalom aleichem. peace be unto you.

If I have missed the crux of your reasoning regarding Jesus, please correct me.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.21. If Jesus Is God Then Why**

Greetings

Following are some questions that it seems to me are important to answer if one is uncertain about the "deity" of Yahooshua the anointed of Yah {Jesus Christ}.

IF Jesus is God [Yahooshua is the Almighty] then:

- 1) Why is Yahooshua seated at the right hand of the Father?
- 2) Why did Yahooshua say that WE could do GREATER works than he did?
- 3) Why did Yahooshua pray that WE would be one with the Father in the SAME WAY that Yahooshua was one with the Father?

4) Why were Moses, Elisha and others who performed mighty miracles NOT also the Almighty in the flesh? -- versus filled with the Spirit of the Almighty.

5) Why, when the Almighty spoke audibly from heaven to many people about Yahooshua, did the Almighty call Yahooshua His SON and not say that Yahooshua was Himself the Almighty?

6) Why did the Spirit of the Almighty come on Yahooshua at the Jordan and leave Yahooshua on the stake and why did Yahooshua repeatedly speak (pray) to the Almighty and speak of the Almighty in other than the first person? Why did Yahooshua ask that the cup be taken from him if possible?

7) Why did Yahooshua come at all? What would the Almighty prove by coming to earth and living as a man without sin?

There are various verses that can be interpreted to prove that Yahooshua was "God" BUT they are based on incorrect application of the word "God" which should in many cases be translated "mighty one" and NOT "the Almighty".

Yahooshua WAS indeed a "mighty one", as were Noah, Moses, David and many others, that does NOT indicate that Yahooshua is the Almighty.

A few comments on the questions above:

### **1) RIGHT HAND**

If Yahooshua IS the Almighty then he cannot be seated at his OWN right hand.

### **2) GREATER WORKS**

If Yahooshua IS the Almighty then it would not be possible for human beings to do greater works - no one can do greater works than the Almighty.

### **3) ONE WITH THE FATHER**

If Yahooshua IS the Almighty then it would not be possible for you and me to become one with the Almighty in the same way that Yahooshua was one with the Almighty.

### **4) OTHER MEN NOT THE ALMIGHTY**

The miracles performed through Moses were more dramatic and experienced first hand by more people than any of the miracles performed by Yahooshua -- parting the sea, killing of the first born, massive storms, all the rivers into blood, water from a rock, the manifestation of the Almighty on Mount Sinai, etc.

The miracles performed through Elisha included many of the categories of miracle performed through Yahooshua -- dead raised, leper healed, food multiplied, axe head floating on water, etc

These miracles were performed through these MEN in the same way that miracles were performed THROUGH Yahooshua by the anointing of the set apart {Holy} Spirit {Christ} of the Almighty, Yah the eternally self existing, UPON these men.

## **5) MY FATHER IN ME**

Many people have said through the years that they can see my father IN me and can see that I AM my father's son. People say that they can see me in my son.

That does NOT mean that I am my father or that my son is me. It simply means that essential attributes of my father are visible in me and in my son.

I take after my father and my way of life and thinking were greatly influenced and informed BY my father.

I grew up "on my father's knee", I listened to his conversations with his friends, I learned about his business, I worked for him for a number of years. My business is STYLED after his way of doing business, his values, etc. My father is the example that I seek to emulate.

I AM the consequence of a CREATIVE ACT BY my father but I am NOT my father.

In the SAME WAY, Yahooshua WAS the consequence of a NON HUMAN creative act by the Almighty, knew his heavenly Father intimately and sought to emulate his Heavenly Father in everything.

Thus Yahooshua WAS the son of the Almighty.

Because Yahooshua had a very special relationship with the Almighty BEFORE he was placed in the miraculously created fetus in Mary's womb Yahooshua WAS a very special son -- the FIRST created being and after his death, the first human being to live on earth without sin thereby satisfying the legal requirements for the Court of Heaven to order his immediate resurrection and thereby qualifying to be king of ALL human kings and lord of ALL human lords and to be our advocate, to sit at the right hand of the Father, to be the chief cornerstone, our high priest, etc.

## **6) SPIRIT OF THE ALMIGHTY ON YAHOOOSHUA**

IF Yahooshua WAS / IS the Almighty then how could the Almighty's OWN Spirit come upon himself?

How could the Spirit of the Almighty leave Himself?

Why would the Almighty need to "go apart" to talk to Himself?

How could the Almighty even THINK of not completing what He "came to earth" to do?

## **7) WHAT WAS THE POINT**

IF Yahooshua WAS the Almighty in the flesh, what was the point?

The Almighty coming in the flesh and living without sin does NOT prove anything and does NOT give us hope.

The Almighty pretending to "die" on the stake {cross} and then being "resurrected" achieves nothing, He could not have died -- I have it that IF the Almighty died then the entire Universe would at that instant disintegrate -- in Him we live and move and have our being, without Him there is NO EXISTENCE.



IF Yahooshua WAS the Almighty in the flesh then at some point He lied about himself by NOT disclosing his true identity and speaking of the Almighty as a separate being and the Almighty CANNOT lie.

## CONCLUSION

Having wrestled with these issues since 2001 I have to state with deep conviction that there is NO WAY that Yahooshua could possibly be the Almighty.

**For Yahooshua's life to mean anything to mankind it is essential that Yahooshua WAS a human being and NOT the Almighty.**

Yahooshua WAS filled with the Spirit of the Almighty at the Jordan and, in many respects, the Almighty DID live and speak through Yahooshua

-- BUT Yahooshua came so that YOU and I can ALSO live that way

-- as a simple legal, prophetic covenant act, nothing mysterious or magical

-- he entered into an agreement with the Almighty and KEPT the agreement

-- thereby his NAME carries authority beyond the name of any other human being.

That is an ESSENTIAL POINT to grasp

-- YOU can live like Yahooshua lived IF YOU choose to ask the Almighty to change you to the point that the Almighty, through His Spirit -- the anointing or "Christ" -- can live in you in a comparable manner to the manner in which He dwelt in Yahooshua from the Jordan to the Stake for three and a half years.

## Are YOU WILLING?

I hope that this helps.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.07.D.22. Some Challenging Answers To Some Challenging Questions

Greetings

I am sure that some of you wonder why I am so focussed on many of these issues.

I would like to share a few answers I have received to some questions that some of you may also have asked or be asking or be thinking of asking.

These answers are answers that I received from the Almighty in a way that I am very clear that He spoke to me.

I CANNOT prove this to you and will not even ask you to believe me.

Please consider what follows and take your OWN measures to reach a conclusion.

I am NOT responsible for what you believe out of what I write and I do NOT have to sell you or persuade you -- it is UP TO YOU to draw your own conclusion.

**We will EACH stand ALONE in front of the judgment seat one day and then, "... said" whoever "... may be, will not be of ANY USE to any of us.**

## **1) DO THE NAMES MATTER?**

In late 2000 / early 2001 I was wrestling with many aspects of what I believed.

Amongst many other things I had come across teachings about the Name "Yahweh" being the correct Name of the Almighty and was struggling to decide whether to give up using "the LORD".

I asked the Father a question along the lines of "Father does it matter?" and He answered me VERY CLEARLY **"how would you like it if your wife called you by the name of your worst enemy?"**

From this I understood that ANY name of any pagan demonic deity was an alias for Satan and that by calling the Almighty "the LORD", an English approximation of "Baal" I was calling Him by a Satanic name.

I STOPPED using "the LORD".

Over time I came to learn about "Yah" and "Yah the eternally self existing" and made further adjustments.

I also came to understand that "elohim" was more accurately translated "mighty one" and that "elohim" had been substituted for "Yah" and "Yahweh" in many places in the Hebrew texts thus resulting in the common misunderstandings about verses which are translated with "God".

Recently I came to conclude that "Yahooeh" was a more accurate transliteration / translation than Yahweh.

In similar vein I also came to conclude that calling Yahooshua "Iesous" (Jesus) was as unpleasant for Yahooshua as was calling the Almighty "the LORD" or "God" was unpleasant to the Almighty.

Accordingly, I stopped using Jesus once I had reached clarity on what seemed to me to be an acceptable transliteration / translation. At first I used "Yahshua" and recently came to conclude that "Yahooshua" was more accurate.

## **2) DOES CHRISTMAS MATTER?**

In a similar vein, a year later, having realized that Christmas was NOT a feast of the Almighty, I was STILL wrestling with my pieces about tradition, the children expected it, the family expected it, etc.

I asked the Father something along the lines of "does it matter if we observe Christmas" to which He replied **"how would you like it if your family celebrated your birthday on the birthday of your worst enemy?"**

We STOPPED observing Christmas, giving gifts, having special meals, etc and started treating Christmas as a working day insofar as that was practical.

AND started to make a more concerted effort to keep Passover and the feast of unleavened bread, Pentecost, the Day of Atonement and the Feast of Tabernacles.

## **CONCLUSION**

Please consider these points carefully.

The principles embodied in these two answers have provided a basis to motivate me to examine MANY AREAS OF MY LIFE in the last few years AND to reach the conclusions that are set out in the document 1A1.04.07.04 "Seeking to Live Life the Way the Almighty Intends" and other documents published on the ETI list in recent years.

I hope this helps.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.25. Something Very Different**

Greetings

In response to some correspondence with someone on the list I wrote the following.

It deals with a sanctification [setting apart] process that most will regard as extreme, radical, old testament, etc and therefore reject.

Accordingly, IF you start reading what follows and find it unacceptable please STOP and if appropriate delete.

IF you have been crying out to the Almighty for a way to get closer to Him, to stop habitual sin you have been struggling with, to cut your ties with worldly things, etc -- then what follows is for you.

If you don't believe in prophetic acts, please consider reading this from someone who as an engineer and scientist has come to conclude that such prophetic acts are amongst the MOST POWERFUL tools in the service of the Almighty.

IF you want to go ALL OUT then I support you to consider doing everything in this document -- if you want more information please let me know.

This document contains a few scriptures, not much to support it -- you may choose to reject it on that basis alone -- or you may choose to consider the possibility that something as radical as what follows could be from the Almighty and could be valuable to you!

I hope it helps.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Thank you ...

Regarding immersion -- some radical ideas which you may not accept, pray over them and do with them as you choose.

Have you ever immersed someone three times?

There is Yahoohanan (John's immersion) which is an immersion of repentance AND another immersion:

Acts 19:3-6

*"3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.*

*4 Then said Paul, **John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance**, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on the anointing of Yah that was upon Yahooshua {Christ Jesus}.*

*5 **When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of Adonai Yahooshua** {the Lord Jesus}.*

*6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the set-apart Spirit {Holy Ghost} came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied." (KJV)*

So, immerse once for repentance.

Then immerse for cleansing from all defilement of the world and sin and DEATH to self -- Galatians 2:20 - executed with the anointed one, it is no longer I that live but the anointing of the Spirit of Yah that lives in me.

Then immerse into the Kingdom and, if a new believer, to be filled with the Set Apart Spirit or to be refilled if an existing believer.

Even more powerful if prior to immersion one leads a person through repentance for breaking EACH of the ten commandments (refer the document [ETI Main pdf 1A1.04.07.04] Seeking to Live Life the Way the Almighty Intends, particularly the section on the commandments and the next section) and prayer of commitment to seek help to keep the commandments thereafter.

One can also bind all demons associated with breaking each commandment and send them to the pit for a thousand years in the name of Yahooshua and bind any other demons --- those that hinder one from walking in the gifts of the Spirit, etc -- third section of 1A1.04.07.04.

Taking it a step further, if one can arrange it, then shepherd the person for a FULL WEEK in reading the writings of the faith, the basic principles of the faith, prayer, repentance, etc the effect is even more powerful -- it is NOT necessary for you to be with them full time, give them assignments and then teach, minister, as required.

It is helpful if they spend several days working through their lives from current to birth making notes on a year by year basis of all sins they have committed, all oaths and vows they have made, all events that may have a spiritual impact, especially traumatic events, etc and then work down the list praying for repentance, healing, cleansing, etc (I prefer multiple lists, each on a different broad subject and multiple passes of prayer) -- trust the Almighty by His Spirit to bring things to remembrance.

Then, on the seventh day immerse three time again -- cleansing from all that has been identified in the week and strengthening of anointing.

On the eighth day immerse again three times.

To take this a step further.

Before immersion on the first day AFTER prayers of repentance and deliverance anoint the ENTIRE BODY with grape juice prayed over to represent the blood of Yahooshua for cleansing and sealing - particularly pray over the ears, eyes, nose and mouth and tongue and sexual organs -- start by anointing the right ear lobe - clarity of hearing, the right thumb clarity of contracting and writing and doing and the right toe - clarity and obedience of the walk.

You would pray over the grape juice with the person and anoint their ear lobe, thumb and big toe and they would then go into a shower or bath tub and anoint themselves the rest.

Then anoint the entire body with olive oil prayed over to represent the anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty -- also start with right earlobe, right thumb and right big toe -- for spiritual anointing and guidance -- also particularly cover ears, etc thoroughly.

The anointing with blood and oil can be repeated on the seventh and eighth days if you choose

As a further step one can symbolically pass a razor over the entire body on the first day and the seventh day representing cutting of ALL ties with the world, the past, sin, etc or if one really wants to go all out one can physically shave the entire body - a woman should NOT shave her head but a man can shave his head if he chooses to make a really solid statement to the Almighty about starting anew.

All the above can be done when a new believer enters into covenant with the Almighty.

It can ALSO be done by a believer at any stage of their walk.

The above process was given to me by the Almighty based on Leviticus 14 for the cleansing of a Leper -- taking leprosy as a "prophetic type" of defilement with the world. It was given specifically in the context of cleansing a woman who had been engaged in sexual acts with animals as a believer.

Some time later I was impressed to do the above procedures myself -- including shaving my head and wearing sackcloth for the eight day period.

Several people joined me on the eighth day and on the third immersion one of our number had a vision of a large demon in the form of an Egyptian idol (sphinx, I think) fleeing from the property and then Adonai Yahooshua walking down the steps of the swimming pool with his arms outstretched toward us to join us in the water!

I used the triple immersion three times and the anointing and symbolic shaving for a demon possessed Satanist killer who the Almighty permitted me to deliver from his demons and lead in repentance -- he had a series of dramatic encounters with the Almighty during the period of ministry and became a strong believer subsequently.

As I recall, on the third immersion on the first day his body was filled with heat and he had a vision of the gates of heaven swinging open to admit him.

I immersed him again after eight days and someone else immersed him on the ninth day. After the third immersion on the ninth day I was told that the spirit of the Almighty came upon this man and the person immersing him so mightily that they could hardly stand and struggled to get out of the swimming pool!

I have also used some of these steps with a mature believer who subsequently reported a dramatic spiritual renewal in his life during the first immersion process and in the days that followed.

In this case Ingrid and I blew Shofar over him before the immersion to drive off the forces of darkness and to proclaim breakthrough in his life.

If one is ministering in such situations and has prophetic gifts then prophesy, pray in tongues, etc as you are led.

The above is unconventional and, while I can give you the few scriptures I have given above, I cannot give you more scripture.

This is what the Almighty impressed on me to do in these very specific cases with very powerful spiritual results

I believe it indicates a general principle that is applicable to all believers but that there are still aspects of the above which I do not know about -- accordingly I seldom talk about this to anyone -- it seems to me that it may be applicable to you.

I support you to pray about it and then do as much or as little of this as you consider appropriate -- my personal view would be to do the whole thing.

If you decide you want to take this further I think we still have some notes of prayers, etc from when we did this in 2001 which I could possibly look up for you -- alternatively let the Spirit lead you -- particularly if you go the full week of cleansing.

Could be a useful way of spending Tabernacles?

Ideally one would do it over the period of unleavened bread -- the prophetic symbolism is greatest then -- but it can be done at any time.

I hope this helps.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.26. Many Will Say To Me In That Day**

Greetings

The following was received this morning and seems important to forward.

I reached the same conclusion independently -- that the day will come when Yahooshua will say to those who believed in the name of Jesus, as opposed to the name of Yahooshua, that he (Yahooshua) does not know them.

**There HAS been great grace relating to the names Jesus, God, the LORD, Sunday, Christmas, etc.**

However this grace was withdrawn at Tabernacles 2001, refer ETI Main 1A1.01.10.03 "The Grace Which Restrained Satan Has Been Removed (2 Thessalonians 2:7)"

This occurred as we moved solidly into the seventh millennium when the Almighty rests and it became primarily the responsibility of believers, working through the legal framework created by the covenant entered into by and through Yahooshua, and filled with the set-apart Spirit of the Almighty {Christ} to rule and reign for a thousand years and restore order on earth so that Yahooshua can return to gather in those that are his AND usher in the Day of Judgment -- at the END of the millennium.

I hope this helps.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

**"Many will say to Me in that day - - - ."**

**Matt. 7 : 22 – 23.**

Many will say to Me in that day, Master, Master, have we not prophesied in Thy name? And in Thy name have caste out devils? And in Thy name done many wonderful works?

And then will I profess unto them, 'I never knew you : depart from Me, ye that work lawlessness'.

**Who are these people? Are we part of them?**

Let us take a close look : -

These are people who have belief and a faith.

They are known as charismatic, operating in spiritual gifts.

They believe that a name is important.

They seek to do good works and have experienced such.

Their gifts are in accordance with Scripture, prophesy, deliverance. Works – healings?

They believe they qualify to be at the wedding feast of the Lamb.

They are not false hypocrites, because such can fool man but not the King of Kings.

They are sincere, hence their questioning regarding their disappointment.

**What is their disappointment and fear?**

Were they expecting the King of Kings, the Messiah, on His return, to greet them with open arms, the smile of recognition and acceptance?

But instead, they experience indifference and the coldness of rejection.

They are desperate with fear, hence the audacity to even question the King of Kings by trying to overturn His decision with their own justification and qualifications.

**“I never knew you”.**

Let us now look at some Scriptural promises : -

Yochanan [ John ] 15 : 16. “- - and whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in **My Name**

He may give it you”.

Yochanan [ John ] 14 : 13 and 14 also confirms the above.

But these people have asked, in accordance with the above, in a name, for good spiritual things and they have received them, prophesy, deliverance and wonders.

Matt 18 : 20. “For where two or three are gathered together in **My Name**, there am I in the midst of them.”

**Here is something wrong. Scriptural promises not kept by the Messiah?**

These people were getting results by using and asking in a name. They must therefore have been gathered together in a name, and if the Messiah was in the midst of them as promised, He would know them.

**This is why they believed that they were right and hence their shock.**

But there is a vital **qualification** to the promises, which they were not adhering to.

**Can we use any name?    A substitute name?                    A surrogate name?**

The inspired Scriptural promises give the qualification - **in My Name.**

All Bible commentators and Theologians state that Iesous [ Strong’s Greek no 2424 ] and later Jesus, is and was not the name given by the Heavenly Father to the messenger angel, to convey to His Son’s earthly parents.

**Fact ; Iesous and Jesus are substitute, surrogate names.**

Every church leader of every Christian denomination will tell you and argue that a name is not important. “It is what is in your heart ; He knows who you mean ; He is bigger than this; The whole world can’t be wrong ; Look at all the signs and wonders in the churches, etc.”

But all these arguments are not in accordance with Scripture. They are man’s feelings.

**Then in whose name were they gathering and in whose name were the wonders being worked?**

**2 Thessalonians 2 : 9 – 13.** Please read these verses of warning and become **lovers of the truth.**

The fact is, that there will be worshipping, charismatic, sincere, believers who believe with all their hearts that their names are written in the Lamb’s book of life and that they will inherit eternal life and



be in paradise for ever. But when the judgement day comes they will be faced with – “**I never knew you: depart from Me**”. The eternal separation that brings with it, weeping and grinding of teeth.

Answer this question. **Do you wish to take your chances and carry on in the same way calling on the same substitute name as the rest of the Christian world, hoping that you will not be told on that inevitable great day of separation, “I never knew you”?**

Prayerfully your answer to the above is – NO.

Then with great joy, let us with humility and great privilege, reveal to you the Name that the Heavenly Father commanded to be given to His Son, our Messiah and Saviour.

**יְהוֹשֻׁעַ Yahushua Ha Mashiach of Natsareth**

**Amein**

### **Scriptural references with relevance to this message**

[1] Why do we share the Truth and seek to be part of the restoration of Acts 3 : 19 – 21?

**1 Kepha [ Peter ] 3 : 15.**

“But separate **הוּא Ha Elohim** in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:”

[2] According to most Christians any name is all right. Is this Scriptural?

**Acts 4 : 12.**

“Neither is there salvation in any other [ name ]: for there is **none other name** under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved”. This refers to verse 10 “by the Name of **יְהוֹשֻׁעַ Yahushua Ha Mashiach** of Natsareth”.

[3] Does the confession of **The Name** - act as a test of **The Spirit – the Spirit of truth**?

**1 Corinthians 12 : 3.**

“ - - no man can say that **יְהוֹשֻׁעַ Yahushua is The Messiah**, but by the Ruach Hakodesh [ The Spirit of Truth and Separation ].

**1 Yochanan [ John ] 4 : 2.**

“Hereby know ye the Spirit of Ha Elohim [ the Almighty Heavenly Father ]: every Spirit that confesseth that **יְהוֹשֻׁעַ Yahushua Ha Mashiach** is come in the flesh is of Ha Elohim”.

[4] Is there a warning about another name?

**Yochanan [ John ] 5 : 47.**

“I am come in My Father’s Name [ Yah ], and you receive me not: if another [ this another in Greek refers to the subject, being – saviour ] shall come in his own name, him you will receive [ prophesy fulfilled ]”.

[5] Does the Word warn us about a false spirit and a substitute messiah / saviour?

**1 Yochanan [ John ] 4 : 1 - 6.**

This reading is revealing. Those who do not confess **יֵשׁוּעַ Yahushua** but confess another name have the spirit of the “antichrist” [ this Greek word means – substitute messiah ]. This spirit was then already in the world. The world by implication being great, larger, majority, will be part of this false, substitute system. But the “little” by implication, few, small in number, will overcome the world by the power of The Heavenly Father’s Spirit in them. Those chosen and called by the Heavenly Father, will hear this message and react. Many, the majority, will not. **The fruit of the Spirit of Truth and the spirit of error.**

**“Heavenly Father, keep them through Thine own Name, the Name which Thou hast given Me, that they may be one as We are”. Yochanan [John] 17 : 11 – 12**

-----ooOoo-----

**2004.07.D.27. Response To Comment On If Jesus IS God Then Why?**

Greetings

The following was received in response to the article ETI Informal pdf 1AD.04.07.21 "If Jesus IS God then why ...?"

It highlights the enormous challenge we each face in determining what IS true and what is not true about what we believe.

In considering these matters I find an enormous challenge to try and avoid getting into judgment and confrontation -- I find that I frequently do not do this successfully and apologize if there is anything in this mail or previous mails that are not the way Yahooshua would have done things.

Please consider what follows prayerfully and draw your own conclusions.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Shalom James, Only the Ruach can convince you of the Oneness of Elohim, not I. However, If Yahshua was just a mere man, then you and I will still die in our sins. Read Psalms 47: 7 1st 15. It says and I paraphrase, " No Man can redeem his brother from the power of Death" and in verse 15" But Elohim will redeem you". Only our creator's life can pay/redeem us from our sins. No other being is worth enough to pay for the sins of mankind. Read in Col.2:9. Yahshua was fully Elohim. He is part of YHWH and even at the end of your Scriptures, in Revelation 22: 3 & 4 it talks about YHWH and the Lamb and HIS servants will serve HIM ( singular). However, if you believe that there are two Elohim, then do you say the Shema in Heb. 6:4. Also Read Deut.32:39, John 10:30, Isaiah 43: 10 & 11. Isaiah 41:4. There is only ONE. And only His blood could redeem us. Read Acts 20: 28 and you will see that we were redeemed by Elohim's Blood. Your questions are all valid but be careful that you are not limiting the unlimited infinite Elohim. He is Eyn Sof. He is able to do anything, He can be everywhere at the same time. Read John 8: 24 again my brother. Also realise that I can give you scripture upon scripture, and

if the Ruach does not reveal it to you, then all I can suggest is what YHWH says Hmself in Deut.4 somewhere: 'If you search for YHWH with yor whole heart, you will find HIM'

Regards,

**From:** [Coetzee Jim](#)

>>> REPLY BEGINS <<<

Hi Jim

Thank you for your feedback.

I notice that you refer to the oneness of "Mighty One" {Elohim} referring to the Almighty.

Elohim is a technical term that describes a "mighty one", it is used to describe various other mighty ones in addition to the Almighty and Yahooshua

-- it does not carry with it any indication of deity even though it is widely translated "God"

-- the problem is compounded because the scribes substituted elohim for Yah and Yahooeh before and after Babylon -- this is one of the sins that led to the Babylonian exile.

Some other thoughts in response to your points:

Did the lamb of Passover in Egypt have any power to protect the children of Israel?

No

It was the obedience of the children of Israel by FAITH that protected them.

Does Yahooshua himself have any power to protect those who believe through the covenant made by him with the Almighty on the stake?

No

Only the authority that he was given AFTER his death as a consequence of his obedience and the fulfillment of what was given when Passover was instituted.

Does the blood of Yahooshua carry any mystical power?

No

Only through the prophetic symbolism of the sacrifices (sin offerings) set up by the Almighty through Moses at Sinai and fulfilled by Yahooshua. This symbolism is executed by the Spirit of the Almighty and the legions of messengers {angels} of the Kingdom who officiate over the affairs of the Kingdom as legal officers who act in response to instructions given in the name of Yahooshua.

There is no mysticism associated with Yahooshua or with the covenant.

It is a series of legal steps taken to regain dominion of the earth from Satan on a legal basis coupled with diverse prophetic and symbolic acts which form part of this legal basis.

In all that we do we are interacting between the spirit realm and the physical realm -- most of what we are advised to do as ordinances of the faith are primarily relevant in the spirit realm for our protection.

I DO understand that one can construct any number of arguments in support of the deity of Yahooshua -- I used to subscribe to many of them, I even preached some of them, I even "led people to salvation" based on some of them.

Eventually the Almighty spoke to me very clearly in a way that I could not ignore and made it clear to me that Yahooshua was one of my brothers, a created human being and NOT the Almighty.

It took me years of praying and seeking to come to the point I am now where I am willing to write with confidence that Yahooshua is NOT the Almighty and is NOT in any way any form of deity.

I can't prove this to you and can only suggest that you pray and ask the Almighty for guidance and then leave it.

I don't have a need to persuade you, or anyone else of this, I understand it to be a matter of personal choice resulting from a personal relationship with the Almighty.

I know that many of these things have taken me years to get to grips with and I expect that it will take others a long time as well.

A key question that helped me to get to this point is "why is there so much division in the body of believers?"

The short answer -- "because we believe so many lies" -- many of which relate to the deity of Jesus, the names and everything that goes with it.

I hope this helps.

Thank you once again for your feedback.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.28. Comment On One Time I Decided To Become A Belly-Dancer**

Greetings

The following was received in response to the above article.

To me it demonstrates the challenge of coming to the place where we can experience the fullness of physical life the way the Almighty created us to experience it while AT THE SAME TIME walking in the fullness of relationship with Him, authority in the spirit realm, etc that He has also created us to experience.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Man, do I disagree with Shirley over the body.

...

God gave us bodies for a reason = to enjoy. Furthermore, I think all this separation talk about body differing from spirit is pretty artificial. Every time I hear someone talk about their spiritual life, I ask them what they mean and most of the time they cannot tell me (except maybe talk in terms of what they do for the church). Anyway, I think we are to enjoy our bodies in all aspects, and having them fine tuned is terrific.

...

Cal

From: "downs" <[downs@com-mgt.com](mailto:downs@com-mgt.com)>

>>> RESPONSE BEGINS <<<

Hi Cal

...

What I understand Shirley to be referring to is coming to the place where one has a really intimate relationship with the Almighty, hears His voice clearly, speaks to Him constantly and has a tangible experience of His presence on a constant basis.

I agree that this does NOT mean we should neglect our bodies and it does NOT mean that we should not enjoy them

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.07.D.29. How Shall I Inherit Eternal Life

Greetings

I have just been reading Luke chapter 10 and was struck by Luke 10:25-28:

*"25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him [Yahooshua], saying, Master, **what shall I do to inherit eternal life?***

*26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?*

*27 And he answering said, **Thou shalt love Yah the eternally self existing thy mighty one {the Lord thy God} with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind;** and thy neighbour as thyself.*

*28 And he [Yahooshua] said unto him, **Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.**" (KJV, names adjusted)*

Yahooshua, himself, tells us to worship the Almighty NOT Yahooshua.

Yahooshua, himself, says that we inherit eternal life through loving the Almighty with all our soul, strength and mind NOT through loving Yahooshua.

The covenant made by and through Yahooshua IS an important way to the Almighty and it is the EASIER way.

It is NOT the only way.

It IS possible for people who do not know about Yahooshua or do NOT know the covenant to love the Almighty with all their heart, strength and mind.

It is really important for "Christians" to let go of exclusive thinking.

Those who know the covenant of Yahooshua have an important RESPONSIBILITY to share the TRUE covenant because it is EASIER than the other ways.

Those who are a Torah (law) unto themselves will receive greater merit on the Day of Judgment than those who had the covenant of Yahooshua and did not apply it fully.

Consider Romans 2:11-29

*"11 For there is no respect of persons with the Almighty {God}.*

*12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;*

*13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before the Almighty {God}, but the doers of the law shall be justified.*

***14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:***

*15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another ☺*

*16 In the day when the Almighty {God} shall judge the secrets of men by Yahooshua the anointed of Yah {Jesus Christ} according to my gospel.*

*17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of the Almighty {God},*

*18 And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;*

*19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,*

*20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.*

*21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?*

*22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? **thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?***

23 *Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou the Almighty {God}?*

**24 *For the name of Yah {God} is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.***

25 *For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.*

**26 *Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?***

27 *And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?*

28 *For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:*

29 *But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; **whose praise is not of men, but of the Almighty {God}.**" (KJV, names adjusted)*

This is written to believers who know the covenant of Yahooshua.

It is possible for a person who does NOT know about Yahooshua and even one who does not know the true name of the Almighty to love the Almighty and keep the Torah (law) and be found to be a true believer on the Day of Judgment.

It is possible for a person who DOES know about Yahooshua and know the true name of the Almighty NOT to love the Almighty and NOT to keep the Torah and be cast out on the Day of Judgment.

One of the ways that we are instructed to love the Almighty is to keep His commandments -- 1 John 5:3 *"For this is the love of the Almighty {God}, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous."* (KJV, name adjusted)

A question each of us should consider every day "do I love the Almighty enough to keep ALL His commandments?"

Inherent to this is a question about "am I seeking ALL truth?" or only the truth I am comfortable with, or the truth that does not upset the traditions of the "elders", or upset "my pastor", or upset my friends or family, or upset my neighbours, or ...

I have found that the more I seek to please the Almighty in everything, by praying the prayers shared a few days ago and in other ways, the more I find that life is not particularly comfortable -- there are days when compromise looks really attractive, such as when I receive an aggressive personal attack in response to something posted on the ETI list.

Sometimes the battle in my mind becomes intense, sometimes I opt out, for days or weeks, as happened a few months ago, and then, eventually, I realize that I have made a choice to seek to please my Father in heaven and He gives me the strength to carry on again.

I am sure that many of you relate to this.

There IS a STAKE {cross} to be carried.

There is a DEATH to die daily.

It is NOT easy but it will be worth it IF we can bring joy to our Father today and on the Day of Judgment.

That is my choice.

There is SO MUCH to fight and argue about.

I deeply desire to find away where we can share, where we can agree to disagree, where we will NOT put labels on one another and divide the body of believers.

A day where we are content to say *"I am a servant of Yah the eternally self existing, the Almighty creator of the heavens and the earth, and I do my BEST to serve Him and please Him and I desire to call anyone who has that objective brother or sister and I choose NOT to judge whether I think they are or are not!"*

I do NOT always succeed, I fall regularly, if I fall with you I ask you to help pick me up and I will do the best I can to do the same for you.

I hope this helps,

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.30 Alternative Opinion -- How Shall I Inherit Eternal Life**

Greetings

I received the following email yesterday which challenges the assertion that eternal life is possible apart from the covenant of Yahooshua.

This is a similar view to that expressed by several other people.

At this moment I cannot give a clear and concise presentation in response to this and would like to take time to pray about it and read and research as appropriate.

Questions that come to mind include:

- 1) If there is NO other way to eternal life except through the covenant of Yahooshua and since there is wide disagreement about who Yahooshua is and what he actually accomplished, how does one apply this view in practice?
- 2) If Yahooshua is NOT the Almighty then what will happen to those who believe that he IS?
- 3) If salvation is through Yahooshua and NOT Jesus or God or the LORD then what will happen to those who believe through those names?
- 4) What will happen to those who find it impossible to believe in eternal life through Yahooshua / Jesus because they are so offended by all the atrocities committed in the name of Jesus Christ and the arrogance of some who call themselves Christians?



- 5) What will happen to people seeking the Almighty in places where they do not have access to books that speak about the covenant or where the books they have access to are translations of translations and contain fundamental errors?
- 6) What will happen to people who are born hearing impaired or speech impaired or blind and do not have access to people or materials that can teach them about the covenant of Yahooshua?
- 7) Is it absolutely certain that the Almighty has not provided ALTERNATIVE ways and even additional prophets to cater for the above?
- 8) Is there a place of GRACE where the Almighty is able to save whomsoever He chooses because they love Him and seek a personal relationship with Him notwithstanding their impaired circumstances?

Depending on our answers to these questions based on what we TRULY believe after prayer and meditation and seeking it seems to me that we will each be faced with some VERY DIFFERENT alternatives in terms of our "religious" / spiritual worldview and how we relate to most of the people around us.

If one takes an extremely conservative view in answering the above questions then it seems to me that there is a possibility that there is almost no one who will qualify for eternal life today -- based on this ONE POINT alone?

My personal impression, based on numerous events in the past decade, is that the Almighty does desire and has made provision for the above contingencies. That these alternatives are NOT as simple and elegant and reliable as the covenant through Yahooshua (effectively applied -- whatever that means in practice) BUT that they DO exist.

Right now I cannot offer any solid evidence to support this opinion beyond what I wrote yesterday.

What do YOU think the verdict is regarding the questions above and what conclusion does that lead you to regarding the responsibility for action of each one of us?

It will probably be some days, if not some weeks, before I can respond in detail to the email below as I am travelling overseas on business next week and have a large amount of preparation to do.

As with all these things I hold that each of these matters are issues for us each to resolve for ourselves through prayer, reading, fasting and whatever else we deem appropriate, including doing nothing.

It is my hope that these emails and questions provide material for readers to evaluate what they believe and make the choices that seem correct to them.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Shalom James,

In love, I must say that there's one place within your recent post where we may be in disagreement James. I do not want any of my prior emails which you so kindly forwarded to your group to imply, by

association with those posts, that I think anything other than that Yahshua, The Messiah - Yahweh's unique alef-tav "Son of Elohim" is not the required means for redemption/"salvation".

Torah observance is critical for our relationship with Yahweh, but as a very part of that Torah observance, The Messiah whom Yahweh promised to send for us **MUST BE VIEWED** as THE WAY to eternal life. Please ensure that my prior postings **are not misconstrued** to make folks think that I concur with this seemingly "all roads lead to salvation" position of your latest post.

The error here lies, I believe, in that Yahshua's instruction at Luke 10:25-28 carries with it the understanding that his hearer - here the so-called "certain lawyer" (probably a Torah sofer/scribe or Perush/Pharisee) knows **PRECISELY THE FULLNESS** of what it means to truly follow Torah, i.e., to "love Yahweh with all their heart, soul, and strength." (The Shema; Deut 6:4-6). Yahshua is thus pointing this man to himself as Messiah even with this acknowledgement of the Shema by the Torah scribe at Luke 10:25-28. In another part of Luke's basorot (glad tidings) Yahshua said that the Torah and the prophets point towards him and that if you truly knew Moshe (Moses) you would know him.

**Luke 24:44 And he said unto them, These [are] the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and [in] the prophets, and [in] the psalms, concerning me.**

**Yoch (John) 5:46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.**

**Acts 3:22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall Yahweh your Elohim raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.**

The preceding are all allusions to the Torah commandment by which Yahweh will judge us as true believers or not, namely, Debarim (Deut) 18:15, 18-19.

**Debarim (Deut) 18:15 YAHWEH your Elohim will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;**

**Debarim (Deut) 18:18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.**

**Debarim (Deut) 18:19 And it shall come to pass, [that] whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require [it] of him.**

Note that the Acts 3:22 verse cited earlier above comes right after the verse which speaks of the "restoration of all things" Heb. "*kol devarim*" "all the words" spoken at Mt Sinai not just some of them, if you will.

Also, scripture instructs us elsewhere what is the greatest way to love Yahweh in this manner:

**1 Yoch (John) 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of Elohim; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of Elohim.**

**Matt 18:6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and [that] he were drowned in the depth of the sea.**

**Mark 9:42** And whosoever shall offend one of [these] little ones **that believe in me**, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

**1 Yoch (John) 3:23** And this is his commandment, **That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.**

Again all of this points towards acceptance of "that prophet as unto Moses" whom Yahweh would send.

And this is Torah love:

**2 Yoch (John) 1:6** And this is love, **that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.**

**Yoch (John) 15:12** This is my commandment, **That ye love one another, as I have loved you.**

**Gal 5:14** For all the law is fulfilled in one word, [even] in this; **Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.**

**1 Yoch 3:11** For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, **that we should love one another.**

**1 Yoch (John) 5:3** For this is the love of Yahweh, **that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.**

And one of these commandments is that we believe on the one Whom Yahweh promised to send for redemption/'salvation. Sadly the church system doesn't acknowledge anything more than the so-called "moral law" of the ten commandments as binding. I try to show people that if they did only that, they would violate the single-most important commandment that Yahweh uses to instruct us just who is The Messiah and why we should believe what he speaks: because Yahweh sent him and because Yahweh will hold us accountable for not listening to him.

The point at Romans chapter 2 that you mentioned is about the fact that whether or not a person is aware of the Torah, if they act in accordance with it they are followers of Yahweh. Because Yahweh is not a respecter of persons. He essentially sees those persons as The Yisrael of Elohim Gal 6:16 as well as those who know the Torah and do it.

But belief on the one Messiah whom Yahweh would send was a critical part of that Torah action based belief. Indeed, many so-called pagans and heathen came to belief on Yahshua and followed Torah even though they were not brought up in the traditional Jewish based second Temple system. They "joined" the Yisraelites and thus became Yisraelites.

The common denominator is that they followed Yahweh and as such obeyed His laws. And one of these laws is to believe on His Son, The Messiah Yahshua. That is precisely why so many from the goyim/ethnos/nations came into the early faith and were Rav Shaul's (Paul's) target audience. (Not to mention that many among these nations were scattered Efaryamtie believers whom Yahshua, The Messiah has instructed us to go and fish out of those nations by revealing Messiah to them. Yoch (John) 10:16; 11:52; Tehillim (Psalms) 98:2-3; Yesh (Isaiah) 11:10; 24:13,15; 43:6; 49:6; 52:10; Hoshea 1:10; Zec 2:11; 8:20-23; Acts 15:14;18:10; Romans 9:24; 15:9,11-12; Eph 2:14; 1 Kefah(Peter) 2:10;

Lastly, Yahshua, The Messiah said (and here I respectfully paraphrase him) that "all paths may lead to Rome but not all lead to eternal life:"

**Matt 7:13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide [is] the gate, and broad [is] the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:**

**Matt 7:14 Because strait [is] the gate, and narrow [is] the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.**

Shalom aleichem,

Yochanan Mascaro

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.31 Further Comment In Response To -- How Shall I Inherit Eternal Life**

Greetings

Another email challenging recent points.

I have replied as follows:

Hi Jacques

Thank you for your assessment.

Again you raise some challenging issues.

I am leaving for overseas on business next week and have a lot to do before I go. I am not sure if I will have time to formulate a clear response to your email before I go.

If I do not I will endeavour to respond the week after I return

Please bear with me.

Warm regards and blessings

Hi James,

I think we are going in circles about our reasoning. The issues and the sequence that I propose we must sort out, are the following :

1. Is there a God and does it matter if there is one
2. If there is a God, who is the one who is going to judge
3. Let determine who is proposed by the different scriptures and religions to be the true God
4. Why will the true God confuse us with many ways to salvation

6. Why is Jesus (Yeshua) such a controversial figure that attract so much criticism from everybody. He either divides us or brings unity!
7. Why do so many people have no problems with other fall religions, but only with Jesus as the Messiah.
8. Why does the bible state so clearly that the law brings forth death and that no man are able to keep it.
9. Why do most people have a problem that the Farther provided the supreme sacrifice thought the Lamb. Most people want to believe that they please the Father by their own effort and therefore deserve to inherit the kingdom of the Father.
10. I think we must first resolve the "bigger" issues, before we start big debates about minor diffirences that doesn't effect our salvation.

Regards

Jacques

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.32. A Vision Of Holiness**

Greetings

A very different topic.

Provides challenging perspective to what has been discussed recently.

What is the truth the ALMIGHTY holds to be true?

NOT what you or I think or want to believe is true

What is the REAL basis of judgment?

NOT what we want to believe.

Do I really know?

I like to think I know something.

With absolute certainty?

No

Will I reach that in this life?

I hope so

BUT I am not sure -- I think that the minute we stop reaching higher, stop testing our own beliefs, stop listening to others with controversial views we may not understand or may not like, stop asking questions -- I think we start sliding backwards.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

From: "ANZAC Prophetic List" <[revival4@pars.net](mailto:revival4@pars.net)>

To: <[anzac@welovegod.org](mailto:anzac@welovegod.org)>

Sent: Wednesday, August 11, 2004 8:14 PM

Subject: [anzac] A VISION of HOLINESS

Forwarded by: <[Hes1derful@aol.com](mailto:Hes1derful@aol.com)>

### **A VISION of HOLINESS**

*-given to Julie Meyer (-Kansas City).*

Ezek 1 & Rev 4 describe the Throne, sea of glass and the sound of the wings.

-----

### **JULIE'S EXPERIENCE - August 9, 2004:**

I had a very fearful and at the same time merciful and kind dream.

I was standing on the other side of the glassy sea. I might have been standing on the sea, but I could see the Throne at a distance.

The Throne was above the sea and there was one sitting on the Throne. I could not see an actual man or The Father sitting but one like the appearance of a man.

I could hear the waves of the crystal sea clashing. It sounded like glass crashing together. I thought it would cut my skin, but yet was as smooth and clear and flowing like nothing I had ever felt. All of Heaven was so rhythmic. The waves were sounding like crashing crystal, like, "chink...chink." It was so loud and bright and it hurt my ears. I had to cover my ears with my hands because it was so loud. There was a tide coming in that made its own sound. It was the sound of water but the sound of glass, as if glass was water with a tide flowing in and out from around the Throne.

I could see a green rainbow, like a green I had never seen before. A green that gave my soul boldness to approach. A green of peace and drawing and kindness. I was standing on the sea because I do not remember seeing the edge of the sea but I did know that the tide was coming in and going back. I looked up and saw a stream of water flowing from the throne, living waters flowing from the throne and mixed with the waters was fire. Dan 7:10.

It was a river of water flowing intermingled with a river of fire and deep in me I kept hearing: "Justice rolls like a river, Justice rolls like a river." and I could see the living water and the fire streaming from the Throne. I could hear the sounds of the crystal sea. The crystal water was so very, very loud and it was mixed with sounds of the wings. I could see at a distance, these living creatures with eyes, eyes,

eyes, eyes, everywhere and the eyes were opened so wide as if they had seen something they had never seen before.

They kept circling the Throne and I could hear the sound of their wings. I was at a distance but I could see their eyes were staring continually at the one on the Throne as if they had never seen anything like this before, like it was the first time they had seen anything so magnificent. Their wings made a steady rhythm of sound, a loud sound, up and down and up and down, smooth and constant, and yet, roaring and fearful.

At a distance I could feel the vibrations of the rolling of the crowns, the casting of the crowns down. They cast them down, in awesome agony. They do not throw them or set them down but with all of their might, they cast down their crowns with all of their might as if to throw all, every bit of themselves before this one so Holy.

I could feel the vibrations of the crowns rolling of the floor of heaven and hear the sounds of the crystal sea and the flapping of the Living Creatures wings. I just kept staring at them as they stared at the One sitting on the Throne. They kept looking at him like it was the first time they had ever seen Him, over and over again, their wings up and down and their eyes intent on looking at this one on the Throne.

I realized that they had been doing this since the beginning of time and still they could not get enough of this one of the Throne. They were looking at Him, still, like it was the first time they had ever seen Him. I kept hearing the up and down motion of their wings, the crashing of the crystal sea, the crowns being cast down and feeling the vibrations of the rolls of the crowns and then, "Justice rolls like a river."

Those who are closest to the Lord, in the very court of Heaven spend their time falling down, bowing low, and gazing. Since the beginning of time, this is what they do and they never get weary, they just keep bowing low, falling down and gazing on the Face of God.

I kept watching these living creatures, something was drawing me to them. I knew as people are given access to the Throne room, we would also learn more about these great creatures, meaning they are so big and so focused and are so intent about gazing on God and never growing weary and never seeing enough.

There was a voice that came from the Throne. I do not know if it was God or an angel but it was the loudest sound I have ever heard and I felt like a giant wave was right on top of me and was going to come crashing down. I felt like I was right underneath a hundred foot wave

and any second I was going to get crushed. I felt like in one second all my hair turned grey and my heart would stop. I felt like I could not go low enough. I wanted the sea to swallow me up.

I was at a distance but I felt like I was right up close. I was trying to swim my way down, so far down I could not be found, but I stayed right in that place. There was no where to go or hide, but I kept trying. And I was aware of the flapping of the living creature's wings, going around and around the throne, never stopping, and always looking, as if for the first time. This up and down motion of the wings, I was far away and again I felt like I was so near and their eyes never leaving the face of God, like it was the first time they had seen Him, and fire and water mixed together flowing side by side and intertwined with each other running from the Throne.

I kept hearing, "Justice rolls like a river. Justice rolls like a river." (Lk. 18:7-8) I could see a huge Book. All of a sudden I was up close, yet still far away. I could see a large book and a hand getting ready to open it. It was a huge book and a huge hand touched the cover of it. I could not read the title of the book, but I knew the hand was getting ready to open it. A message was given and a huge angel flew away from the throne and I fell down again because I thought this angel was going to knock me over. It was like He flew right at me but right through me. He had a message, and then He was gone.

I looked down and I could see our House of Prayer and many, many heavenly beings watching us and there was much activity going up and down and up and down, I did not know what they were doing or anything, it was just busy like something is getting ready to happen.

I saw the Lord pick up a huge wick and drop it to the earth. One end of it He stuck in the river of fire and living water and it started to burn, starting in Heaven from the very river of living waters and fire moving slowing to the earth.

I saw people looking at this wick burning slowly, this wick coming to the earth and I saw people fall face down. I saw people go low. The people that remained standing were burnt like coal. I kept asking "Why" and I kept hearing, "Go low...Go low...humility... As Justice rolls, go low.."

And still in the midst of it all I could look up and see the wings of the living creatures going up and down, never stopping, never growing tired. They were never growing weary because all they did was gaze upon God, their wings going up and down and their eyes never leaving

His face, since before the foundations of the earth, they have been gazing at His face and still look at Him as if it was the first time.

The crystal sea, the tide ebbing and flowing, the waves crashing, like sounds of glass, and crowns being cast down, thrown down, the sounds of fire and water, side by side... "When Justice rolls, go low" And Justice rolls like a river....And justice rolls like a river.

The Hand of God is beginning to open the Book and Justice rolls like a river from the very Throne of God. The angel is sent with a message and all of the people of God humble themselves. Go low...go low so as not to be consumed.

--

To send material for consideration for publication, send to- [prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)

VISIT OUR SITES ON THE NET:

REVIVAL SUPERSITE - <http://www.revivalschool.com>

THE 'OUTDOOR CHURCH' - <http://www.theoutdoorchurch.com>

PROPHETIC SUPERSITE - <http://homepages.ihug.co.nz/~revival/index2.html>

MODERATOR: Andrew Strom, PO Box 9852, Kansas City, MO 64134, USA.

-----ooOoo-----



## 2004.07.D.33. The Covenant Made Through Yahooshua

Greetings

The following was received from Yochanan Mascaro in response to ETI Informal pdf 1AD.04.07.30 "Alternative Opinion -- How shall I inherit eternal life?"

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Yochanan Mascaro](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Thursday, August 12, 2004 11:55 PM

**Subject:** Re: [ETI Informal pdf 1AD.04.07.30] Alternative Opinion -- How shall I inherit eternal life?

Please take note that "the covenant through Yahshua" that you cite is actually the renewal of the Mosaic Covenant made originally at Mt Sinai with both houses of Yisrael (Judah and Efrayim) that is now to be written on our hearts rather than on tablets of stone. Yahweh will have us know Him and His ways so well that believers will not need to go around telling everyone about Yahweh for indeed, we will all know Him! This was always the intent of our heavenly Father when he breathed life into Adom.

See Yermiyahu (Jeremiah) 31:31-34 where the re-newal of that Mosaic covenant is first mentioned. This is the verse from where we get "the New Testament" that most Christians are quick to cite but slow to realize is actually the Mosaic covenant sealed now with better promises: the better sacrifice of the blood of the lamb Yahshua, and his better Malqitzadokian priesthood.

**Jeremiah 31:31 Behold, the days come, saith Yahweh, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:**

**Jeremiah 31:32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day [that] I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith Yahweh:**

**Jeremiah 31:33 But this [shall be] the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith Yahweh, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their Elohim, and they shall be my people.**

**Jeremiah 31:34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know Yahweh: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith Yahweh: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.**

This is the precise subject of Hebrews chapter 8 as well.

**Hebrews 8:1 Now of the things which we have spoken [this is] the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;**

Hebrews 8:2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which Yahweh pitched, and not man.

Hebrews 8:3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore [it is] of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

Hebrews 8:4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

Hebrews 8:5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of Elohim when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, [that] thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

Hebrews 8:6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

Hebrews 8:7 For if that first [covenant] had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

Hebrews 8:8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

Hebrews 8:9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

Hebrews 8:10 For this [is] the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith Yahweh; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them Elohim, and they shall be to me a people:

Hebrews 8:11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know Yahweh: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

Hebrews 8:12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

Hebrews 8:13 In that he saith, A new [covenant], he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old [is] ready to vanish away.

It is thus not a "new" covenant per se (as in -spanking-brand-new) but rather, "re-newed". This is what the Hebrew word "chodesh" implies, re-newal NOT "hot-off-the-press", "fresh-from-the-oven" new. Example: each month the new moon is called "rosh chodesh" meaning literally: "head of renewal" or "beginning of renewal". It is the same root from where the first book of scripture Genesis gets its name: Heb. "Bereshiet" meaning, "in/from the beginning" or "in/from the head, top, start".)

What is "decaying" and "waxing old" and "ready to vanish" at Hebrews 8:13 IS NOT the Mosaic covenant in its totality, but rather, that which "was added for transgressions" to the Mosaic covenant as a result of man's violating Torah by making the golden calf at the base of Mt Sinai while Moses was getting the commandments from Yahweh. They made a golden calf for themselves, so from that day forward, Yahweh has them sacrificing bulls and goats under the Levitical system as a punishment for that very transgression.

**Galatians 3:19 Wherefore then [serveth] the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; [and it was] ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.**

Torah is a word that means instruction in Hebrew (not law). Generally, Torah is singular and Torot is plural. But sometimes in Hebrew the word Torah is also used in its singular tense majestically to mean a particular law regarding a particular instruction. Examples include the law of the leper, the law of kosher foods, the law of sacrifices, the law of purging evil from the camp etc. A change in the manner of administering such particular laws does not abolish the particular law, it simply "changes" or "makes old" the former manner of administering the same eternal Torah principal. This is exactly what is happening here at Galatians 3:19 as well as the Hebrews chapter 8 passages.

Thus, if there is any "newness" in this re-newed covenant, it is simply that its mediator, Yahshua HaMashiach, is better and thus the covenant is said to be "based on better promises". Such promises being that he (Yahshua) is a better priest than the kohen hagadol (High Priest) and a better sin offering than that of bulls and goats. But the content and agreement of the pact that is signed by Yahshua for us as our mediator between Yahweh and man is the same Mosaic Covenant (Torah). When Hebrews makes reference to the Mosaic covenant as not being "faultless", please take careful note how it is not the covenant itself that was at fault but rather, it was the people who were at fault for violating it. This is clearly one of several critical proof texts showing that Yahshua did not come to abolish Torah (another being what Yahshua himself declares at Matt 5:17-19) but instead came precisely to mediate the renewal of this same Mosaic covenant albeit under better promises.

Yahweh provides for us the lamb and the blood of that lamb that we as sinners are to plead before Him. Yahshua's atonement allows us to plead his blood to Abba Yahweh as our sacrificial lamb which is the legal Torah requirement for removal of "chet" (sin) to take place under Torah. Church folks hate "legality" and "legalism" yet fail to see that bringing the blood of the lamb at passover before Yahweh for atonement of sins IS A TORAH LEGAL REQUIREMENT. That requirement is satisfied now once for all in and through Yahshua, but the rule doesn't go away, its satisfaction is just perpetually satisfied in Yahshua's work. These same Christians may get upset with you if you tell them that when they correctly ask someone to "just plead the blood of Jesus Christ (sic)" that they are actually being (correctly) legalistic! Go figure.

Once cleansed, believers can then re-enter the marriage "ketubah" certificate with Father Yahweh through Yahshua. That ketubah is Torah. And the marriage covenant made at Mt Sinai is thus renewed. This is one reason why when Yahshua returns the meal is called the "Marriage Supper of The Lamb". For it is the completion of the passover reception meal that Yahshua could not partake of at his first coming just before he was crucified.

Shalom aleichem

Yochanan Mascaro

>>> REPLY FOLLOWS <<<

Hi Yochanan

Thank you for taking the time to set this out in detail.

I agree with most of what you have written but you leave some questions unanswered and there are some points I would like to clarify.

I have a great deal to do in the next few days and it is therefore unlikely that I will manage to take this discussion further before my return in about two weeks time.

Is there any specific statement in what you were replying to that you specifically disagree with or were seeking to amplify?

Note that I have repeatedly stated over years that the covenant made through Yahooshua is BUILDING on the foundation of the previous covenants, not only the covenant given through Moses and that Yahooshua fulfilled diverse aspects of these covenants.

There are some aspects of this that you do not address that it seems to me are important -- particularly the manner in which the seed of the woman (Yahooshua) crushes the head of the serpent.

I will forward this to the ETI list.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.34 About the Covenant Through Yahooshua**

Greetings

Following is further comment on the covenant.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Yochanan Mascaro](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Friday, August 13, 2004 10:35 PM

**Subject:** Re: [ETI Informal pdf 1AD.04.07.30] Alternative Opinion -- How shall I inherit eternal life?

Absolutely I agree 100% that ALL covenants remain intact - not just the Mosaic. In fact that is the very nature of covenants - they build upon one another they do not get rescinded. Which only further proves that the Mosaic must be restored.

Yahweh does not speak lightly when he agrees to enter into covenant, though man sometimes does. I was simply addressing the specific issue of the renewal of the Mosaic which was temporarily broken and then renewed in Yahshua. My point of disagreement were only 2:

1. That the impression you gave that Yahweh has provided other means to be redeemed in lieu of Yahshua seems contradicted by scriptures where Yahshua commands us all to go out and make

talmidim (students) of Torah and to tell them that he has come in order that they might be reconciled with Yahweh through him and, Matt 28

2. That the covenant through Yahshua is for all men that they might be so redeemed and reconciled not just for a select few. "Whosoever will believe" as it says at Yochanan 3:16 - and "to them that believed he gave them the right to become sons of elohim". Yochanan 1:12

Baruch haShem Yahweh!

BTW/ My next PalTalk teaching session is tonight August 8 2004 at 7-9 PM USA Central Time

Late for some I know but in case anyone can make it. Go to [www.restorationrecords.com](http://www.restorationrecords.com) for more info.

Shalom.

Yochanan Mascaro

>>> REPLY FOLLOWS <<<

Thank you Yochanan

Do you agree that covenants -- as contracts are with the human beings that inherit them?

In other words, the covenant given to the children of Israel through Moshe was ONLY with the children of Israel, NOT the children of Ishmael and NOT the children of the other branches of Noah's blood line?

As I understand it, the covenant through Yahooshua was also ONLY with the children of Israel?

This is available to any other person IF they choose to embrace that covenant which means that they choose to ACCEPT the terms of that covenant -- which includes those components of the covenant through Moshe that were not fulfilled or taken further through Yahooshua.

What do you think?

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.35. About Immersion**

Greetings

Following is a response to the email about immersion [1AD.04.07.25] Something very DIFFERENT.

Regarding the request for prayers for cleansing, I have forwarded:

1AD.02.07.04 Cleansing from hardening of the heart, inner vows, etc (25 July 2002)

1AD.02.07.05 Mind and will - 5 pages on the mind - pages 8 to 12 (26 July 2002)

1AD.02.07.06 Mind and will part 2 - 4 pages on the will - pages 13 to 16 (26 July 2002)

1AD.02.07.07 A useful process for softening hardness of heart (30 July 2002)

If anyone else would like copies please let me know.

We have learned much about the process of removing hardness of the heart since the above was written -- it is a time consuming process of resetting "switches" in ones subconscious memory that are attached to particular wrong beliefs and which we were not designed to summarily change.

I hope to write more about this in the not too distant future.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Greetings James,

We wish you well on your overseas trip. Thank you for the note on immersion. We are curious to know how you were led to this.

It seemed to be a simple process according to the Scriptures, Acts 18 : 8 – heard, believed, immersed. Acts 8 : 26 – 37 – the Ethiopian eunuch – he believed, confession of the Name, immersion.

However, I have always felt that it was too quick. Even with the last immersion ... said – is that all. To me I have always wanted to make it take longer because of the magnitude of it.

The following points that you have set out are excellent and we will put them into play.

[a] Leading one through repentance of breaking each of the ten commandments and the binding of the forces related to the breaking of each commandment.

[b] Working through their lives from current to birth, making notes of all their transgressions. Then working through them all, repenting, praying for forgiveness, healing and cleansing.

[c] The symbolic passing of a razor over the entire body representing cutting all ties with the world, the past, sin, etc. “ we are in the world but not of it ”.

[d] The blowing of the shofar, to drive off the forces of darkness and to proclaim the breakthrough in his / her life.

[f] Entering down into the water, - the confession of and belief in the Name Yahooshua, the Anointed One of Yah. The immersion.

[g] Gathering together of the other believers in attendance. Then leading up to the laying on of hands. The anointing with oil of the right ear lobe – for clarity of hearing, the right thumb – clarity of writing and doing, the right toe – clarity and obedience of the walk Pouring of oil on the head. Followed by the laying on of hands. Prayer of thanks

Concerning the other points I would like the notes and prayers etc from when you did this in 2001. When you return from your trip.

These notes may help us with the other points. ...

Warm regards and blessings.

. ..

>>> REPLY BEGINS <<<

Dear ...

Thank you for the feedback and blessings.

It is a blessing that you have found some of the material useful.

Regarding "Thank you for the note on immersion. We are curious to know how you were led to this."

It happened as follows:

We were impressed to invite a woman to stay with us over Passover.

I had a vision involving sexual acts between her and a dog.

We ministered to her and she admitted that she had seen a dog try and mount a young girl as a child and had subsequently repeatedly read pornography involving sex with animals and that she had eventually encouraged her cat to stimulate her sexually and that she regularly thought about sex with animals.

She had been a believer for many years.

I prayed and asked the Almighty what to do and then picked up my bible and my next reading was Leviticus 14, so I prayed about it further and advised her to follow basically the procedure I outlined to you.

Some weeks later I ministered to the Satanist I mentioned -- he came into an assembly and, according to those who were there, seemed to fly from the back of the room to the front to attack the leader of the assembly.

When I arrived he was lying on the floor with about six or eight large men sitting on him surrounded by chaos -- people shouting, praying, binding, loosing, no order at all.

The Almighty told me to ask permission to take authority and I did so -- I led the man in prayers of repentance, took the bread and wine with him, anointed him, passed a razor over him and immersed him as I described, with the outcome I described.

He had all sorts of Satanic tattoos all over his body, needles implanted under his skin, etc -- I physically shaved him with shaving foam over these places praying for their power to be cut off and all demons attached to those symbols to be cast into the Pit and for the symbols to be erased in the spirit realm and be of no further force or effect.

My understanding is that this is a series of symbolic prophetic acts which evidence a desire on the person doing them to come into deeper relationship with the Almighty -- I find NO evidence that we are limited in these things -- it is a case of doing what the Almighty leads us to do BY FAITH.

The spirit realm is greatly influenced by these sorts of prophetic / symbolic actions provided we do them BY FAITH out of a desire for sanctification and closer relationship with the Almighty and separation from the world and the forces of darkness.

Regarding "However, I have always felt that it was too quick. Even with the last immersion Amy said – is that all. To me I have always wanted to make it take longer because of the magnitude of it" it seems to me that it is a case of doing as much as you feel impressed to do -- I certainly recommend the triple immersion three times, I have found it to be profoundly powerful -- you could try it today if you want to.

In terms of going further than is written, the reality is that the spirit realm today is FAR MORE CORRUPT than it was in the days of Yahooshua.

Leviticus provides for full immersion in over 20 different situations which provides a basis for believers to immerse themselves under a wide diversity of circumstances as a routine part of their lives.

Just as partaking of the covenant (bread and wine) and rehearsing the covenant, washing of one another's feet and other prophetic spiritually symbolic legal acts is also important and powerful and should be done frequently, immersion when we become aware of sin or attachment to worldly things or a lack of death to self is an option at any time and as frequently as we choose to do it with right motive.

....

I hope that this helps.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.07.D.36. More On -- How Shall I Inherit Eternal Life**

Greetings

Following is another response regarding the subject of eternal life for people isolated from knowledge of the covenant of Yahooshua.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [John Paige](#)

**To:** [James R @ ETIMin](#)

**Sent:** Saturday, August 14, 2004 11:18 AM

**Subject:** Re: [ETI Informal pdf 1AD.04.07.30] Alternative Opinion -- How shall I inherit eternal life?

Sr Ellen White's explanation goes something like this.



If there was, for example, a native on a remote island who had never met a Christian, never seen or heard of the Bible, could not read or write etc. But he was always to the Spirit of Christ within him, then he is just as much a child of Jesus as anyone else.

God bless,

John

>>> REPLY BEGINS <<<

...

Thank you for that -- it is the way I perceive it to be, I cannot conceive that the Almighty would not make a way for such a person to inherit eternal life.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.07.D.37. Our Savior's Name Coded In

Greetings

A further forward.

I may not get to reply to many more mails before I leave.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Gerry Easton](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Saturday, August 14, 2004 6:27 PM

**Subject:** Our Savior's Name coded in

### OUR SAVIOR'S NAME CODED INTO THE WORD - SALVATION

**In the Strong's Concordance the word – salvation is the number 3444.**

Look up the word – salvation, in the above Concordance and read the Scriptures where this word is found. They are all wonderful. Here are just a few to illustrate.

Gen. 49 : 18 “ I have waited for Thy salvation o הַיְהוָה [ YHWH ]”.

Exodus 14 : 13 “ - - - see the salvation of הַיְהוָה [ YHWH ]”.

Exodus 15 : 2 “ - - - He is become my salvation”.

Deut 32 : 15 “ - - - lightly esteemed the Rock of His salvation”.

This word salvation no 3444 is written in the Hebrew as follows :-

ה ע ן ש י

**Our Savior – the Messiah – the Anointed of YAH. His Name is Strong’s no 3091.**

This Name Yahushua no 3091 is written in Hebrew as follows :-

ע ש ן ה י

Just rearrange the Hebrew letters. This test can only be applied to one Name. A confirmation of Acts 4 : 12 “Neither is there salvation in any other : for there is none other Name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved ”

HalleluYAH

-----ooOoo-----

## **2009.09.1.04. How Do We Hear The Almighty?**

The previous article asserted that the "bible" is NOT the inerrant "word" of the Almighty, that it is a collection of writings by human beings that contains errors.

Why is this?

This is a vital question.

The Almighty is a Spirit and we are spirit beings BUT we inhabit physical bodies and while we are in those bodies we are constrained to communicate largely through those bodies via spoken and written words.

### **HUMANS COMMUNICATE PRIMARILY BY THE SPOKEN AND WRITTEN WORD (LANGUAGE)**

Thus apart from limited spirit-to-spirit communication which few people today know about or have experience of, the vast majority of conscious communication between human beings takes place through spoken words, written words, body language and eye contact.

As a consequence of the spiritual and emotional condition of human beings today body language and eye contact frequently send mixed messages and even incorrect messages and there is wide disparity in terms of how we interpret them. Certain people groups consider strong eye contact to be essential, others regard it as an indication of respect to avert their eyes and not connect. Thus one people group views this as "shifty" and "untrustworthy" and other people groups view it as desirable.

Accordingly, when it comes to the matters of the Almighty, most people rely on the spoken and written word through other people for most of their conscious communication.

## **MANY / MOST RELY ON OTHERS TO KNOW THE ALMIGHTY**

Insofar as many people today have beliefs that the Almighty does not speak audibly or through human beings today, many / most people rely on the writings and teachings of others in order to learn about the matters of the Almighty. They then rely on applying their intellect, conditioned by what they already know, in order to resolve problems, answer questions and formulate their opinions.

## **WHY SHOULD THE ALMIGHTY NOT SPEAK TODAY?**

Few people who believe that the Almighty no longer speaks seem to ask themselves WHY the Almighty should choose NOT to speak to people today and therefore they do not ask why there should not be prophets in this age. They have been told that there are no prophets and therefore do not attempt to hear the Almighty themselves and are skeptical of, or totally reject others who claim to hear the Almighty.

If someone has not heard the lie that there are no prophets and that the Almighty no longer speaks they are MUCH more likely to encounter prophets AND to hear the Almighty.

## **THERE ARE MAJOR CHALLENGES TO HEARING THE ALMIGHTY CLEARLY**

To the extent that people DO believe the Almighty speaks to them or to others we are faced with another major challenge -- the people who claim to hear the Almighty frequently do NOT agree.

Why?

Firstly because we live in an extremely corrupt world orders of magnitude more corrupt than it was at the time of Yahooshua. In the same way that the world in which Yahooshua lived was orders of magnitude more corrupt than at the time of Moses. Likewise the world at the time of Moses was orders of magnitude more corrupt than at the time of Adam (even at the end of Adam's life).

This is a characteristic of the exponential decay curve of human knowledge and experience of the Almighty discussed in previous articles.

## **WE DO NOT KNOW WHAT WE DO NOT KNOW**

Since we do NOT know what we do NOT know, we do NOT know what we do NOT know!

This seemingly redundant statement is, in fact, extremely IMPORTANT to answering the questions posed above -- why is there so little agreement and so much dispute between those who claim to serve the Almighty?

## **WHY IS THERE SO MUCH DIFFERENCE**

Why are there so many "bibles", so many denominations, so many religions?

Why do two sincere believers who start out with the impression that they share the same beliefs frequently end up in dispute and separation?

Why do so many people claim so many contradictory revelations from the Almighty?

The short answer is *"because we are human"* and *"because our spirits are constrained to communicate through our bodies"*.

## **THE ALMIGHTY IS A SPIRIT**

The Almighty is a Spirit being, He does NOT speak to us in English or any other language. He speaks to us Spirit-to-spirit in a non-verbal language.

The human spirit is the "heart" of the human being.

## **DEMONIC SPIRITS INTERFERE**

Our spirits communicate with the Almighty more or less directly, however, since most people have demons and we live in a world populated by billions of demons and messengers {angels} many of which are allied with the "dark side", there is an enormous amount of spirit-to-spirit communication taking place with our spirits over-and-above the communication with the Almighty.

## **OTHER SPIRIT-TO-SPIRIT COMMUNICATION**

There is also human spirit to human spirit communication that most people are not aware of.

Many people are not aware of these matters and therefore do not seek to differentiate between the different spiritual messages they are receiving OR else they attempt to reject ALL spiritual messages.

## **CAST DEMONS AND SATANIC MESSENGERS INTO THE PIT FOR A THOUSAND YEARS**

It is really important to draw this distinction and, where appropriate, to bind and cast into the Pit demons or Satanic messengers that are transmitting these messages. This should be done *"in the name of Yahooshua"*.

## **TRANSLATION BY THE SOUL**

Having received a spiritual message from the Almighty the message is communicated from our spirit to our mind by the soul.

The soul can be corrupted or polluted by "soul force" prayers, inner vows and other factors that affect the ability of the soul to communicate a clear message and convert it from spiritual "language" to the electrical impulses that our brains can interpret. The soul is the interface between mind and spirit -- a bit like the keyboard, screen and mouse are an interface between a human being and a computer.

As one works to receive healing in all areas of one's life one can pray for specific healing of soul force prayers, inner vows, etc after one has recognized that they are errors and renounced them. Refer previous articles on the ETI list.

## **TRANSLATION AND ACTIVATION BY THE MIND**

Having received the electrical message generated by interaction with the soul the mind works to convert that message into our mother tongue -- the primary language we learned in the first years of our lives.

## **"PROGRAMMING" OF MEMORY**

The brain is designed so that what it learns in the first five years of life forms the primary foundation for all further learning. The memory is like a "write once" electronic device such as a digital compact disc (CD). Once it has imprinted a particular message that message remains and cannot be easily replaced.

It requires considerable effort to imprint a new pattern and remove the original pattern of memory settings.

In recognition of this the forces of darkness direct particular effort to ensuring that every child experiences a number of traumatic events during the first few years of life and also that they take on fundamental untruths.

As one increases in age the ability of the brain to take on information distinct from what it first learned reduces progressively until, by age fifty, the capability of most human beings to dislodge old beliefs and take on new beliefs is seriously diminished.

### **TRANSLATION BY THE MIND IS FILTERED**

All translation of electrical impulses into the mother tongue or into another language takes place using information stored in the memory, much in the same way that a computer processes all information that is input to it.

Each piece of information comprises a spiritual pattern together with an associated word or action. Accordingly, if the memory does not have a word to accurately describe the electrical impulse, it either ignores it or associates that electrical impulse with the pattern that most closely matches it.

Thus, if the Spirit of the Almighty speaks of "Yahooshua" and the only word that the mind knows to describe that impulse is "Jesus" then the person hears "Jesus" and since the impulse "Yahooshua" is associated with "Jesus" it is extremely DIFFICULT for the brain to convert that into "Yahooshua". It is therefore extremely difficult for the brain to accept the word "Yahooshua" since this requires discarding of the previous program.

This same principle applies to every concept and every principle that we learn and communicate throughout life.

### **MERCY AND GRACE**

Accordingly, the Almighty extends great mercy and grace to us in order that we might come to a personal knowledge of Him and grow in relationship with Him and it requires considerable effort, repetition and I on our side if we are to learn more truth to replace our incorrect beliefs.

The fact that it is difficult and that the Almighty extends Grace is NOT an excuse not to change. Resistance to change is "*hardening of the heart*".

### **REPROGRAMMING DAMAGES THE BRAIN**

Because memory is a permanent "write once" function, replacing wrong beliefs requires energy and actually physically, chemically and electronically damages the brain. The brain switches that contain the wrong information have to be disconnected if the old information is to be fully discarded OR our minds have to continuously check for incorrect messages and retranslate them to the correct message.

### **THERE ARE LIMITS ON THE RATE OF CHANGE**

Depending on age and other factors it requires increasing energy to take on new beliefs and discard old beliefs.

This is why older people generally find it more difficult to change their beliefs than younger people.

Because major change actually does damage to the brain there are limits on adaptability and we should therefore NOT judge people who find difficulty in changing.

### **ALL HUMANS HAVE THIS PROBLEM**

All humans have this problem of changing their mental programming and therefore every human being is, at some level, an unreliable translator of messages from the Almighty.

The only exceptions to this are Adam, Eve and Yahooshua since they were created directly by the Almighty and had access to truth from the start. However Adam and Eve were innocent and I and did not have the experience to accurately discern and resist the false messages received from Satan.

### **YAHOOOSHUA HAD UNIQUE ATTRIBUTES**

Yahooshua was the first spirit created and had been active and conscious up to the time He was implanted into the supernaturally created foetus in the womb of Mary. Thus his conscious knowledge and experience of Satan's operation resulted in Yahooshua being the only human being who has ever been in a position from conception to resist attacks by the forces of darkness and therefore not to succumb at some stage in his life.

This does NOT mean that Yahooshua is the Almighty, it simply means that there were very special circumstances pertaining to Yahooshua that the Almighty elected to permit in the case of Yahooshua. This was done in order to deal with the rebellion of Satan and the seduction of Eve and Adam in order to regain authority on earth.

### **PROGRAMMING IN THE WOMB**

Some of the most significant negative programming occurs while people are in the womb. If the embryo receives the spiritual message "*not wanted*" or "*abortion*" it takes on a traumatic belief of rejection even when this happens a very short while after conception.

### **NO HUMANS, INCLUDING PROPHETS, ARE INFALLIBLE**

Accordingly, no human being, including no prophet, is infallible. Even Yahooshua had the opportunity to sin and to turn away from his trial at any time. He did NOT sin because he exerted his will and because of the anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty that was upon him.

With the exception of Yahooshua the indications are that most and possibly all prophets have at some time made an error. Noah got drunk, Moses struck the rock, David committed adultery with Bathsheba, etc.

Even Yahooshua asked for the cup to be taken from him but then exerted his WILL to choose to continue with his sacrifice. "*Father, YOUR WILL NOT mine*" is a vital principle for all of us.

Accordingly it can be expected that there will be errors in the writings and utterances of any human being as evidenced in the previous article.

### **ALL PEOPLE ARE SUBJECT TO THE FILTERING OF THEIR MINDS**

Expressed differently, every human being who has ever in any way experienced trauma or been in any way influenced by demons or who has been taught or believed any lie, will be subject to their mind filtering information.

Where those people have been educated with false teachings, wrong words, cultural or linguistic bias, etc that will be reflected in what they write and say.

In other words, anything that any human being says is subject to a certain lack of precision and therefore anything that the Almighty seeks to communicate with us through a human being is subject to some level of bias or lack of precision.

### **THIS IS NOT A CAUSE FOR CONCERN**

The Almighty wants a personal relationship with each one of us. Yahooshua told us that we were to be given the set-apart Spirit as our teacher and not to call any man teacher. Elsewhere we are told that it is the will of the Almighty that we should ALL know the Almighty.

Accordingly, bias and lack of precision on the part of human beings is NOT an issue.

Forming a personal relationship with the Almighty, being taught by His Spirit and being led by Him is part of the TEST that will determine our rank in heaven for eternity.

### **FATHER, PLEASE SOFTEN MY HEART**

Dealing with these issues is called softening of the heart, the reverse of hardening of the heart.

The challenge for each one of us is to pray the prayers suggested previously and other prayers, such as *"Father I ask you to soften my heart"* or *"Father I ask you to remove all hardening from my heart"* or whatever seems appropriate.

### **THE FATHER WILL SPEAK THROUGH OTHERS**

Notwithstanding the above, it is the choice and way of the Father to speak to us through others. Through prophets verbally or in writing, through our neighbours, our friends and our enemies, through believers and unbelievers, through signs in the sky and through nature. He is at liberty to speak to us ANY WAY He chooses. He can even speak to us directly or audibly or through a donkey!

There is no reason for us to expect Him to limit Himself in terms of His choices of communication and there is certainly no reason in this most corrupt and darkest age in the history of mankind for Him to speak less clearly or less frequently to those who are willing to listen.

In fact, I suggest that He is speaking more and we are listening less than in any previous age.

### **THE "BIBLE" IS AN IMPORTANT RESOURCE**

Having said all the above, the collection of writings commonly referred to as "the Bible" IS an important resource.

However it is up to us each to determine through prayer and close relationship with the Almighty which "books" in "THE book" are largely inspired or inspired not at all. Which version of differing "source" manuscripts is more precise, which translation is more precise, etc.

### **THERE IS NO ABSOLUTE SOURCE OF TRUTH CREATED OR PRESENTED BY ANY HUMAN BEING**

In reality there is NO version, or collection, or source or translation that is consistently and uniquely precise and reliable.

Part of the answer is to read as MANY translations and versions as possible and to constantly pray for guidance as to which passage in which translation and which version most accurately represents truth.

And then ...

to seek the Almighty for guidance

in other words to refer to whatever source He sends to us, be it a book, an audio or video tape, a radio or TV program, an article in a newspaper or magazine, a person we meet on a bus, an aircraft, a train, a ship, in the street, in church, wherever. He can speak through an email or a web site. He can speak to us ANY WAY HE CHOOSES. It is our choice whether we hear.

The Almighty ALSO speaks to us audibly if we are listening and subconsciously by His *"still small voice"* and our consciences.

### **EVERY PERSON ON EARTH IS A POTENTIAL SOURCE OF TRUTH WE LACK**

Even if a source is 99.9% error, if that source contains 0.1% truth that we need at any time then THAT is the source we need. **If we judge the error we will miss the truth.**

That is one reason we are told NOT to judge others, because they all have some truth and it might be the truth we need.

I am firmly persuaded that if one were able to collate, collect and comprehensively document ALL the truth that is held by all the human beings on the planet today we would find that we were very much closer to all truth than ANY SINGLE human being is today.

We might not be nearly as close to all truth as we would like to be but we will still be much closer to all truth than any one of us on our own. This is because the Almighty WANTS us to live in community with one another and learn from one another, that is part of *"love your neighbour as yourself"*.

### **EACH OF US IS INDIVIDUALLY RESPONSIBLE FOR WHAT WE BELIEVE**

Ultimately each of us is individually responsible for what we believe.

We are each, individually, on a journey in which we are challenged to discover truth and thereby draw closer to the Almighty -- the journey is NOT to seek truth for the sake of truth BUT to seek truth as PART of seeking the Almighty because He IS truth.

Truth is NOT an intellectual issue, it is a SPIRITUAL reality.

In the case of women this is constrained by the requirement that they submit to their husbands in EVERYTHING. This is coupled by the requirement that the husband is required to pay the price on the Day of Judgment for everything his woman / women do in submission to him (as the anointed one loved the body of believers).

### **CONCLUSION**

The above article offers some points relating to hearing from and being led by the Almighty in terms of some technical issues that many are not aware of.

They are offered in the hope that this information will assist people to draw closer to the Almighty.

-----ooOoo-----



## 2004.09.1.08. What Is The Word Of The Almighty?

Previous articles have addressed the question of whether the bible is the "Word of the Almighty" [word of Yah the eternally self existing]\* and without error and asserted that it is NOT "THE WORD" and that it contains error. The bible is NOT the exhaustive or only words of the Almighty. NOT everything in the book is inspired by the Almighty and the book contains errors.

This raises the question "what IS the word of the Almighty?"

This article seeks to address this from various perspectives including examining what the bible IS and what other words written and spoken by men and those spoken by the Almighty through men are.

### CLARIFICATION -- THE "BIBLE" IS IMPORTANT

Feedback on previous articles suggests that some have concluded that by saying that the "bible" is NOT the "Word of the Almighty" and that it contains errors I am in some way saying that the book {bible} is not important and am advocating some other belief system.

In order to clarify I would like to mention that I have a low key project to produce a version of the writings in the Protestant bible with Strong's numbers which is intended to correct those errors of translation that I understand to be most critical and least widely acknowledged. In other words, I regard the book known as the "bible" as the principal resource of information about Yah the eternally self existing (the Almighty) and His Kingdom and way of doing things, the meaning of life, etc. I simply do NOT regard the book as THE WORD and without error.

For many years I DID believe the book was entirely the "Word of the Almighty" and was without error but eventually the Almighty started to reveal what is reported in this document.

To the extent that I am saying FIRST seek the Almighty and His Spirit and His Way of doing things (His Kingdom) and SECOND read what there is to read, I AM advocating a different belief system to that adopted by some. In other words, I am saying that one's intellect and reading a book, will not lead one to the Almighty. Proving the "bible" true does not lead one to the Almighty, it leads one to pride in one's intellect. Answered prayer about the writings IN the book {bible} MAY lead one to the Almighty IF one is open to the answers.

It is the Spirit of the Almighty that leads us to Him. His Spirit MAY use the writings in the book or may use other ways. The book IS frequently used by Him.

Recognizing that one's own intellect will lead one away from the Almighty and that one is incapable of fathoming the ways of the Almighty without His guidance is one of the most important steps in my experience to starting to understand what is contained in the collection of texts commonly labelled "bible".

The book {bible} contains a selection of writings which contain the essence of much of what we need to know to draw closer to the Almighty. However, the texts are only pointers and are frequently veiled or obscure. In addition the body of texts DOES contain errors.

None of this is cause for concern PROVIDED one recognizes that we do not exist to serve the book, the book exists to serve us and WE exist to serve the Almighty. Thus the book is a tool, an aid, in a sense a crutch, to assist us to draw closer to the Almighty IF WE CHOOSE.

In this respect the book known as the bible IS important. However, insofar as the essence of loving the Almighty with all our heart, mind, soul and strength is not an intellectual matter but a heart matter, the book is not as important as many make it out to be. Yet it IS very important as a resource. This "IS important but NOT important" paradox is one of the many essential paradoxes of the ways of the Almighty and the spiritual versus the physical realm.

Understanding the essence of this paradox and recognizing that the paradox exists and is inherent in our service of the Almighty is an essential component of learning to know Him, to love Him and to serve Him.

In a sense, what this article is saying is that the bible is NOT the word of the Almighty in the sense frequently applied and that it is therefore much LESS important than is implied by assuming it IS the word of the Almighty. On the other hand I would suggest to you that many of the texts in the collection referred to as "the bible" are far MORE important than most people consider them to be gauged by their actual application of the book and what is contained therein.

There are innumerable sects, denominations and divisions in the body of believers and this results in large measure from people applying their intellect to the "word of God" which they hold to be immutable and which they claim to have the only valid revelation of. In the process they ignore clear verses because intellectually they cannot resolve all the apparent ambiguities and complexities and settle for gross over simplification.

This can only be overcome when people STOP worshipping the book and stop worshipping other men's interpretation of the book and turn to the Creator Himself.

### **PROBLEMS IF THE BIBLE IS THE WORD**

If the bible IS THE WORD of the Almighty then that presents a number of serious problems.

Firstly, the book itself states that it is incomplete, consider Colossians 4:16 *"And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea."* (KJV)

IF the book is ALL inspired by the Almighty and is without error then we are COMMANDED to read the epistle from Laodicea. That letter is NOT in the canon of Protestant "scripture" (inspired writing) and therefore the book is incomplete and all are being disobedient in not reading it. Furthermore, those who compiled the book have made a grave error by omitting this letter, assuming they knew where to get hold of it.

There IS a publication that contains a letter purporting to be the missing letter but how does one know for sure whether it IS THE letter? Only the Almighty can tell us and IF the book is THE WORD, that is the complete word of what the Almighty has said and the Almighty has CEASED speaking as some believe then we have no way of finding out.

There are references in the bible to other books that are not included and which are subject to the same constraints.

Furthermore, the Protestant bible contains sixty six (66) books. IF it is fully inspired and complete, then there is widespread tradition that the Almighty uses numbers to speak to us and elaborate on

His Word and in this tradition six (6) is the number of "man" and 66 therefore suggests that IF the original texts were indeed entirely the work of the Almighty then man has been tampering with it.

In a slightly different context, John 21:25 states *"And there are also many other things which Yahooshua did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen."* (KJV, name replaced)

Insofar as the accounts of the life of Yahooshua {Jesus} in the bible ARE inspired by the Almighty and insofar as Yahooshua was STRONGLY inspired by the Almighty, on what basis are the accounts of the rest of what Yahooshua did regarded as excluded from the book IF it is THE word? It seems clear on this basis as well that the bible is a collection of writings which, while basically comprehensive is NOT exhaustive.

### **THE ALMIGHTY AND ETERNITY ARE INCOMPREHENSIBLY LARGE**

In Him we live, and move and have our being (Acts 17:28).

The Almighty is all around us. He is all around the entire Universe. He encompasses and embraces and surrounds the entire creation and by His very existence we and the Universe are cradled and held together in perfect harmony.

Thus the Almighty is incomprehensibly larger than you or I or all of us put together.

It is really important to recognize this.

Any one human being can only understand a minute fraction of all that there is to know about the Almighty, about His ways, about this Universe, about creation, about life and about the mundane aspects of day to day existence.

Knowing the Almighty is NOT simply a matter of reading a book. The "book" {bible} only contains some basic pointers. Knowing the Almighty includes knowing whatever there is that we have been given to know.

If you are a carpenter then knowing trees and when and how to fell them and how to prepare them and how to work with wood and the tools to use and how to use them and the skills and techniques and the experience are ALL part of YOUR work in knowing the Almighty. Why do you think He created trees and created you with the ability to be a carpenter or whatever you are?

He wants to experience carpentry through you and He wants you to experience Him and His creation through carpentry. He is the best ... (carpenter, or whatever your occupation is) in the Universe. He is a more accomplished and skilled carpenter than all the carpenters who have ever lived YET He chose to experience carpentry through them.

The same applies to cleaners, sweepers, typists, bookkeepers, accountants, engineers, physicians, physicists, musicians, nuclear physicists, etc, etc. Insofar as any and all of those people at some level know truths about creation and are learning truths then what they say or write or think regarding these truths is originally given by the Almighty is therefore ALSO to some extent the word of the Almighty.

It does not matter if a person is a believer or not, at some level they have an experience of the Almighty and their experience is unique, cannot be taken from them and cannot be replicated.

The Almighty desires that ALL men may be saved and He speaks to all men through whatever means He chooses.

On a time basis eternity is inconceivably long relative to the life span of even the longest lived human being. Your life and my life are not even blips on the time line of eternity.

If one considers the infinitesimal fraction that one's life represents in terms of the overall physical extent of the Universe and the Almighty and the overall infiniteness of eternity relative to our own lives then it is easier to grasp how unwise it is to think that the "Word of the Almighty" can be limited to a few thousand pages.

Some essential concepts and principles are contained in the book {bible} but, for the rest, seek FIRST the Almighty and His way of doing things and His Spirit and seek to be led by Him! In doing this be taught by His Spirit remembering that Yahooshua cautioned us that the Spirit of the Almighty was to be our teacher and that we should call NO MAN "teacher" or "Rabbi" (Matthew 23:8).

## **ONE BODY**

All believers are one body.

Why?

Because it is ONLY by all believers operating together, inspired by the Spirit of the Almighty, that we can begin to collectively operate together at a level which at some degree will begin to approximate the complexity and enormity of the Almighty.

Each person in the body will perform some minute component of the function of the whole body, comparable to the individual cells in the human body. Each is unique, many are similar but there are numerous categories of cells. So it is with the body of the anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty {body of Christ}.

Once more this indicates that the contents of the book known as the bible represent an infinitesimally small summation of all the communications between the Almighty and all of creation.

Yet the book contains vital pointers to the essence of what is necessary for a person to qualify to spend eternity in this life and ALSO the essence of what is required to overcome to the end and qualify for a high throne for eternity.

So the book is NOT important but it is VERY important.

The Almighty is able to communicate clearly with ANY human being who chooses to listen and respond but it is easier to start with a written document and therefore it is orders of magnitude easier for most people to work with the book {bible}. In doing so it is vital to be aware that the book contains error and is NOT all inspired and is NOT complete and that this is intended to be that way and that is "O.K."!

The Almighty WANTS a personal relationship with you and with me and with every other person on the planet who has ever lived and will ever live. It is our choice to worship Him or worship the book, we cannot do both.

## **SEVENTY FACETS OF THE WORDS OF THE ALMIGHTY**

There is a tradition that the words of the Almighty have SEVENTY FACETS which are likened to the facets of a diamond.

In other words, the richness of the words the Almighty speaks is enormous and thus seventy people can read the same text or hear the same message and receive different interpretations each of which is immediately and directly applicable to them. These different interpretations may seem to conflict but may simply represent different views of subjects that are far more complex than is realised.

In the writers experience it is certainly possible for a number of people to have such an experience and it therefore seems possible that this tradition COULD be valid.

Irrespective of the validity of this tradition, application of intellect alone will never grasp the fullness of what is in the book, let alone all that the Almighty speaks to us. This is why regular reading with the spirit NOT the mind of different versions and translations of the bible is really important.

## **THE ALMIGHTY HAS NOT FREQUENTLY SPOKEN OUT LOUD TO MANKIND**

In considering what follows, it is important to remember that there are only a few occasions where it is documented that the Almighty spoke audibly to a large group of people.

He spoke several times about Yahooshua but only to confirm that Yahooshua WAS THE "anointed one" {Christ} who fulfilled certain prophecies and, as such, was the Son of the Father.

There is only one record that I know of where the Almighty audibly spoke to millions of people regarding certain key principles for life, that was at Mount Sinai. Furthermore, the Almighty wrote those words with His own finger in STONE.

## **PEOPLE ASKED THE ALMIGHTY TO STOP SPEAKING DIRECTLY**

Thereafter the PEOPLE requested that the Almighty no longer speak directly to them and the Almighty agreed to this.

Thus, if one defines the Word of the Almighty as words which He has audibly spoken before a group of witnesses then there are VERY FEW words of the Almighty. On this basis the ten words or commandments given at Sinai are evidently the most important words of the Almighty by a substantial margin, as evidenced by the Almighty writing them in stone.

## **THE ALMIGHTY HAS PERSONALLY WRITTEN VERY LITTLE**

If one defines the Word of the Almighty as words which He has physically written down then it appears that "the word" is reduced to ten commandments written on two pieces of stone.

Insofar as Hebrew scholars state that the ten commandments are only ten words then in literal terms the written word of the Almighty amounts to the ten commandments as ten words on two pieces of stone.

Thus at an absolute level of avoiding ambiguity one can argue that the literal "word of Yah" is those ten words or commandments.

Irrespective of how one interprets the word "word" there should be no disagreement on this.

Yet there is ENORMOUS disagreement on the application of these words.

### **THE DEBATE IS ACTUALLY ABOUT THE WORD "WORD"**

In fact, it seems to me that most of the time the argument about "is the bible the word of the Almighty" is about interpretation of the word "word".

Conventional English usage includes the phrases "the written word" and "the spoken word". These phrases are NOT related to the Almighty, they are general English usage.

This document constitutes what is generally referred to as "the written word".

By attaching religious significance to the word "word" it takes on a significance that the language does not contain. Examination of Strong's dictionary and Hebrew and Greek Lexicons confirms this.

Consider the word "word" in Genesis 15:4 *"And, behold, the word of Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir."* (KJV, name adjusted) and in Psalm 107:20 *"He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions."* (KJV)

In both cases the word "word" is allocated Strong's number 1697 *dabar* (daw-baw'); which is derived from the word which is allocated Strong's number 1696; and is summarised as *"a word; by implication, a matter (as spoken of) or thing; adverbially, a cause:"*

The various translations of the word/s to which Strong's number 1697 is allocated in the King James Version include *"act, advice, affair, answer, X any such (thing), because of, book, business, care, case, cause, certain rate, + chronicles, commandment, X commune (-ication), + concern [-ing], + confer, counsel, + dearth, decree, deed, X disease, due, duty, effect, + eloquent, errand, [evil favouredness-], + glory, + harm, hurt, + iniquity, + judgment, language, + lying, manner, matter, message, [no] thing, oracle, X ought, X parts, + pertaining, + please, portion, + power, promise, provision, purpose, question, rate, reason, report, request, X (as hast) said, sake, saying, sentence, + sign, + so, some [uncleanness], somewhat to say, + song, speech, X spoken, talk, task, + that, X there done, thing (concerning), thought, + thus, tidings, what [-soever], + wherewith, which, word, work."* (Strong's dictionary as included in PC Study Bible 2.1 G from Biblesoft)

The word to which Strong's number 1696 is allocated and from which 1697 is derived is *"dabar* (daw-bar');" which is elaborated on as *"a primitive root; perhaps properly, to arrange; but used figuratively (of words), to speak; rarely (in a destructive sense) to subdue:"*

This word is translated in the King James Version as *"answer, appoint, bid, command, commune, declare, destroy, give, name, promise, pronounce, rehearse, say, speak, be spokesman, subdue, talk, teach, tell, think, use [entreaties], utter, X well, X work."* (Strong's Dictionary)

Such diversity of meaning for the Hebrew does not support attaching some highly specific religious meaning to the word "word". Similar comments apply to the Greek texts {New Testament}.

The Hebrew Lexicon in the On-Line Bible (<http://www.onlinebible.net>) reports the following counts for Strong's number 1697 *"word 807, thing 231, matter 63, acts 51, chronicles 38, saying 25, commandment 20, misc 204; 1439"*.

The Hebrew word sometimes translated "word" is clearly more complex than the word "word" and again there does not appear to be a sound basis to support the common Christian interpretation relating to the bible being "the word of the Almighty".

There is therefore no basis to conclude that the word "word" takes on some particular mystical / magical significance when applied to the Almighty and to words that He inspires men to speak or write.

A well know British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) radio programme many years ago was titled "My Word" which was a pun on the English exclamation "my word!". The phrase "my word" also occurs in common English usage in the form of "I give you my word" and "my word is my bond". These usages are directly comparable to "my word" as applied by the Almighty, the words spoken by the Almighty ARE binding and exact.

### **LANGUAGE IS INTENDED TO BE PRECISE**

It is important to recognize that the words spoken by the Almighty ARE precise and exact. The tendency of people today to coin their own meanings for words is NOT pleasing to the Almighty.

### **THE MANNER IN WHICH MEN REPORT WHAT THE ALMIGHTY SAYS**

In the remainder of this article the emphasis is on interpreting the manner in which humans record what the Almighty says as distinct from a semantic analysis of the writings.

### **SPIRIT TO SPIRIT**

In the article 1A1.04.09.04 "*How Do We Hear The Almighty?*" it was noted that the Almighty speaks to us "Spirit to spirit" and that our spirits must communicate with our consciousness through our soul and sub-conscious mind using what is contained in our memory to interpret the spiritual impulses.

### **IMPACT OF SPIRITUAL AND PSYCHOLOGICAL CONTAMINATION**

As a consequence of spiritual contamination and psychological trauma as well as false teachings, what the Almighty communicates to the human spirit is at some level filtered and frequently corrupted.

### **CULTURAL AND LINGUISTIC BIAS**

Nothing that has been spoken or written by a man is free of at least cultural and learned linguistic bias. Yahooshua spoke Aramaic and spoke using Aramaic idiom, concepts, sentence construction, metaphor, etc thus what was spoken through him has a bias in favour of Aramaic.

This is a technical linguistic issue that does not say anything positive or negative about any person or language. It simply says that a person who speaks a particular language will find it easier to understand a speaker or writer who is communicating in their mother tongue and that translation is unlikely to be precise.

### **COMPLEXITY AND DIFFICULTY OF COMMUNICATION BETWEEN THE ALMIGHTY AND HUMANS**

All these factors result in great complexity and difficulty in terms of how the Almighty communicates to us, even when He speaks to us personally.

## **NON-VERBAL COMMUNICATIONS**

One of the reasons the Almighty uses parables, metaphors, allegory, visions, and dreams is to communicate with us past the learned mental linguistic barriers that are in place. Even then there are difficulties. If we have an ingrained picture of Yahooshua on a cross our minds may block any image that depicts Yahooshua on a stake EVEN if that is the image that is being communicated to us spiritually.

In this context Hebrew and Aramaic idiom is NOT necessarily the idiom of the Almighty. He applies mercy and grace to all people who turn to Him.

## **INTERPRETING COMMUNICATION FROM THE ALMIGHTY -- "THE WORD OF THE ALMIGHTY"**

In what follows, it is assumed that the essential meaning of "the word of the Almighty" as it is applied by most believers relates to communication that is considered to originate from the Almighty and, by implication, communication which is INSPIRED and 100% accurate, reliable and dependable.

From consideration of the factors in the article 1A1.04.09.04 "How Do We Hear The Almighty?" the only way that such communication could take place would be for the Almighty to speak verbally Himself or by His Spirit through a person in a language unknown to the speaker BUT even then we may be unable to hear Him. Furthermore, after He spoke at Sinai, the people requested that He refrain from doing this in future.

The reason prophets are martyred is because people are unable to recognize the Almighty when He speaks through people because they filter what they read, hear and observe through their mental programming and linguistic, cultural bias and prejudice or as a consequence of outright rebellion.

Thus, we are left with the reality that however the Almighty speaks to us what we "hear" WILL be filtered and corrupt at some level.

Following are some specific attributes of communication that I have come to understand are inherently assumed when people speak of "the word of the Almighty". These attributes and assumptions are inherent in beliefs about the bible and about words spoken through third parties AND words that people believe the Almighty to have spoken to them. Yet they represent continua of concept which it is important to recognize and take account of in evaluating ANY communication from ANY source.

## **LEVEL OF INSPIRATION**

It is automatically assumed that IF something is the "word of the Almighty" it is automatically 100% inspired.

As noted in the article on hearing the Almighty the reality is that our own spirit, the spirit's of humans around us, the spirits of Satanic messengers {angels} and the spirits of demons are ALL creating "noise" - spiritual "sounds" that are being injected into our spirit's simultaneously with the messages that we may receive from the Spirit of the Almighty and from His messengers.

The closer a person is to the Almighty and the more sanctified (set-apart) they are and the more sanctified the environment where they are situated, the less hostile noise there will be and therefore the more likely they are to be inspired by the Almighty.



It is also entirely possible to be "inspired" by a demonic spirit or Satanic messenger. A person who is demon possessed, that is a person who has invited a demon to take residence within them in the same way that a believer invites the Spirit of the Almighty to reside in them, will be particularly likely to be inspired by the demon or demons.

Even if one has demons resident ON oneself as is the case with most and possibly all believers there will be times when one is inspired by demons rather than the Spirit of the Almighty.

Thus, there is a continuum of inspiration ranging from 100% inspired by the Almighty to 100% inspired by the forces of darkness with a neutral point of 0% inspiration where it is purely the flesh (mind and will) of the person that is speaking.

As a general principle, few human beings are 100% inspired by the Spirit of the Almighty much of the time. In reality it is likely that this only happens when a person speaks in "tongues" in a language they do not know as reported in Acts 2.

Critical examination of the bible will indicate that there are at least the passages referred to in the article 1A1.04.09.03 "The Bible is NOT the Word of Yahooeh" which were NOT inspired at all.

### **ACCURACY OF TRANSMISSION**

Inherent in the previous point is another dimension -- the extent to which a message given by the Almighty is accurately transmitted to the consciousness of a person and then accurately spoken out or written down.

It is easier for the Almighty to speak through a person who it totally "yielded" to Him as at some level it then becomes possible for the Spirit of the Almighty to say and do things through that person which do not require the conscious compliance of that person. In such cases the accuracy of transmission will be higher.

This requires a person to "die to self".

A person who is entirely dead to self will transmit a message much more accurately than a person whose "flesh" is highly active.

Death to self is a choice and also something that takes time and conscious effort to achieve and which can be LOST at any time. It is a matter of seeking to subject one's will to the Almighty in everything and this requires conscious choices.

Even then, the message from the Spirit of the Almighty can be filtered by the person bringing the message and it is very difficult for the Almighty to communicate about something that person does not know or does not believe.

It is almost impossible for the Almighty to speak of "Yahooshua" if the mind of the person He is seeking to speak through has never heard the word "Yahooshua" or anything that resembles it or if the person associates that spiritual impulse with the English word "Jesus".

Thus, a person can be inspired but still NOT accurately transmit the message.

Thus there are components of the bible where the writer MAY have been operating under a high level of inspiration but in some cases the TRANSMISSION was NOT entirely accurate.

Thus, when the Almighty speaks through a Jew He appears to be a Jew, when He speaks through an Englishman He appears to be an Englishman because the transmission of the message is filtered through the conditioned reflexes, learned responses, mannerisms, culture, idiom, language, etc of the instrument that is being spoken through.

## **TRUTH VERSUS ERROR**

When a person is 100% inspired by the Almighty AND there is 100% accuracy of transmission then one can have an expectation that words spoken by the Almighty by are being delivered EXACTLY. However, even then they must still be read or heard accurately AND interpreted precisely for exact communication to occur.

To the extent that cultural and linguistic and other bias is present it is arguable that it is IMPOSSIBLE for the Almighty to speak through a human being absolutely without interference UNLESS the Almighty totally takes control of that human being.

Insofar as the Almighty has created us to make choices it is not likely that He will take total control very often and there are no indications that He DOES this very frequently or at all.

Accordingly, even at high levels of inspiration the Almighty chooses to be constrained by the vessel that He is speaking or acting through.

This is why He has provided the mechanisms in the covenant through Yahooshua for us to be led by His Spirit.

It is important to recognise that IF a person is at any moment in time 100% inspired and 100% yielded and there is 100% accuracy of transmission the resulting message WILL be 100% truth.

However, insofar as it seldom happens in practice that a person is entirely inspired, yielded and transmitting accurately it seldom happens that 100% accuracy is assured. It is possible that this has hardly ever happened in the history of mankind.

Paradoxically, it is possible for a person NOT to be inspired, NOT to be yielded and for there to be NO transmission from the Spirit of the Almighty AND YET to speak truth.

There are many truths that do not relate directly to matters of the Kingdom of the Almighty where there is NO REASON for the forces of darkness to interfere.

Thus one can be a brilliant physicist, chemist, engineer, physician, carpenter, bricklayer, or whatever and operate in a HIGH level of truth in one's area of expertise and for there to be NO inspiration whatsoever other than one's own intellectual efforts.

Thus TRUTH does NOT evidence level of inspiration or level of accuracy of transmission or level of yieldedness.

Thus, using truth as a test of whether a person is from the Almighty or not contains a serious problem.

Even in matters of the Almighty a person may know truth that they learned but which is NOT given to them by personal inspiration.

This is one of the major hidden traps of believing that the bible is the inerrant word of the Almighty. Just because someone uses their intellect to study the bible and learn and interpret what it says does NOT necessarily indicate that they are inspired, yielded or have a close relationship or even any relationship with the Almighty. Refer "The Final Quest" by Rick Joyner for examples.

Based on personal discussion with converted Satanists, it appears that practising Satanists generally have a much more thorough knowledge of the bible than most believers and they use this knowledge to plan their attacks on believers and to protect themselves from those serving the Almighty.

In other words, head knowledge that is NOT based on personal relationship with the Almighty is NOT of relevance when it comes to seeking salvation.

We must seek FIRST personal relationship with the Almighty, a personal infilling of His Spirit and seek truth THROUGH Him NOT seek truth without Him.

Taking this to the extreme, it is possible for a person to be 100% inspired by Satanic forces and demons and yet to speak TRUTH!

Note that it is as easy for a person to reach 100% demonic inspiration as to reach 100% inspiration by the Almighty. Both require exceptional personal commitment and active seeking and cooperation with the spirit concerned.

### **VEILED VERSUS CLEAR**

Frequently the Almighty speaks using parables or metaphors or images or allegory or other forms of speech which are not directly interpretable.

In many cases, as with the parables that Yahooshua used this provides a way in which something can be communicated simply that is in fact complex such as coming judgment and it also provides a way where concepts can be communicated in different languages with less likelihood of translation error. This approach also provides the Almighty with a metaphorical "hook" that He can use to communicate further with individual believers for the rest of this age. However, these same parables can be misused by human intellect and Satanic spirits to mislead people.

In other cases, particularly relating to prophecy, the Almighty does not make things clear because prophecy is primarily related to creating a legal context for future events that the Almighty is planning.

This is NOT a case of the Almighty as some mysterious puppeteer manipulating things, it IS a case of a war being fought between the forces of darkness allied with Satan and those serving the Almighty.

As a general principle it is not the intention of the Almighty for people to understand these prophecies before the time. He may reveal the interpretation to isolated individuals so that they can pray the prophecy into existence but in general the majority of people will only understand prophecy after it has been clearly fulfilled and even then this will require instruction by the Spirit of the Almighty.

This is particularly evident regarding Yahooshua. The High Priests, scribes, pharisees and many people in Israel were waiting for the "Messiah" the anointed one, the prophet like Moses, etc. However, they had applied their intellect and their understanding to what this person would be like and had not understood all the writings that spoke about him. Consequently they did not recognize Yahooshua and mocked him when they put him to death FULFILLING PROPHECY!

Even after his death and resurrection Yahooshua had to appear to his followers over a period of forty days to teach them how to interpret the writings about him. Accordingly, we should not be surprised at the wide variety of writings today which claim to interpret what is about to happen and which do not agree and which repeatedly do NOT come to pass.

In some cases the manifestation is spiritual and therefore not widely observed.

## **THE WORDS OF THE ALMIGHTY ARE SPIRIT AND LIFE**

The words that the Almighty speaks are not just words, they are spiritual objects that have a depth that is MUCH GREATER than the words.

If we try and understand the words of the Almighty with our intellect we will miss much of what His words say.

Thus, words that are truly from the Almighty have life and power that is far beyond the text on the page or words "on the tongue". Accordingly, memorising words or memorising text at an intellectual level or even reading the text in inspired writings, such as many passages in the book {bible}, is not sufficient, they must be "imbibed" spiritually.

Notice that words spoken by human beings are also multi-dimensional and that the SAME words spoken with a different spirit can have different spiritual substance.

Thus if two people connect deeply emotionally and spiritually with clear eye contact where each is open to the other and both are feeling intense love and one says to the other "I love you" the person who receives that message will receive "I love you". However, IF the person sending the message is angry, resentful, insincere or whatever, and speaks out exactly the same words "I love you" then the person receiving the words will receive the message that is surrounding the words, the message in the eyes, the facial expression and body language, the tone of voice, the spirit to spirit communication.

The same will happen if the person who is receiving the message is blocking mentally or emotionally or spiritually or in some other way is not open to the message.

Thus words are a VERY SMALL part of communication in one respect and a very great part in another respect. This paradox is part of the entire paradox of the spiritual and physical realms. What is important in the spiritual realm seems unimportant in the physical and vice versa.

Thus a person who is filled with the Spirit of the Almighty can speak words which contain the life of the Almighty and a person who is NOT filled with the Spirit of the Almighty can speak the same words and they will be experienced as being without life.

In the same way, a person who is not filled with the Spirit will receive the same message very differently to one who is filled with the Spirit.

The spirit realm is amazingly complex and hardly understood at all in this age. This is another reason why academic debates on the "Word of God" are not helpful.

Seek FIRST the Kingdom of Yah, that is Yah's way of doing things, and His righteousness and THEN all the material things will be added unto you (Matthew 6:33).

We must FIRST have a personal encounter with the living Mighty One, Yah the Creator of the havens and the earth and CHOOSE to make him our sovereign {king} and master {lord} and THEN His Spirit will come to dwell in us and will assist us to find the way, to do His will, interpret the words that He speaks to us directly, through others, in written texts, etc.

It is by the Spirit of the Almighty WITHIN us and personal relationship WITH Him that we will come to imbibe that which is from Him in the book {bible} and in other books and writings and in other people.

He is all around us and speaking to us constantly through a myriad of different instruments not just one book. It is His prerogative to speak to us ANY WAY He chooses and it is only by His Spirit within us and an intense personal relationship that we will discern His voice and learn from Him.

This requires that we put aside our intellect and understanding and seek His Spirit and thereby His intellect and understanding, accepting that we will frequently NOT understand what He is saying or indicating until some time later.

### **CATEGORIES OF KNOWLEDGE**

Over and above the dimensions of knowledge referred to above, there are categories of knowledge that have a direct bearing on salvation and relationship with the Almighty and others which do not. These categories apply to the bible as much as they apply to anything that any human being says or writes. The relative content of the following components will vary. A particular document or passage of writing or speech may contain one or more of the following components. It will always contain at least one.

Only some of these components have a direct bearing on salvation, that is the eternal destiny of each individual human being.

Thus, statements that the bible contains all the truth a person needs are misleading because they axiomatically are false at the level that people need secular knowledge that is not contained in the bible for their day to day lives.

It can be argued that embedded somewhere in the bible are most of the items of information that are required to serve the Almighty however even this is misleading. The practical reality is that what is contained in the bible comprises largely veiled indicators and high level concepts and pointers which require further guidance to apply.

Because these things are NOT inherently obvious or plain most people turn to teachers and the Almighty turns to parables, visions, etc.

Notwithstanding this the real answer is to turn FIRST to the Almighty to build relationship with Him and CONCURRENTLY to use the bible and other resources to gain knowledge as He leads.

The key element of the preceding paragraph is AS HE LEADS.

There are NO absolute rules about reading the Bible, memorising verses is of no use if those verses are not particularly relevant to that individual or if they are only gained intellectually and NOT spiritually.

Memorising verses in the sense of instilling them into the mind and spirit so the Spirit of the Almighty can use them later can be critical to a person's long terms survival. However few people have the capacity to consciously memorise the entire bible and there is much in the bible where there is likely

to be little benefit in memorising it. In practise, conscious intellectual memorization of verses, chapters or the entire book is counter productive. We should rather partake of the living water, the Spirit behind the verses, so that the Spirit of the Almighty can bring them to remembrance as required.

There may be other knowledge and experience that is NOT contained in the bible that IS important to one individual but not to another.

Serving the Almighty is therefore filled with paradoxes and apparent contradictions. Something that has proved critical in the life of one believer may be irrelevant in the life of another or only relevant at a later date.

This is inherent in the parable of being a "body". What is important to the nail on the big toe on the right foot may be irrelevant to a hair in the left ear.

The magnitude and complexity of these things is so great that there is ABSOLUTELY NO POSSIBILITY of resolving these matters using our own intellect. The Almighty does NOT want us to do this. He wants us to TURN TO HIM in a deep revelation of our need for Him.

He wants us to make CHOICES relative to bringing our will into subjection to His Spirit.

He wants us to do this of our own free will.

He wants us to pray prayers for guidance and He wants us to follow His guidance.

He wants a DEEP personal relationship with each one of us.

He HAS allowed the writings in the bible to be preserved as a very important source of reference.

BUT

He has permitted the writings to contain obvious errors and omissions so that we will NOT depend on the book but turn to him in perplexity to seek HIM and His Spirit and His guidance and His WILL for OUR lives.

He has given us other people to help us hear Him -- part of the answer to our prayers will be that He will assemble a complex mosaic of other people who He speaks to us through from time to time BUT He still wants to be our primary and principal source!

He has given us the full complexity of marriage to learn about our relationship with Him -- *"this is a great mystery but I speak concerning the Spirit of the Almighty and the body of believers"* (Ephesians 5:32)

The Almighty has given us children, parents, siblings, wider family and society all as metaphors to help us to know Him and His ways provided we have eyes to see and ears to hear and ask questions and seek His face.

The following are broad categories of knowledge which embrace all available knowledge. Across all of these categories the full continuum of error, inspiration, accuracy of transmission and clarity or veiling applies. Some of these categories are relatively narrow and some are infinitely broad.

## 1. FUNDAMENTAL COMMANDMENTS

The ten commandments that have existed from the beginning of time and which were confirmed at Mount Sinai and written on the tablets of stone as described in Exodus and confirmed in Deuteronomy.

These are the ONLY words that are recorded as having been WRITTEN by the Almighty AND they were written in stone.

They have never changed and will never change.

They are intuitively sound and robust and at a profound fundamental level they require NO explanation IF we choose to serve the Almighty, put Him first, and form a close relationship with Him.

They are summarized in turn by two commandments - love Yah the eternally self existing with all your heart, mind, soul and strength AND your neighbour as yourself as stated in Deuteronomy 6:5, Leviticus 19:18, Matthew 22:37 and 39 and other verses.

This in turn is summarized further by "the just shall live by faith" as stated in Habakkuk 2:4, Romans 1:17, Galatians 3:11 and Hebrews 10:38. Faith embraces the very essence of being led by the Spirit of the Almighty in everything. This statement does NOT say that we are just if we live by faith but that IN ORDER to become just it is NECESSARY to live by faith. This is a JOURNEY and life style and NOT a decision.

Note that the just shall live by faith was NOT a new principle given to Habakkuk for the first time, it is a fundamental principle that was known at some level up to the time of Habakkuk that was so little known by that time that it was necessary for it to be written down. Mankind is NOT improving spiritually and in their knowledge of the Kingdom, they have been deteriorating exponentially since the time of Adam as they learn ALL EVIL.

Notice that if we love the Almighty with ALL our mind this requires that NO PART of our mind is exercising our own will contrary to the leading of the Spirit of the Almighty -- this simple statement is requiring us to give ourselves TOTALLY to the Almighty.

In critical essence this category is embraced by one statement then two statements and then ten statements.

Yet, in practical terms, even at the level of the writings about the commandments we encounter degrees of error, inspiration, etc.

The third of the ten commandments is reported in Exodus 20:7 as *"Thou shalt not take the name of Yah the eternally self existing thy mighty one in vain; for Yah the eternally self existing will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain."* (KJV, names replaced)

This seems clear and unambiguous yet a large proportion of the English translations and therefore associated translations in other languages refer to "the LORD your God". Even Jewish translations use "the LORD your God". Yet the Hebrew text is quite clear "Yahooeh your elohim" is the approximate transliteration of the Hebrew. There is NO REFERENCE to "Baal your Gad" where Baal and Gad are pagan blasphemous demonic deities. "Baal your Gad" is an approximate conversion of the English "the LORD your God" into Hebrew.

Thus, in the vast majority of bibles in this one verse alone relating to one of the ten CORE commandments we find enormous error and at least originally at some point inspiration by Satanic or demonic spirit agencies.

Taken literally, "the LORD your God", that is "Baal your Gad" is in NO WAY speaking of the Almighty and therefore an absolutely literal consideration of the above verse as it is contained in many translations is 100% error and originally at least 100% Satanic inspiration since Baal and Gad are basically aliases referring to Satan. They are Satanic and demonic principalities.

Thus an extremely clear and unambiguous commandment is converted into something that is completely erroneous.

Similar remarks apply to many of the commandments. The fourth commandment is clear, "remember the seventh day", yet the entire world has been told that Yahooshua changed the Sabbath to the first day of the week. In other words, Yahooshua converted the seventh day of the week into the first day. This is a fundamental contradiction of the commandment. It does NOT specify the Sabbath it specifies the SEVENTH day. The last day of the week. Why rest on the first day of the week? How did the seventh day get converted into the first day without the whole world noticing? What happened to the missing day? Bottom line, the Sabbath is STILL the seventh day of the week, that is Saturday.

There have been other articles relating to these topics and the objective is not to address these aspects comprehensively at this point. Accordingly the other obvious breaches of the ten commandments will not be addressed here. What is important to note is that millions who claim that the "bible is the Word of God" and "without error" do NOT do what the bible says in terms of these basic commandments.

AND they offer any number of excuses for their error and their grievous insensitivity towards our loving Heavenly Father.

Note that the truths of the commandments can just as well be spoken by unbelievers and can be spoken by Satan or his servants and then twisted in any number of ways including but by no means limited to the examples above.

What is contained in the book {bible} in terms of the core commandments in the original Hebrew appears to be accurate although there ARE discrepancies between Exodus 20 and Deuteronomy 5 which do not appear to be material other than to evidence that at least one of these passages does NOT constitute a verbatim transcript of what was spoken by the Almighty, thereby evidencing that even at this most fundamental level we cannot place entire reliance on the writings of men.

## **2. AMPLIFICATION AND EXPLANATION OF THE COMMANDMENTS**

The second category of content relates to amplification and explanation of the commandments.

There are a significant number of passages, particularly in Exodus, Numbers, Leviticus and Deuteronomy which relate to amplification and explanation of the commandments.

Thus Leviticus 18 and 20 and Deuteronomy 22, Numbers 5 and other chapters contain verses that in various ways amplify and explain the application of the seventh commandment, "do not commit adultery".



These verses, together with others, make it clear that the state commonly referred to today as "marriage" comes into existence when a man takes the virginity, that is sexually perforates the hymen, of a woman. Everything else is adultery unless the woman is a true widow or the Almighty makes a specific exception for divorce. Note that Yahooshua clarified and constrained Deuteronomy 24 regarding divorce.

The above passages also indicate that there are certain relationships where sexual intercourse, that is marriage, is also prohibited. These relate to specific family relationships.

Inherent in these definitions is an axiomatic conclusion that since the Almighty created women with hymens and since a man can perforate the hymen of more than one woman, the Almighty designed and intended mankind for men to marry more than one wife and therefore it is axiomatically the WILL and word of the Almighty that this is so.

Yet most of the people who claim the bible to be the word of the Almighty and without error believe otherwise and enormous suffering and loss of salvation results amongst millions who are nominally believers as well as in the world at large.

There is a very limited part of the entire book {bible} that deals with the amplification and explanation of the essential commandments.

A significant portion of what Yahooshua taught was confirmation and reiteration of these points. He did NOT change any of them.

There is much that is written by men under this heading and, as with the previous category, this subject can be addressed in the full range of truth and error, Yah given inspiration and Satanic inspiration, etc.

The seventh commandment, adultery, is another example where the vast majority of those who claim that the "bible is the Word of God" and "without error" ignore plain language and resort to all forms of excuses, explanations and other demonically inspired lies to justify enforced monogamy and the adultery that results as being in some way "God's best" where, indeed in this case "God" is NOT referring to Yah the eternally self existing.

The Father says that more souls have been condemned to the lake of fire and will be condemned to the lake of fire as a consequence of the heresies around the seventh commandment than possibly all the other commandments put together. Once a man and woman have joined together and then gone separate ways with other sexual partners the spiritual turmoil that results is time consuming and complex to resolve.

Much of what is contained in the book {bible} in the category of amplification and explanation appears to be accurate and appears to be inspired, however, the English translations have obscured this at various levels.

### **3. CASE LAW**

A significant component of the writings in the book {bible} relate to case law relative to the application of the commandments.

There are many reports of how people have applied the commandments or failed to apply the commandments and the consequences of these actions. There are also examples of corrective measures.

Much of the history of the nation of Israel contains case law of how the Almighty views and responds to those who break the commandments.

This case law is as relevant today as ever although the judgments that result in this age are more spiritual and less obvious than those that occurred in the first four thousand years of mankind. These changes from physical to spiritual are NOT as a consequence of the contract (covenant) through Yahooshua as widely claimed, they are as a consequence of the progressive spiritual deterioration of mankind which required another (new) and stronger contract with greater provisions for those who choose to live by faith.

In interpreting this case law, as with all other components, the assistance of the Spirit of the Almighty is essential in order to correctly discern the application of the commandments and the application of the case law to a particular situation.

Building up enormous bodies of supplementary law interpreted by human beings, as has been done by certain groups, is not helpful and turns people away from seeking the Almighty.

Only the Almighty knows all the facts of a situation and therefore only the Almighty can judge justly.

Some of the teachings of Yahooshua were forms of case law, sometimes through the use of parables.

The body of case law is as large as all the judgments that have been passed in the Court of Heaven, in other words, it is infinite and NO human being can reasonably purport to have a full understanding of case law. They CAN seek a close relationship with the Almighty and His guidance insofar as any commandment or any case record has a bearing on their particular circumstances.

Much of what is contained in the book {bible} in the category of case law appears to be accurate and appears to be inspired, however, the English translations have obscured this at various levels. These passages may to some extent be veiled by Hebrew and Aramaic idiom, culture and bias on the part of the writers.

#### **4. INFORMATION CENTRAL TO DESTINY**

There are certain passages that inform us about the Day of Judgment, Heaven, the lake of fire, etc.

Notably a large proportion of the most explicit passages relating to this subject were taught by Yahooshua or by those who came after Yahooshua.

It is therefore extremely unwise for those who purport to seek the protection of the covenant [contract] entered into between the Almighty and Yahooshua, Yahooshua acting on behalf of mankind, to suggest that judgment does not apply to believers.

On the contrary, it is written that judgment will BEGIN in the house of Yah the eternally self existing, that is the body of believers (1 Peter 4:17).

The essential message of the book known as "Revelation" is that we will all be judged, that believers must overcome to the end and that those who do not overcome will have their names blotted out of

the book of life. Yahooshua repeatedly warned of this in parables about goats and sheep, wheat and tares, wise and foolish virgins, etc.

The destiny or end of age category of written material in the book {bible} is a vital component of balancing messages of the love of the Almighty with messages about the wrath or judgment of the Almighty. Much of the historical writings in the book indicate that the Almighty has a VERY LOW tolerance for sin. Yet modern believers seem to think that they can get away with any number of errors and heresies with no fear for and no respect for the coming judgment and the lake of fire and no apparent desire to overcome and sit on a high throne.

As with the other categories writings on this subject can cover the full spectrum of truth and error.

Much of what is contained in the book {bible} in this category appears to be accurate and appears to be inspired and quite clear. Yet frequently this component is disregarded or distorted as a consequence of wrong beliefs.

## **5. HISTORY**

There are many passages in the book {bible} of history many of these overlap with amplification of the commandments and case law and there appear to be recurrent patterns which are believed by many to also give an indication of future events.

To the extent that the behaviour of Satan and human beings tends to be repetitive, making the same mistakes in following generations, these patterns may indeed be present. To the extent that they are widely assumed to portray the Almighty as a puppet master who is controlling our lives in minute detail in order to achieve a predetermined outcome this belief is blasphemous.

The history contained in the book constitutes a minute fraction of the history of the parties who are reported in the book and an infinitesimal part of entire human history.

Much of what is contained in the book {bible} in this category appears to be accurate. Since it is history there is no need for inspiration for it to be accurate. Insofar as much of the history does contain interpretation of why things happened and warnings from the Almighty, it appears that much of this material in the book may well be inspired and that the selection of material that is recorded is inspired. This is less certain and less necessary than in the previous categories.

Most of these passages do, however, contain judgmental language and local idiom which may well represent personal opinion or cultural bias on the part of the writer. This is supported by the differences of situational interpretation and language between writers. This is particularly noticeable in the writings in the books up to and including Malachi and after Malachi in the sequence encountered in the most widely distributed Protestant bibles and many others.

## **6. GENERAL AND OTHER LEGAL - INCLUDING GENERAL GUIDELINES, SUPPLEMENTARY LAW AND COVENANTS**

There is also a considerable body of general and other legal information in the form of guidelines, supplementary law and covenants (contracts).

These include many of the teachings of Yahooshua and those who came after him (followed him).

Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy in particular contain guidelines, supplementary law and covenants relating specifically to the covenants through Adam, Noah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (Israel) and ministered through Moses (Moshe).

There are numerous covenants up to that point and further covenants with Aaron, David (the king) and others which created the context and legal basis for Yahooshua to live the life he lived and die the death he died in order to institute a FURTHER covenant as another building block towards defeating Satan and his followers.

Together with this there is a very substantial body of teaching in the book {bible} relating to the Spirit of the Almighty, the spirit realm, how to walk in the anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty, etc.

A substantial portion of this teaching in the book is confused by the use of the words "Christ" and "Messiah" both of which are not accurate reflections of the concept of anointing with the Spirit of the Almighty, the anointed of Yah, etc that are actually reported using the words translated as "Christ".

These errors cause considerable confusion in the world today with the result that most believers have completely wrong ideas about "Christ" and "Jesus" or "Messiah" and "Yahooshua" instead of understanding that the anointing that was upon Yahooshua is available to ALL who call on the Name of Yah the eternally self existing in the name of Yahooshua [Yah is salvation / the salvation of Yah / Yah save].

There is also a large body of MODERN teaching in this area where the Almighty has been teaching the current and recent generations about Himself, about His Spirit, about the gifts of His Spirit, etc. This is necessary partly because the information was not as important two thousand years ago and partly because Satan used men to conceal and destroy many of the written records.

For this reason the belief in a "canon of scripture" which is CLOSED is a very dangerous lie. There is no basis to assert that in this most depraved and evil of all generations with the highest level of Satanic and demonic activity the world has ever known that the Almighty has ceased speaking to His people or ceased speaking through His people.

There is also absolutely NO BASIS to assert that the Almighty cannot build on the revelation given thus far or that He cannot give NEW revelation that is appropriate to the war that is currently being waged in the heavenlies and in the spirit realm.

This body of knowledge is being added to daily. Because of the extremely weak spiritual condition of the ENTIRE population of mankind today these writings and messages are frequently corrupt at a significant level in terms of modern age cultural bias and distortion. This distortion results from wrong beliefs and teachings, from the current level of spiritual "noise" and from the current level of hardening of the heart and psychological damage.

Consequently the level of error and the level of demonic and Satanic inspiration diluting the truth from the Almighty and inspiration by His Spirit in the area of general law is very considerable.

Every believer is therefore strongly advised to seek FIRST the Almighty and His Spirit and His Way of doing things and His guidance BEFORE placing much reliance on what human beings have to say or write.

There ARE inspired writings and messages but they are seldom if ever 100% pure and, as stated before, this is NOT an issue provided we cease looking to men and TURN TO THE ALMIGHTY!

Since a covenant is simply a legal contract in the Court of Heaven, there is no limit to the number of contracts the Almighty can make with human beings. He is only constrained by previous contracts He has made with a particular bloodline.

In particular, it is my current understanding that the Almighty made a specific contract with Adam and Eve that the seed (singular) of the woman would bruise the head of the serpent and therefore that contact could ONLY be fulfilled by ONE man. It is my understanding that this contract was fulfilled through Yahooshua as the culmination of a succession of progressive contracts made by the Almighty with an increasingly narrowly defined bloodline.

Thus Israel were the legal recipients of the fulfilment of that contract and are therefore LEGALLY OBLIGED to make the terms of that contract available to all human beings. The contract makes provision for adoption by faith and the contract in and through the name of Yahooshua, who is the signatory to the contract, is therefore available to ALL human beings.

This does NOT obligate other human beings through other blood lines to adhere to this contract, in reality the legal obligation stops at Yahooshua because he had no children and there is therefore NO descendant blood line. The contract is ONLY available through faith in the covenant with the Almighty, Yah the eternally self existing.

IF the Almighty chooses to enter into another contract with another blood line, such as with Ishmael through Muhammed, He is entirely at liberty to do so and the only requirement is that the covenant is legally congruent with the contracts with previous generations of THAT bloodline.

Whatever is recorded about that contract will be filtered through cultural bias, language, limitations of the person used as an instrument by the Almighty to speak through, bias of the people who recorded, transcribed and translated the original message. Thus, the Quran is no more likely to be the 100% inerrant, 100% inspired word of the Almighty than the Bible, even though the word "quran" is effectively equivalent to "scripture".

Calling something "scripture" does NOT make it without error and inspired, "scripture" is an opinion expressed by human beings, who, as we have seen, are highly prone to error.

Insofar as the covenant through Yahooshua is the MOST POWERFUL contract and could ONLY be entered into ONCE it is highly desirable for ALL people to be informed of and offered an opportunity to participate in that contract.

However, there is no obligation on those who are currently not party to that contract to seek to participate in it. It WOULD be easier for them but it is NOT a legal requirement.

The OBLIGATION rests with those who are aware of the covenant and have CHOSEN to participate in the covenant to publish the contract widely and to INVITE others to participate in the contract to THEIR benefit.

## **7. FORECASTING AND WARNING (PROPHECY)**

There are several broad categories of forecasting or prophecy in the book and they should be interpreted and viewed differently. Prophecy is distinct from factual statements regarding the

planned end of the age and associated warnings and objectives including the terms and conditions of the Judgment. These terms and conditions and objectives were already defined by the Almighty by the time mankind was created.

There are short term prophecies that were reported, recorded and fulfilled during the period in which the texts contained in the book were recorded. Many of these relate to specific people or nations with primarily emphasis on the nations of the "Middle East".

There are STILL prophecies being given and fulfilled on a daily basis in this age.

There are medium term prophecies of which the most significant are those that relate to the coming of an anointed one who would bruise the head of the serpent and provide the legal basis for mankind to regain dominion over the earth. To the extent that believers have not regained dominion over the earth, part of these prophecies have not yet been fulfilled.

There are long term prophecies which have yet to be fulfilled and which are the most relevant to us today in terms of a discussion of the "book".

Many of these prophecies were fulfilled by the coming of Yahooshua, others will be fulfilled IF he returns to bring judgment on the earth.

These prophecies constitute statements of intended direction by the Almighty. However, since the Almighty gave all authority on earth to Adam and Adam submitted to Satan thereby transferring authority to Satan, these intended events must be brought to pass by human beings. They do this by exercising authority in the name of Yahooshua [the salvation of Yah] since Yahooshua regained authority and then delegated it to those who call on his name.

NONE of these prophecies will be fulfilled if there are not human beings to pray them into existence, issue commands, etc and the ONLY basis for a human being to do this at the level of the overall global and universal battle against the forces of Satan is prayer in the NAME OF YAHOOOSHUA. "Jesus" is NOT effective because it is NOT the name of the one who lived a sinless life and was therefore entitled to immediate resurrection and authority over the forces of darkness and over the entire world.

In order for the forces of darkness to triumph and, contrary to popular belief it is POSSIBLE for them to triumph, human beings must operate in terms of the laws and guiding principles and commandments and covenants of the Almighty AND live the life they are commanded to live AND be filled with the Spirit of the Almighty.

The essence of being a believer who makes a DIFFERENCE today is to yield to the Almighty in such a way that He can LIVE THROUGH YOU. Are you seeking to be in this position, if not, why not?

Prophecies, by their nature are frequently veiled, use metaphor and allegory, are disjoint and spoken in components or modules through different prophets and are NOT intended for general revelation until AFTER they have been fulfilled other than to give general indications for prayer and to give specific direction to a small number of prophets who pray and act to give effect to those prophecies. These prophets will receive greater revelation and it will frequently be given to them on a "top secret, general officer commanding orders" basis. Such prophets will NOT talk about or publish what they have been told or shown UNLESS specifically commanded to do so by the Almighty and, in general, indications are that this will not frequently happen.

Where it does happen it is likely to be associated with clear CALLS TO ACTION, either prayer and intercession or repentance, or similar. Repentance and self examination are likely to be central indications of such a prophetic call to action.

Messages that do not include this component may be part of a message being delivered through several prophets or they may be indications of prophets who are not themselves sufficiently cleansed {sanctified} or who are imposing cultural or other bias on the message or filtering it to a greater or lesser extent as outlined in the message 1A1.04.09.04 "How Do We Hear The Almighty?"

Many statements in terms of promises of blessing and cursing are conditional on behaviour. If a person or nation corrects wrong behaviour a warning or curse may never be executed and if a person or nation turns from correct behaviour a blessing may never be received.

This same bias and filtering is evident in many of the historical accounts and may be evident in the reasons given for judgments resulting in historical events.

Thus, there are some important prophecies in the book {bible} and we may not know they are there until the life to come and there is absolutely NO reason why the Almighty cannot speak further after the completion of the texts in the book.

There is NO reason why there cannot be further prophecies. There is also no reason why any particular person or group should know of any particular prophesy UNLESS the Almighty CHOOSES to inform that person or group for reasons that are entirely at the discretion of the Almighty in terms of His relationship with that individual or group. In such cases it is the responsibility of the person or group to hear the message. History indicates that this seldom occurs. This is not a matter of the Almighty as a devious puppeteer, it is a matter of the way humans and Satan forces repeatedly interact in similar patterns that the Almighty is calling us to break out of.

## **8. GENERAL "TECHNICAL" INFORMATION**

In addition to the above categories of information which particularly have a bearing on our ability to serve the Almighty and achieve what we are called to do and live lives that are pleasing to the Almighty, there is an infinite body of other information of a "technical" nature.

By technical I mean information that describes how things work or why things happen, etc. This includes all the practical information relating to engineering, science, medicine and every other field of human endeavour from the most basic to the most complex.

Insofar as it is factual and actual the term "technical" is used to embrace it.

The capacity for us to learn more is beyond anything we can conceive, the complexity of the Universe and the complexity of an individual atom and everything in between is immense.

Almost NONE of this information is contained in the book {bible} and most of what is there is available by inference rather than direct statement.

In addition to information relating to the physical realm there is a comparable body of knowledge relating to the spiritual realm. Much of this directly impacts our ability to serve the Almighty and to overcome in this life. Various messages on the ETI (End Time Issues) email list have discussed aspects of this. This message falls into this category.

The field of psychology alone demonstrates the enormous complexity of information relating to the working of the human brain and the emotional and spiritual response of human beings relating to the interface between the spiritual and the physical.

When it comes to the manifestations of the spirit realm and how the spirit realm operates we know very little and those who know most are people who most "believers" would class as unbelievers and heretics. Whether these people are believers or not we will only know for certain after the Day of Judgment. We should NOT judge before the time and we should be willing to share truth as led no matter what happens.

However, IF one is seeking information and knowledge about the spiritual realm and about other dimensions that are considered "non-secular" or "not righteous" it is quite possible that the Almighty will lead people who ask questions in this domain to gain information from sources that are regarded as religiously dangerous. In this regard the important principle is to allow the Almighty to lead and protect. Not gaining information the Almighty wants one to have because of fear is NOT pleasing to the Almighty.

This aspect alone represents an enormous challenge if one recognizes that the Almighty is the author, that is the originator or creator, of all that exists. Thus the laws of the spiritual realm are just as much created by the Almighty as those of the physical realm and therefore there are an infinite number of "words" that the Almighty has spoken and can speak about this domain.

## **9. OTHER - FOLK TALES, TRADITION, RELIGION, LIES, ETC**

In addition to the above there is an infinite amount of tradition, religion, folk tales, outright lies, and diverse information. Much of this is to a greater or lesser extent based on fact. However the truth may be so immersed in falsehood that it is obscure or entirely hidden. Where relevant it may be necessary to look closely in order to find the truth, should this be something the Almighty wants in one's life.

In a sense this category cuts across all the previous categories but, for the purpose of this article, it seemed relevant to define this category in order to separate out those things which are primarily truly implausible, unreal, etc from those that are at a material level true as viewed by the Almighty.

Human beings are creative beings with enormous capacity to create, imagine, visualise, dream, etc outside the realms of what the Almighty created. Much of this category of "other", including much of "Christianity" is demonically inspired and much is intentionally originated by the Satanic kingdom to mask and conceal or distract people away from the truths of the Almighty. However, there are also components that lie in the domain of human imagination apart from that inspired by the Almighty and His servants and that inspired by the demonic and Satanic realm.

There are elements of this component included in "the book" {bible} as reported in the article 1A1.04.09.03 "The Bible is NOT the Word of Yahooeh".

## **CONCLUSION**

This article has reviewed a number of aspects relating to answering the question "what IS the word of the Almighty?"

It is indicated that the words of the Almighty are incomprehensibly numerous and that that which is contained in "the book" {the bible}, even IF entirely inspired, represents a minuscule fraction of all



that the Almighty has ever spoken and will ever speak. Thus, defining the book as "THE WORD" is fundamentally erroneous in that dimension to start with.

It is further indicated that the contents of the book span over nine different categories of information of which accuracy is only really important in a few categories which represent a relatively small part of the entire book. There is therefore no need for the entire book to be without error.

Furthermore, there is evidence of human distortion in even the first category, the essential commandments of the Almighty, which form the essential basis of the judgment.

**Accordingly, it is proposed that the fundamental requirement is an intimate and open relationship with the Almighty and that "the book" {bible} is an important resource in SUPPORT of that relationship but NOT indispensable.**

**It is also proposed that it is NOT necessary for the book to be entirely reliable and that, in fact, from the perspective of the Almighty it is IMPORTANT that the book should be incomplete and contain visible inaccuracies since He wants us to turn to Him and NOT worship or rely on any book or any being other than Himself.**

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.09.1.09 Essential Principles Of Serving The Almighty**

### **1. LOVE YAH THE ETERNALLY SELF EXISTING**

Love Yah the eternally self existing your Mighty One with ALL your mind, ALL your soul, ALL your heart and ALL your strength. He is FIRST in EVERYTHING -- including where this requires you to change what you believe, no matter how long you have believed it (Deuteronomy 6:5, Matthew 22:37, etc).

### **2. WALK BY FAITH**

Walk by faith and trust the Almighty to lead you in everything, pray constantly and keep moving forward trusting Him to open and close doors, bring people in and out, bring the knowledge you need, etc. Expect Him to do the unexpected and do NOT expect the journey to be easy, take up your stake and follow the example of Yahooshua and other prophets (Habakkuk 2:4, Hebrews 10:38, Hebrews 11, etc).

### **3. LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOURS AND YOUR ENEMIES**

Love your neighbours and your enemies and love YOURSELF as the Almighty loves. Believe the best, do not judge, pray for them that spitefully use you, etc (Leviticus 19:18, Matthew 22:39, Matthew 5:44, etc).

### **4. COMMIT YOUR WAYS IN ALL THINGS**

Commit yourself and your ways to the Almighty including commitment to ALL of the ten commandments [Words] of the Almighty in Exodus 20:1-17 and Deuteronomy 5:1-22. Allow His set apart Spirit to illuminate and quicken the writings in the book {bible} and provide other information.

Commit to doing this even when you do NOT like what an accurate interpretation of those Words (commandments) requires of you.

## **5. BE WILLING TO LEARN DIFFICULT NEW THINGS**

Be constantly willing to learn, to refresh, to update, to revise, to change what you have already learned out of a deep and urgent seeking after truth. Let this be coupled to a deep recognition of the desperate fallen state of humanity today and the extremely limited knowledge that all humans have of the Almighty and His ways.

Recognize that each one of us is infinitely smaller than a speck of dust relative to the enormity and unbounded infiniteness of creation and the Kingdom of the Almighty in space, time and knowledge. Recognize the minuteness of our knowledge of the spirit realm, the Day of Judgment, the life hereafter, heaven, the lake of fire and all the complex multi-dimensionality of creation.

## **6. DEEP KNOWLEDGE AND PRACTICE OF THE COVENANTS**

Seek a deep and enduring knowledge of the covenants and their practical application in your own life and in the lives of those around you. Seek to walk in all that is required and all that is available and seek to take SPIRITUAL dominion on earth as a representative of the Kingdom of Yah and bond servant of King Yahooshua.

Do this particularly in accordance with the covenant through Yahooshua while applying all aspects of other covenants that remain in force and which apply to you. This includes honouring any covenant that the Almighty may enter into with you or your forefathers or which you may have been grafted or adopted into.

## **7. BUILD YOUR HOUSE**

Seek to build an enduring and sure house recognizing that the husband is head of his wives as Yahooshua is the head of the body of believers. Man, take the wives under your covering that the Almighty brings to you, NOT your choice but HIS. Man love your women as Yahooshua loves and gave Himself for us. (Ephesians 5:25).

Man, never compromise your submission to the Almighty but lead your wives in gentleness and meekness. (1 Peter 3:7)

Women, love your man as Yahooshua loves and submit in everything accepting the headship of your man and his guidance in all things. Accept your husband as your head and therefore live the previous six principles in partnership with your husband and through your husband. (Ephesians 5:22-24, 1 Peter 2:13-25 & 3:1-6)

Woman, NEVER join yourself to a man unless you are absolutely CERTAIN it is the Will of the Almighty. Fathers protect your daughters and pray that the Almighty will bring in the man of His choice at the appropriate time, only give your daughter once you are absolutely CERTAIN it is the Will of the Almighty.

Children submit to your parents in everything.

## CONCLUSION

It seems to me that if we can apply these seven principles effectively in our lives we will overcome and be found to be "good and faithful" servants at the end.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.09.1.11. Essential Principles In Seeking A Valid Sign From The Almighty

Useful Resources

Greetings

Attached and following please find an article on seeking valid signs from the Almighty.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> DOCUMENT FOLLOWS <<<

Many people ask for signs from the Almighty to guide them yet many take wrong turnings because they do not know how to ask for a sign or what to ask for.

Alternatively people ask for a sign and the sign they ask for cannot be given and they assume that they have an answer or else they receive an answer and misinterpret it.

I have repeatedly seen people given clear signs and then miss them and I have done this myself.

After over eleven years of actively seeking for signs and leading by the Almighty in every area of my life I have concluded that there are a number of essential principles that apply to asking for signs that work.

Understanding these principles can help one to avoid mistakes which will carry a high cost in our daily lives or on the Day of Judgment. They are also applicable in seeking guidance with regard to the many controversial and challenging issues that are published on the ETI lists.

Very simple signs MAY be given in response to sincere requests for guidance and leading in small matters on a day to day basis. This is NOT the subject of this article although the basic principles still apply.

This article is focused on signs with regard to life changing directional matters such as "should I marry this man / woman", "is my belief in ... fundamentally incorrect" (in the context of something that could adversely affect you on the Day of Judgment), etc.

The example of marriage is used frequently in this article as a decision to have sexual intercourse resulting in life partnership {marriage} is one of the hardest decisions to reverse and carries very severe consequences in this life and the life to come. It is also an area where I have found people raising objections with regard to the question of the verses on submission in everything touched on yesterday and previously.

Many people say that it is unjust for a woman to submit to her husband in everything. The Almighty's response to that is "then do NOT marry a man (i.e. have sex with him) until you are absolutely certain it is My (the Almighty's) will". Accordingly, asking for signs is particularly important in this case.

Following are the principles. They are offered for guidance, ultimately YOU are responsible for what you do, what you ask for and how you interpret and act:

### **A SIGN IS JUST THAT -- A SIGN**

The word "sign" often takes on some religious significance and this results in misunderstanding, asking for inappropriate signs or missing signs when they are given.

A sign is just what the word says -- a sign like the sign on a door, the sign on the side of the road or the traffic lights at an intersection.

A sign is a "yes" / "no" answer. Anything more than this is NOT a sign.

The sign may be a complex event but its message is always a simple yes or no.

Gideon asked for a sign -- either the fleece was wet and the ground dry or the ground was wet and the fleece dry and the question was "go" or "no go". That is the ideal form of sign provided you have faith for that level of supernatural event.

A sign is unambiguous and its interpretation is not capable of uncertainty, either it happened or it did not.

### **A VALID SIGN REQUIRES A VALID QUESTION**

In order to achieve complete certainty through a sign it is necessary to ask the right question.

If one asks a loosely worded or ambiguous question the Almighty is unlikely to answer and one will not know if He has with the result that one will probably get the "answer" that one wants.

If the situation is complex you may need to ask several questions in stages.

Such as "Father is it your will for me to marry this person?", If the answer is "yes" then "Father when do you want me to marry them?" might be a suitable next question. In each case formulate a sign that you will understand to be "yes" and an opposite that you will understand to be "no".

If the situation is complex you might ask for several signs with distinct questions over a period of time.

### **DO NOT TALK ABOUT YOUR SIGN BEFORE YOU RECEIVE IT**

The air around us is filled with demons and messengers {angels} serving Satan. If one talks about a request for a sign before hand then the forces of darkness are at liberty to counterfeit or interfere with your sign.

Therefore, to be certain of a clear and reliable sign do NOT discuss it with anyone and do not speak it out before you ask and do not discuss it with anyone UNTIL you are quite certain you have the sign -- i.e. that you have a "yes" or a "no".

If you are quite certain that you have not spoken out your question out loud then in some cases a valid sign could be for someone to tell you your question AND the answer. In such cases that person is a prophet since only the Almighty knows your thoughts and can communicate them to another person.

In all cases make sure that the question was one that YOU thought up and was not one that was injected into your spirit or mind by a demon or Satanic messenger.

### **A THIRD PARTY SHOULD BE ABLE TO AGREE**

The nature of a sign should be that IF it is given then an independent third party observer who observes the outcome or who hears of it should be able to agree on the outcome once they know what you asked.

If an experienced person challenges your question or your sign pay attention to what they say and consider the possibility that there was an error in the way you formulated your request.

In Gideon's case anyone could observe that the fleece was wet or dry.

### **A SIGN SHOULD BE SUPERNATURAL**

A reliable sign should involve something that cannot happen randomly. It is something where the Almighty intervenes sovereignly to bring about an event that could not have happened any other way.

Accordingly signs are NOT to be asked for lightly and not to be taken lightly when they are granted.

### **NO SIGN IS NOT A SIGN -- THE ALMIGHTY IS NOT OBLIGED TO GIVE YOU A SIGN**

Silence or NO sign is NOT a sign, only an actual event is a sign.

If you ask for something that is ambiguous the Almighty is unlikely to answer you, the non-occurrence of the sign proves nothing.

If you ask something contrary to the clear commandments of the Almighty He is unlikely to answer you unless there is some communication that He has given you around it.

For example, Hosea was commanded to marry a prostitute, in such a case one would be advised to ask for clear signs even though in principle the proposed action is contrary to the commandment.

### **ASK IN FAITH WITHOUT DOUBTING AND IN HUMILITY**

It is vital to ask your question in faith and in humility.

Asking in presumption is sin. Asking the Almighty to confirm clear authoritative writings in the bible is unlikely to produce any response UNLESS you are asking about something which seems clear to you and yet is contrary to what the majority are teaching.

Thus, to ask, "Father if it really is true that you still permit a man to marry more than one woman today please ...", IF it comes from humility and a genuine desire to know His will with an INTENTION of accepting and acting on the answer even if you get the answer you did not want, then you are likely to get a reply.

However, asking the same question when you have had exposure to teachings on the subject, have had time to read your bible and time to consider the subject and you are asking because you don't like the idea, then you may not get an answer and you should ask yourself where the question is originating from, both in terms of your motive and external spiritual sources.

A faith filled humble heart attitude is essential to asking for a sign.

### **SIGNS INVOLVING THIRD PARTIES MAY BE INVALID**

It IS possible for the Almighty to give you a sign through a third party, such as for example managing things in such a way that a meeting takes place that could not have happened otherwise.

However, this will involve the Almighty moving by His Spirit and His messengers to cause something to happen in that person's life that would not otherwise happen. There is a degree of over-riding of their will involved.

This MAY happen if the person is directly involved, thus, once more using the question of marriage, if you ask "Father when I next speak to him let the first words he utters be '..." where those words are unlikely in another context then that can be a valid sign.

Asking for such a sign from somebody who is not involved and not interested may frequently NOT produce an answer. It is not reasonable to expect someone who has no interest in your situation to have their life changed to accommodate you.

However, IF you ask for a prophet to speak to you, then the job of a prophet is to go where ever they are sent and then the Almighty MAY answer your request. However, it may take much longer than you would like before the prophet gets to you because of logistical and other constraints and YOU may need to go to strange places in order to meet the prophet. Are you willing to listen to a man in rags preaching on a street corner in the back end of town?

Asking for a prophet to phone you in the next five minutes is presumption -- it requires the Father to disrupt a person's life to a significant extent and it assumes that someone has your phone number or hears the Father clearly enough for Him to tell them. This is unlikely to happen except in exceptional circumstances.

### **VALID SIGNS DO NOT RELY ON YOUR JUDGMENT**

A valid sign does NOT rely on your judgment or opinion.

Particularly a sign in which YOU judge whether it happened or not or judge others is invalid.

Asking something like "when I please meet these people please show me if they are happy or not" is not valid -- why should they be happy when they meet with you? Any number of things can be going on.

It is one thing for the Almighty to arrange a meeting that is supernatural when the person was going to be there anyway -- for example, when you know someone is attending a meeting with say 3,000 other people in a large auditorium where they will sit in one seat for the meeting and they don't know that you will be there, it is reasonable to ask that if the answer is "yes" you meet them in such a way that both know it is supernatural and if the answer is "no" that you don't meet them. Then be obedient to the leading of the Spirit of the Almighty.

If you walk in and START looking for them then you invalidate the sign yourself IF you find them.

If the person decides not to attend the meeting after you have prayed that MAY be a sign but does NOT have to be.

### **ASKING FOR A SIGN CARRIES WITH IT RESPONSIBILITY**

Once you have asked for a sign you have asked the Almighty to invest time, effort and resources to give you the answer. A supernatural sign may be a small thing for the Almighty but it IS significant.

Be certain BEFORE you ask for a sign that you are willing to carry out the actions that the answer requires.

IF you ask whether to marry someone or not and you get a clear, unambiguous "yes" then the Almighty knows EVERYTHING about that person and finding out the next day that they have some habit or belief or sexual preference or disease or whatever that you do not like does NOT invalidate the sign. The Almighty expects you to act responsibly and to carry out what is inherent in the sign.

This is particularly important for women since they are commanded to submit in EVERYTHING (Ephesians 5, 1 Peter 3, etc). It is not possible to find out all there is to know about a man before you marry him. Find out the will of the Almighty and then choose to WILLINGLY submit in everything no matter how many surprises you get.

IF something comes up that causes you to question whether you really did get the sign or understood it correctly or other wise causes you to SINCERELY doubt then if you ask in HUMILITY and faith recognizing YOUR fallibility you may receive another sign, just as Gideon did when he asked twice for the opposite outcomes with the fleece and the ground.

After that if you fail to be obedient your disobedience will count against you on the Day of Judgment unless you repent and, if possible, do what was required in the first place IF your error can be reversed.

Repeatedly asking for signs and then refusing to do what you asked about will incur the wrath of the Almighty and is rebellion.

### **SIGNS DEPEND ON YOUR MATURITY**

The type of sign that you are able to ask for and receive will depend on your maturity.

If you are an inexperienced believer who has only been a believer for a short while and know little about the things of the Almighty you can expect a large measure of grace and mercy and potentially can expect more clear and more supernatural signs in most areas that are really important.

If you are a mature believer, have had signs before, have a collection of bibles and have read or could have read the bible repeatedly and your question is about a clear matter that you are entirely capable of resolving yourself then the Almighty is likely to say to you "you know the answer, figure this out yourself" -- you may not HEAR Him say that but, in my experience, He does. In such a case you will receive no sign OR if you persist you may open the door to demonic and Satanic attack.

Thus, if you hear for the first time that the Almighty permits more than one woman to marry the same man and you ask in faith you may get a sign. However, if you have years of experience, numerous

bibles, etc and have access to detailed teachings on the matter you are quite capable of checking it out yourself without a sign.

## CONCLUSION

Signs are not things to be requested lightly.

However, in my own experience the Father is gracious and WILL give signs quite frequently if one is asking from a place of sincerity about doing His Will.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.09.1.12 Fresh Fire The Essence Of Seeking And Serving The Almighty

Over the last few days culminating on the Day of Atonement (25 September 2004) I re-read the book "*Fresh Fire*" by Mario Murillo published by Anthony Douglas Publishing, 3380 Green Meadow Drive, Danville, CA 94506, USA.

It brought home to me again the importance of walking in the POWER of the anointing of the Spirit of Yah the eternally self existing commonly known as "the Christ" and reinforced for me that this power is available to EVERY BELIEVER. I was also reminded of my own experience of Fresh Fire immediately after reading this book.

I also re-read "*The World Aflame*" by Rick Joyner published by Whitaker House, 30 Hunt Valley Circle, New Kensington, PA 5068, USA. This book describes the Welsh Revival at the start of the twentieth century, almost exactly one hundred years ago. The World Aflame reinforced for me the importance of being led by and controlled by the set apart Spirit of Yah {Holy Spirit}\* and walking in total obedience without head knowledge allowing the Spirit of Yah to speak through us to the maximum extent possible.

It is clear to me that if we want the world transformed, while it is vital to make the adjustments and learn the truths that have been discussed in articles on this list, this knowledge is of no value UNLESS coupled with a powerful anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty, the "Fresh Fire" referred to by Murillo and the subject of this article.

In support of my point I would like to share my own experience with the fresh fire of the set-apart Spirit of Yah after reading the book "Fresh Fire" the first time.

I do this in the hope that readers will be encouraged to pray for the fire of the Almighty to fall on them today.

## MY EXPERIENCE

My first experience of the power of the Spirit of the Almighty in my own life, NOT ministered by another but imparted supernaturally to me personally by the Almighty took place in the early hours of the morning of 3 January 1994. Having read the book "Good Morning Holy Spirit" by Benny Hinn



till late at night I lay awake, face down in my bed, praying various prayers to the effect of "Father, I want to know the Holy Spirit the way Benny Hinn describes".

In the months that followed I prayed this prayer for some time, it may have been minutes or maybe hours.

Suddenly the room was filled with a sound like rushing wind and I experienced a pressure over my entire body pressing me into the bed for what seemed like twenty minutes. I recognized the wind as that described in Acts chapter 2 and realised that the pressure was the "hand" of the Almighty.

The next morning when I prayed for someone the peace of the Almighty flowed through my arms and into them in a supernatural way. In the days that followed a number of people were healed and I experienced repeatedly the flow of the Spirit of the Almighty through my arms and hands into others. I also experienced an intense presence of the Almighty in my prayers such as I had never before experienced.

I also experienced a significant number of prophetic events including being led to assist others in diverse ways.

As a consequence of this anointing, in about March 1994, I met two shepherds {pastors} from Malawi in a supernatural way.

In 1995 these brothers in the faith invited me to travel to Malawi and minister.

I accepted their invitation and, on 19 August 1995, almost exactly nine years ago, I flew into Blantyre.

The day before, while at a wholesale bookseller, I was impressed to purchase the book "*Fresh Fire*" which is referred to above. I started reading as the aircraft took off and completed the book as the plane came in to land. As I completed the book I prayed for the Fire of the Almighty to fill me.

Some hours later, at a small prayer meeting in Zomba I started praying and laying hands on the men assembled there.

The Spirit of the Almighty started to come upon us, men fell to their knees under the weight of conviction for sin and started crying out for forgiveness. The power and presence of the Almighty filled the room and all of us were mightily touched.

That evening I preached and the Spirit moved in the meeting.

The following day I preached and ministered at a Sunday afternoon regular "church" assembly. The power of the Almighty moved in the congregation powerfully and the meeting went on till midnight, over six hours after it was scheduled to complete. The presence of the Almighty was tangible and He took over the meeting.

Around midnight I started to drive people back to their homes miles away in the African bush taking about eight or nine people at a time in a hire car designed to seat four. As this was happening people were still in the assembly hall, some lying, some sitting, some worshipping in other ways. The last people left at about 03h00.

The following day I was taken to minister at various locations and, while leaving after ministering in a hospital, looked across a throng of beds to see a person whose eyes immediately communicated to

me that they had "faith to be healed". Thus another aspect of the reports about Yahooshua took on new meaning.

I also met with the principal of a seminary of a traditional denomination in the town. This denomination was in dispute with the denomination of my friends about the gifts of the Spirit of the Almighty. I drove to his office and asked if I could pray for him. He agreed and adopted a more or less "religious" prayer position but I asked to hold his hands. As I prayed the Spirit of the Almighty flowed from me into him, again feeling like a charge of electricity flowing through me. He looked at me astonished and greeted me warmly as I left.

That night, having driven to Lilongwe and had further experiences I met with a relative of one of my friends and again the power of the Spirit of the Almighty moved through me touching this man and my two friends and myself mightily. I found myself prophesying over each of us and calling myself to the "way of the cross" [stake]. Thereafter I found myself teaching until the early hours of the morning about things I have never previously thought of.

This experience was so intense that for about an hour words flowed out of my mouth without any active role on my part other than to let the Spirit speak through me. This demonstrated to me the manner in which strongly inspired teachings and writings, such as many in the collection of writings known as "the Bible", have been given.

## **OBSERVATIONS**

Why do I share the above?

1) In order to demonstrate the point that anyone who seriously desires the power of the fresh fire of the Spirit of the Almighty can be anointed with His Spirit to a significant degree.

2) In order to encourage all who read this who may not currently be experiencing a significant presence of the Spirit of the Almighty in their lives to seek it. Suggested prayers follow in the next section.

All that is described above took place in terms of the names and titles "the LORD", "God", "Jesus", "Christ" and believing that the "Bible" was "The Word of God", that "Jesus" was "Crucified" on a "cross" and that "Jesus" was "God". I was still worshipping on Sunday and observing Christmas and Easter and NOT observing the true Sabbath's of the Almighty. Nine years ago I was still oppressed by many demons, I had many other errors of teaching and knowledge and major emotional / psychological traumas that I did not know were possible at that time.

This demonstrates to me the great love and mercy of the Almighty that He is prepared to move through us even when we are in significant error and even using names and descriptors that are fundamentally wrong and even which hurt and grieve him.

Even though I was operating under a powerful anointing and even when the Almighty spoke through me for an hour with no active or conscious participation on my part, He was STILL constrained to speak by His Spirit to my spirit, through my soul to my mind in order to use my vocal chords. Accordingly the words that came out my mouth were restricted to words that I knew and that were programmed into my mind in terms of learned vocal responses to spiritual and other stimuli.

IF I had been operating under a greater anointing it seems possible that I could have uttered words I did not know but at the time I would almost certainly have blocked any such word as being unfamiliar.

It is probably almost impossible for a person to utter the word "Yahooshua" when all they know is "Jesus" AND they have fear about foreign words, names and sounds.

It is partly through this experience that I have come to realise that there is a MAJOR OBSTACLE inherent in the way we learn language and the way our minds work that inhibits the Almighty from speaking to us directly about major errors in terms of concepts and words that we cannot conceive are in error.

For this reason it is really important when confronted with opinions contrary to ours to take them to the Almighty in prayer and ask for guidance and signs in ways that our minds cannot obstruct. This is easier said than done and generally requires considerable commitment.

This experience also demonstrates to me that just because the Almighty anoints us, speaks through us, uses us mightily, etc does NOT prove that we are correct in all we believe, it does not prove we are free of demons, generational curses and the like and it does not prove that we are authorities without error. It DOES prove that the Almighty loves us deeply and that He is exceedingly merciful, graceful and long suffering and that He CAN speak through earthen vessels.

I am firmly persuaded that anointing of the level that I have described above applied to people who are using more accurate names and words and have more accurate beliefs will be MORE POWERFUL and more SUSTAINABLE than what I have described above.

These truths include the following:

- Using the Name "Yah the eternally self existing" [Yahooeh] instead of "the LORD".
- Using the Names "Yah" and "Yah the eternally self existing" and descriptors "Mighty One" and "Almighty" instead of "God" depending on context.
- Using the name "Yahooshua" or the descriptor "salvation of Yah" instead of "Jesus" depending on context.
- Using the descriptor "anointed one" or "anointing of the Spirit of Yah" or "anointed with the Spirit of Yah", etc instead of "Christ" depending on context.
- Recognizing that all believers who have been anointed with the Spirit of Yah are "anointed ones" and that the title "Christian" is incorrect and not appropriate.
- Recognizing that the collection of texts commonly referred to as "the Bible" is a collection of writings by men, many of whom were inspired to a considerable degree although NOT 100% and is mostly highly authoritative but is not "THE Word of God".
- Recognizing that Yahooshua was "executed" or "hung" on a stake not "Crucified" on a "cross".
- Recognizing that Yahooshua was a man, a prophet, a created being, filled with a created spirit and ANOINTED with the Spirit of Yah at the Jordan and is not deity, he IS a "mighty one" {god} but he is NOT the Almighty Father, Yah.
- Recognizing that as an act of obedience and love we should observe the truth Sabbath's including Saturday, Passover, Pentecost, Trumpets, Atonement and Tabernacles and NOT observe Christmas and Easter.

- Recognizing that virginity is the "seal" that provides the basis for the blood covenant of marriage that adultery is sexual intercourse by a man with any woman whose virginity he has not personally been given or with a true widow or truly divorced woman.
- Recognizing that it is possible for a man to cut covenant with more than one woman and therefore this is the will of the Almighty and is pleasing to Him.
- Other truths that have been presented on the ETI list in the last five years and many other truths that may be hidden or ignored.

## **SUGGESTED PRAYERS**

If you have never or are not currently experiencing a high level of anointing, a deep "immersion" in the Spirit and presence of the Almighty, clear leading and guiding by Him appropriate to your calling or if you have a deep HUNGER to know Him more and to be more set-apart {Holy} and more sold out to Him, I encourage you to consider praying the following prayers:

*"Father, I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and I ask that:*

*"you will show me any sin or other error in my life that is hindering me from knowing You and experiencing You as deeply as you desire for me*

*"that you will pour out your Spirit on me exceedingly abundantly beyond all that I can ask or imagine*

*"that you will pour out fresh fire on me, fire that will consume my flesh, consume the dross and the chaff, fire that will burn me to the very core of my being and dissolve and consume EVERYTHING in me that is not entirely the way you want it to be*

*"fire that empowers me and equips me to be the person that you have called me to be*

*"fire that energizes me to do what you want me to do today and every day*

*"fire that cleanses my mind, my soul, my heart, my eyes, my ears, my tongue, my hands, my feet and every part of me*

*"I ask you also to fill me with the living water that is your Spirit in order that rivers of living water will flow from my belly to those around and be instrumental in their healing, deliverance and whatsoever you purpose*

*"I ask you to pour out the anointing oil of Your Spirit on me for healing, for joy, for gladness and for all else that you purpose in my life*

*"please fill me with Your joy to be my strength and to touch others*

*"please let Your peace that passes all understanding flood me and be passed to others*

*"please let Your love be shed abroad in my heart and flow through me to others*

*"Father, please make me like Yahooshua*

*"please anoint me to do greater works than Yahooshua did*

*"please anoint me to overcome to the end of the age*

*"please anoint me to be a good and faithful servant on the Day of Judgment and anoint me and equip me and lead me so that it is possible that I may qualify for a throne in heaven with Yahooshua for eternity*

*"Amen"*

## **CONCLUSION**

I pray that you will find the above challenging and useful and encourage you to go ALL OUT in serving the Almighty.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.09.D.01. Rick Joyner On The 'Apostolic' Movement**

Greetings

I have returned from my business visit to Iran.

I had an interesting and challenging time in which preconceived ideas about that country were challenged and discarded.

I met passionate, compassionate and friendly people with a deep love for the Almighty and adherence to the essential values of the ten commandments. I was greatly blessed.

Thank you for your prayers.

The following message was received from the Anzac list.

My thoughts follow the message.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

EXTRACT: "Much (not all) of what is today called "apostolic" is in fact the exact opposite of the authentic apostolic." -Rick Joyner's comments on the current 'Apostolic' movement make enlightening reading (below).

\*\*\*\*\*

Forwarded by: [pjablonowski@dese.com](mailto:pjablonowski@dese.com)

Paul Jablonowski writes:

I just finished reading a book by Rick Joyner called "The Apostolic Ministry." I can highly recommend reading this entire book, and thought you might be interested in reading and perhaps publishing this excerpt from the book below.

=====

"The Apostolic Ministry" (pg 13-15) -by Rick Joyner (MorningStar Ministries).

I travel quite extensively, and everywhere I go I try to have at least one meeting just for pastors and leaders... For several years now, the question that I am most asked is what I think of the new apostolic movements. Usually, this is a "loaded question" in which the one asking is at least disturbed, and in some cases, has been deeply offended by them. As I try to get a reading on the others, it is obvious that this is one question that almost everyone seems to have a great interest in at least.

Even though I have my own opinions about them, I always try to share them as just that, also understanding that we "see in part," and "know in part." (see 1 Cor 13:12). The following are some things I have seen from inquiring of the Lord, and though I feel He did show me something that is accurate, I still believe all prophetic revelation is still seeing in part. This is the part I was given.

When I inquired of the Lord about the present state of the apostolic ministry, I was shown a number of beautiful fast looking cars. However, they were not running, but were being pushed about by people, because they did not have motors. The apostolic movement was also one of these cars, and it was going faster than the others because it had a few more people behind it pushing.

What does this mean?

What we have now may look good, and even look fast, but without a lot of human effort it would not be moving at all. This is not only true of the apostolic movement, but it appeared true of all of them. However, as I watched, motors were brought and put in these cars.

The motors that came were the apostolic ministries. These did not just come to the apostolic movements, but to the others as well. When they were put in and started, all of the other parts began to function the way for which they were created. When that happens, they are going to not only be able to go fast, but will be able to carry people instead of requiring the people to push them.

As I pondered this I began to wonder how many churches and movements really exist to equip people, and get them to where they are called to go, rather than just using the people to go where they themselves want to go. From my experience, this seemed a very accurate reflection of where the church is in general.

This is not to imply that what has been done to build the church, or the present apostolic movements, will not be useful. A motor without a car will not do us much good either. Those who are waiting for the car to get its motor before joining it, will more than likely wake up one morning and find that the car has left them far behind.

Even so, there is a big difference between what God is empowering and what is being pushed along by human effort. Today the church may have a lot of great looking vehicles, but is their performance really more the result of human effort than the power of God?

Motivating people for a purpose is not necessarily wrong, but the apostolic ministry is much more than the ability to motivate people, or even to lead people. The apostolic ministry has much more to

do with releasing the power of God, and empowering people with the authority and power of God in which they are called to walk, rather than it is getting people to follow them.

For this reason much (not all) of what is today called "apostolic" is in fact the exact opposite of the authentic apostolic. Just because someone is a good motivator, a good recruiter, or a good administrator, does not make him an apostle. We only have true

spiritual authority to the degree that the King Himself lives in us, and expresses Himself through us.

-{Rick Joyner - [www.morningstarministries.org](http://www.morningstarministries.org) }

\*\*\*\*\*

To subscribe, send a "subscribe" email to- [prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)

>>> FORWARD ENDS REPLY BEGINS <<<

Dear Andrew

This is a really important message.

Regarding "The apostolic ministry has much more to do with releasing the power of God, and empowering people with the authority and power of God in which they are called to walk, rather than it is getting people to follow them."

To me it goes beyond empowering people -- the Almighty EMPOWERS by His Spirit -- so it seems to me that the primary function of apostles is to facilitate others to come into a place where the Spirit of the Almighty can move them the way He wants.

In other words, my suggestion is that the motor is perhaps as much the Set Apart {Holy} Spirit as it is the apostolic ministry as such.

At some level the apostolic ministry may also be the "driver" in the sense of being a clean vessel through which the Almighty can steer His people -- Yahooshua said "I only do what I see my Father do" -- this is the essence of apostleship -- being a person who ONLY does what the Father leads them to do.

This entails much dying to self and much seeking the Almighty for guidance coupled with appropriate prayers for direction.

The real challenge, as with the vision of the giant you published a few months ago and many of the visions of Rick Joyner, is for us ALL to come to a place of such submission, obedience, self 'deadness' and Set Apart Spirit 'ledness' that the Almighty moves us ALL TOGETHER in the directions He wants us to move -- we are all one body and therefore, while we each perform distinct functions in the body within broad categories, what the Almighty is seeking is that the entire body around the world is coordinated by HIS SPIRIT in such a way that there is absolute synchronicity of action by all believers on the planet -- this will bring about the final defeat of the forces of darkness and pave the way for the return of Yahooshua and the Day of Judgment.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.09.D.02 REVIVAL!! - Africa, Asia, Latin America

Greetings

Another forward with comments.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

"A TIDAL WAVE of Christianity"

-{Source: CBN - <http://www.cbn.com/CBNNews/News/030819a.asp> }

September 11<sup>th</sup> focused a lot of attention on the growth of Islam. What most pundits and scholars have missed is the incredible growth of Christianity, and where it's growing. We like to think of ourselves as the Christian West. But there is growing evidence that

the center of Christendom has moved. Africans are running to accept Jesus Christ. It is a scene playing out all across the developing world.

It may sound like an exaggeration, but it's not: Christianity is sweeping across the southern hemisphere and Asia like a tidal wave. "The scale of Christian growth is almost unimaginable," said Dr. Philip Jenkins, distinguished professor of History and Religious

Studies at Penn State University.

Jenkins shocked and probably panicked some of America's political and media elite with his acclaimed book, *The Next Christendom: The Coming of Global Christianity*. Jenkins argues the greatest movement of the past century was not communism or capitalism.

Do the math and the winner is Spirit-filled Christianity, or what he terms in his study as "Pentecostalism." "

The modern Pentecostal movement begins at the start of the 20<sup>th</sup> century," Jenkins said. "So say this begins with a few hundred, a few thousand people. today you're dealing with several hundred million people, and the best projections are by 2040's or 2050's,

you could be dealing with a billion Pentecostals worldwide. By that stage there will be more Pentecostals than Hindus. There are already more Pentecostals than Buddhists." Jenkins says in just 20 years, two-thirds of all Christians will live in Africa, Latin America or Asia."

Back in 1900, there were about 10 million Christians in Africa, representing about 10 percent of the population. Today there are 360 million, representing just under half the population.

That is one of the most important changes in religious history, and I think most of us didn't notice it," he said. A lot of people still haven't noticed it. When scandal or controversy hits an American church, the U.S. news media tends to treat it like a worldwide crisis for that denomination.

But it is not a crisis for those churches in the developing world. Most of them are not gripped by debates over homosexuality or abortion that is a problem for European and American liberals - they believe the Bible. "The Bible is alive in Africa and Asia and Latin America,"



Jenkins said. "Overwhelmingly, th[is] kind of Christianity is one which is very Bible-centered, which takes the Bible very seriously, takes authority very seriously, both the Old and the New Testament, in a way which I don't think western Christianity has done probably since the Enlightenment." But the growth of Christianity threatens Islam, and Christians are being slaughtered in places like Nigeria and Indonesia.

Jenkins thinks the conflict will intensify in nations where the two faiths compete. And he debunks the notion that Islam is the fastest growing religion in the world. Christianity is growing faster." If you look at the 25 most populous countries in the world in the mid-21<sup>st</sup> century, 20 of those are going to be divided to a greater or lesser extent between Christianity and Islam," Jenkins said.

Then there is China. There are about 80 million Christians in China, according to former Time Magazine Correspondent David Aikman, who predicts China will be a Christianized nation in 20 to 30 years. He does not predict a Christian majority, but a China that is 25 to 30 percent Christian. Enough, he says, to change society and government. "If you have a Christianized China, the leadership of China would reflect a Christian worldview to some degree," Aikman said. "A China that's Christianized would not be a threat to the

United States."

And Aikman says the Chinese church leaders have a burden to take the gospel the rest of the way across the globe, to the Muslims. "It's part of a sense that they call 'back to Jerusalem,'" Aikman said.

"They believe that just as the gospel originally came out of Jerusalem and went to the West and to North America and Europe and came to China, now the Chinese need to bring it back to Jerusalem, not in the sense of evangelizing the Jewish, but in the sense of completing the circle so that the gospel message is available to everybody in the world."

Imagine Chinese reaching the Muslims, Koreans evangelizing Indians, Africans taking the gospel back to a largely godless Europe.

African Matthew Ashimolowo is the pastor of the fastest growing church in England. "God is sending people who used to receive missionaries to now be missionaries around the world,"

Ashimolowo said. Kenyan Bishop Gilbert Dya has one of the largest churches in London.

"I am in this country, believing that God sent me here in Great Britain to make a voice on His behalf to let them know that they need to repent and come back to God," he said.

The developing world is not only a growing base for world Missions, Jenkins says it is becoming the center of Christendom.again. "Jesus said His church would last until the end of time. He never used the word, 'Europe.' Christianity is returning, I think, to its roots. It is a religion that originated in the Middle East and in Africa. Perhaps it went away for a while, but now it's back," Jenkins said.

-{Source: CBN}

\*\*\*\*\*

To subscribe, send a "subscribe" email to- [prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:prophetic@revivalschool.com)

>>> FORWARD ENDS -- REPLY BEGINS <<<

Dear Andrew

There is indeed considerable movement in Africa.

Some of this movement is challenging the false doctrines of the "Western" church that arise from Rome.

It is important, as this article states, for western believers to return to the true faith, this includes recognizing the truth about virginity being the seal of marriage and the truth that one man can take the virginity of more than one woman and therefore marry more than one woman.

It is also important to differentiate between radical "Islam" and true "Islam" -- the word islam is simply an arabic word that means a follower of the ways of the Almighty "Muslim" means one who follows the ways of the Almighty and "Allah" is simply the Arabic word for the Hebrew "Elohim" and the Aramaic "Eloah" all referring to the Almighty. Allah is a much more accurate name for the Almighty than the blasphemous pagan name "God".

The essential difference between Islam and Christianity is that Islam correctly recognizes Yahooshua {Jesus} as a great prophet and Christianity erroneously worships Jesus as God.

Secondly Islam recognizes there are errors in the Bible and that worship of the Bible is sin, Christianity worships the Bible as the inerrant word of God and is in error. Much of Islam today worships the "Quran" in the same way and is in error in that respect.

Thirdly, the promises in terms of which Yahooshua fulfilled prophecy were made specifically to the children of Isaac and Jacob (Israel) and since Muhammed was of the line of Ishmael he did not have direct legal access through his bloodline to the covenant through Yahooshua and was not exposed to right teaching. Accordingly, the commandments that the Almighty was able to give through Muhammed were constrained.

My point?

Muslims ARE BELIEVERS in Yah the eternally self existing (the Almighty).

They ALSO have many errors.

BUT

They are brothers -- it is time to cease seeing Islam as competition and start building bridges -- there are over a billion Muslim believers out there who are ripe to receive the full good news of the covenant of Yahooshua -- I have preached to them and spoken to them in Malawi and I have just returned from Iran -- they are deeply sincere people who deeply love the Almighty, there is much to offer them BUT there is much to learn from them.

Being offended with radical errant Islam is no different to being offended with radical errant Christianity.

Christianity needs to deal with the massive planks in its own eyes and then it will be able to reach the Muslim people.

It is also important to realise that one of the reasons the forces of darkness are not resisting much of Christianity at present is that there is so much pagan error in Christianity that it is one of the most pagan religions on earth today. Christianity is collectively breaking all the ten commandments it is calling the Almighty by pagan names and it is worshipping the great Apostle Yahooshua the Anointed of Yah {Jesus Christ} instead of focussing on the power of the covenant that he introduced and carrying out his orders as head of the body of believers {church} to defeat the forces of darkness. In doing this they confuse "the christ" the anointing of the Almighty that was upon Yahooshua, with the man, and fail to recognize the full power that is available to EVERY believer through the anointing of the Spirit of Yah {the "christ"}.

The most important prophecy that Yahooshua came to fulfil was to "bruise the head of the serpent". This function for Yahooshua is prophesied in the stars -- the "star sign" "Virgo" is a virgin holding a child called "the Branch" whose heel is over the head of the serpent -- that is how important the role of Yahooshua is, yet Christianity is currently doing very little to bruise the head of the serpent, it has a form of power but no real power.

It is up to believers to BIND all the demons and fallen angels on earth and send them to the Pit for at least a thousand years. Hardly anyone knows this is possible and virtually no one is doing it. Most of those that bind demons are not sending them to the pit and so they simply leave the location and find someone else -- I have seen in the Spirit powerfully anointed believers casting out demons and the demons laughing as they leave the building and attach to the first person with appropriate sin that they encounter. In one case it was like a merry-go round -- casting the same demons out time after time owing to a lack of knowledge.

Furthermore, it is difficult for believers to be really effective in sending demons to the Pit when most are still in bondage to false doctrine and the demons that go with it.

It is time for a MUCH GREATER level of set apartness {sanctification and holiness} in the body of believers. This requires a MUCH GREATER seeking after truth.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.09.D.05 Comment On The Bible Is NOT The Word Of The Almighty**

Greetings

The following response was received to the message ETI Main pdf 1A1.04.09.03 *"The Bible is NOT the Word of Yahooh"*

Hi James,

What is the alternative if the bible is not the word of God?, and why go to all the trouble of studying a lot of "untruths" and doing this only with the bible. If you don't believe the bible, the burden of the proof is on you to come up with the correct alternative. So many have tried to prove what you are also suggesting, but has not succeeded over all the ages. Why not tackling the Koran and other spiritual books of other religions and prove that they are also unreliable

Regards

...

>>> REPLY <<<

Hi ...

Thank you for your feedback.

Why does ANY book have to be the "inerrant" word of the Almighty?

Please consider this question

versus accepting that the Almighty has spoken through millions of human beings through the ages and that therefore there are billions of recorded words that at some level are inspired.

Thus there is MUCH in the book {bible} that IS inspired by the Almighty at some level, there is SOME which is more or less direct quotation of words spoken by the Almighty, there is much history of the interaction of the Almighty with human beings and there is some error.

Why is it necessary for any collection of writings to be entirely inspired?

and

Why is it necessary for any collection of writings to be without error?

Where in the "book" does it state that everything in any passage is inspired or without error?

**The essence is for us to form a deep personal relationship with the Almighty using whatever writings are available to assist us to learn His will and learn how to serve Him.**

There is no need to worship a book by calling it the "Word of the Almighty" and believing it to be without error.

The "WORDS of the Almighty" comprise ALL the words that the Almighty has ever spoken to any human being -- it is infinite since He is concurrently speaking to millions of people at any moment in time.

The recorded word in any tradition IS extremely important but it is NOT definitive.

These remarks apply just as much to the collection of inspired writings known as the "Quran" {Muslim Scriptures} as it does to the Bible or any other writing partly or largely inspired by the Almighty.

ALL human beings are fallible so ALL writings by human beings have the potential to contain error. There may be short passages that are free of error but we have ONLY ONE AUTHORITY on this, the Spirit of the Almighty and none of us hear Him that clearly that we can have absolute definitive certainty about more than a minute fraction of what we know.

By putting a book or the writings of any human being on a pedestal we commit idolatry and we limit the extent to which the Almighty can lead and guide us.

Yes the existing writings ARE an extremely important resource but that is all they are, a resource.

Studying the writings in the bible is a matter of reading and praying to the Almighty to show you what is truth in the book. A very high proportion IS truth, not all of that truth is inspired truth but it is an important resource that has certainly guided me and continues to guide me. I continue to read the book nearly every day and I continue to obtain revelation through it.

At the same time, I now read the book with a more critical eye. I no longer accept that every little anecdote, every statement made by someone in error is the consequence of some omnipotent puppeteer directing every move of every person. I read the book understanding that it is an important resource, seeking understanding, asking questions and seeking confirmation.

I endeavour to no longer use the book as the sole justification or excuse for what I believe, I seek to hear the voice of the Almighty and seek the guidance of His Spirit on anything of significance.

I have many translations of the book and I hope to purchase more, such as some of those I referred to some while ago.

I also have many books by modern authors, some of which I have never read and some of which I have read repeatedly. For example, while there is evident error at some level there are some modern books which I perceive to be inspired to a significant level or at least to report events which were given by the Spirit of the Almighty.

What am I saying?

There is NO NEED for any book to be without error and definitive or entirely inspired.

There are MANY books that contain some truth, many of those truths are important to amplifying what is in the bible and are important in understanding better how to apply His commandments and seek His Kingdom in this age.

If we cap our belief in inspired writing to the so-called "Canon of Scripture" for which there is NO "Scriptural" support we limit our ability to hear from the Almighty on important issues in this age and thereby potentially fall into great error.

For example, there are MANY prophets today writing and speaking to call people back to the true names, if one does not believe the Almighty has prophets in this age and inspires writings in this age then one is destined to examine these matters at an intellectual level INSTEAD of getting on one's knees and hearing what the Almighty has to say on the subject.

What if YOU are a prophet?

What if YOU are called to write about things inspired by the Spirit of the Almighty?

What if YOU are called to do this even though YOU know that you have much error and do not hear the Almighty clearly?

What if the Almighty is SPEAKING TO YOU about a truth that has been lost and needs to be restored in this age?

If there are no more prophets and the canon of inspired writing, which is all "scripture" is, has been closed then what hope do we have in this age?

I submit to you with DEEP conviction that the Almighty STILL speaks to His people today, there are STILL prophets and there are STILL inspired writings.

I support you to open yourself to this possibility and then to open yourself to the possibility that it is NOT DESIRABLE to place absolute reliance on texts written by other humans which have been copied and re-copied and translated with diverse effect.

IF you sincerely believe the "bible" to be the "Word of the Almighty" AND without error, then WHICH version are you referring to?

Which of the over 100 English versions are actually correct?

Which of the disparate manuscripts are correct?

Which of the ancient reports of scribal "emendation" are to be believed?

Why should the forces of darkness, the rulers of this age and this world permit 100% accurate recording, transcription and translation over thousand of years?

Finally WHY is it important for the bible or the quran or any other book to be definitively inspired and without error?

Could it be that human beings look for the easy way out -- rather let someone else hear from the Almighty and abdicate responsibility for our error to someone else?

It really is time for us ALL to seek the Almighty and hear HIM personally.

Surely that is what is referred to in Jeremiah and Hebrews:

Jeremiah 31:33-34

*33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their Mighty One {God}, and they shall be my people.*

*34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more. (KJV, names adjusted)*

Hebrews 8:10-11

*10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord}; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a Mighty One {God}, and they shall be to me a people:*

*11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord}: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. (KJV, names adjusted)*

I hope this helps.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.09.D.06.Further Comment On The Bible Is Not The Word Of The Almighty

Greetings

I received the following message in response to the message posted earlier.

The reply is embedded in the message.

In reading this reply recognize that the ways of the Almighty are in one way amazingly simple and in another way amazingly complex.

Everything about the Almighty is a paradox to the human mind -- John the immerser WAS EliYah and he was NOT EliYah, etc, etc

Yahooshua was NOT the Almighty but by the Spirit of the Almighty upon and in him he WAS the Almighty, etc, etc

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Hi ...

Thank you for the feedback.

I am busy with a document which I hope will address some of your points at a technical level which I hope to issue within the next few days.

I have made some points in the body of your email in blue.

These replies ARE challenging -- please take time, pray over them and ask the Almighty for clear guidance

-- it does NOT matter what James Robertson says, it matters ONLY what the Almighty says

-- to the extent that I am a vessel that speaks truth, I support you to hear the Almighty through me, to the extent that I am not ignore me

-- it is what HE IS SAYING THAT MATTERS!

Warm regards and blessings

Thanks for the comment.

1. In principle I understand that you are saying that there are many different sources that contain sections of the "absolute" truth (truth necessary for salvation) e.g the bible, other spiritual writing, personal revelations, other prophet's revelation, etc. that one must access as a resource to rely upon for one's eternal salvation.

**JAR >>> I do not see everything in the bible as "truth necessary for salvation" there is much else besides -- do you see it differently?**

you write "rely upon for one's eternal salvation" should we RELY on a book produced by men?

or

should we RELY on the Almighty and His Spirit and use the book as an important resource?

I am NOT saying the Bible is not important

-- it is the ONLY written work that I read regularly

-- I AM wanting to put the book in its proper context

-- a resource to be read ASSISTED by the Spirit of the Almighty and IN RELATIONSHIP with Him.

Once we rely on a book instead of on a RELATIONSHIP we miss the point of why we are here -- to live in RIGHT RELATIONSHIP with the Almighty

Yahooshua, the prophets, the books, everything are about the WAY to right relationship with the Almighty because right relationship with the Almighty is the ONLY WAY TO ETERNAL LIFE

2. The problem with this argument is that deciding what is the "absolute" truth becomes relative and very confusing. It becomes almost impossible to define criteria to use as a standard to determine if information is the "absolute" truth.

JAR >>> Why do we need to "decide" what is absolute truth?

Why not PRAY and ask the Almighty to clearly and unambiguously show us what is truth?

Once we try and "figure it out" using our own intellect we make idols of our intellect instead of walking by FAITH as LITTLE CHILDREN

3. Therefore it becomes a greater problem in deciding which sections are "absolute" truth and which are "lies", and even more problematic, what if one doesn't consider all the sources and information that's available.

JAR >>> because it is "problematic" does that mean we should not do it?

What IF one does not have access to a bible?

What IF the version of the bible one has contains fundamental doctrinally based transcription and translation errors?

Every version I have ever encountered has such errors

How do YOU decide which of all these versions is accurate? -- KJV, NKJ, NIV, TLB, Living Torah, The Scriptures, etc, etc, etc -- they ALL disagree at some level somewhere

What IF one does not speak English and has to rely on a Zulu translation of the English translation of the Greek translation of the lost Hebrew records based on a human beings synthesis of disparate Greek manuscripts?

How can anyone safely RELY on such sources?



**Why is RELATIONSHIP WITH THE ALMIGHTY so little taught and so little practiced?**

**Why do people WANT to rely on a book?**

4. I have found that the bible has always measured up to the information needs regarding "absolute" truth, and as soon as we allow non-biblical information to supersede the bible, the result is that God's salvation plan is not based upon the sacrifice of Jesus Christ and the argument end up in either a legalistic framework or a humanistic framework to achieve salvation.

**JAR >>> I don't follow your argument in this point**

**-- what has having a relationship with the Almighty and thereby learning about the truths concerning the covenant sacrifice of Yahooshua the anointed of Yah and Yah's plan for salvation got to do with the bible being "absolute truth"?**

**If the bible were absolute truth there would not be billions of people insulting Yahooshua by calling him "Jesus" -- a demonic, pagan name**

**and**

**there would not be even greater numbers of people insulting and GRIEVING the Father by calling Him "God", also a demonic, pagan name**

**and the Almighty would NOT have found it necessary to send Muhammed to reprimand both the Christians and the Jews (the people of the book) for worshipping the book and turning aside from the fundamental principles of relationship with the Almighty and obedience to His WORDS -- that is the words that He speaks and has spoken.**

**Just because many Muslims now worship another book does NOT mean that the original message given to Muhammed was incorrect -- keep in mind that Muhammed NEVER wrote anything - as with Yahooshua we are dependent on what OTHERS have written about what Muhammed said.**

**Don't you think that IF the Almighty had wanted us to rely on a book he would have had Yahooshua WRITE a book?**

5. Furthermore, I don't think it is God's intention to confuse people in such a way. in fact He wants to save us and provided the means therefore through Him ONLY begotten Son \_ Jon 3 : 16.

**JAR >>> Yes, the Almighty WANTS to save us AND He provided the means to salvation through the covenant that the Almighty made through Yahooshua**

**What has that to do with the book {bible}?**

**I don't understand how you arrive at "intention to confuse"**

**The confusion comes about because people RELY on a book or books and a man or men instead of turning to the Almighty.**

**Yes, Yahooshua is the WAY -- the example, IF we look to the example of Yahooshua in SPIRIT and in TRUTH we will see through Yahooshua to see Yah who IS salvation**

As long as we rely on any book or any man for salvation we are deceived and are BREAKING THE FIRST WORD (Commandment) that the Almighty spoke from the mountain

-- I am Yah the eternally self existing your mighty one you shall have NO other mighty ones beside me

-- that means NO and that includes Yahooshua

-- Yahooshua is NOT a mighty one to be worshipped, YES he is mighty BECAUSE he was obedient unto living a life without sin and DYING voluntarily thereby securing powerful legal rights

The Father is Spirit and Truth NOT flesh or a book or a cross or any other man or material object

-- the WAY to the Father is through His Spirit in conjunction to the words He has spoken together with the legal provisions through the covenants

The components of the bible that ARE truth from the Almighty are NOT words in the human sense, they are a manifestation of the Spirit of the Almighty

-- they CANNOT be understood by the human mind

-- Jewish tradition has it that these words have seventy different facets

- seventy people can receive the SAME words from the Almighty

- the same word or phrase or paragraph or book

and interpret them differently

The ways and Kingdom of the Almighty are vast and complex, the essential way to salvation is simple and direct BUT the entire picture is far beyond what you or I will comprehend in this life and way beyond what can be incorporated into a single book

Why limit the Almighty to one collection of imprecise translations of imprecise transcripts that are thousands of years old?

Why not let the Almighty SPEAK TODAY?

6. Your comments on my logic please.

JAR >>> Jacques I would like to suggest to you that you are making some assumptions about what I write and also that you have some unstated assumptions about what you believe

The evidence is all around us -- sincere believers like you and I cannot agree on basic issues.

Why?

NOT because there is something wrong with either of us or with any of the other believers who will at some level not agree with you or with me.

Because we have been LIED to by Satan and his cohorts speaking through other men and because so much reliance is placed on faith in artifacts and men instead of childlike faith in the Father of creation, Yah the eternally self existing.

**IF we all heard Him clearly and were obedient there would be no division.**

**IF the bible really was what is claimed for it there would be ONLY ONE English version and that version would agree in every possible sense with the Hebrew version and the Zulu version, etc**

**They do NOT agree because NONE of them are without error**

**Why is that important if our trust is in the Almighty?**

**The WAY of salvation is NARROW -- in other words it is not large and complicated it is simple and small:**

**"Love Yah the eternally self existing with all your heart, all your mind and all your strength and love your neighbour as yourself."**

**In order to do this:**

- 1) Have no mighty ones beside the Almighty -- includes NOT worshipping Yahooshua**
- 2) Have no graven images -- includes NOT worshipping the bible or the cross**
- 3) Do NOT take the Name of the Almighty (Yah) in vain -- includes NOT calling the Almighty "God" or "the LORD"**
- 4) Remember the Sabbath (seventh) day and keep it set apart -- seventh NOT first**
- 5) Honour your father and your mother**
- 6) Do NOT commit murder**
- 7) Do NOT commit adultery -- i.e. corrupt your bloodline**
- 8) Do NOT steal**
- 9) Do NOT bear false witness (lie) -- includes all the lies that believers believe about Yahooshua, the bible, etc**

-- if all mankind simply got this point -- that ALL liars will have a part in the lake of fire and got really serious about NOT lying, most arguments would cease

-- why are men not really soberly terrified of believing lies and earnestly seeking truth instead of constantly seeking to champion positions that cannot be supported by the widely accepted writings (the bible)?

-- why believe the bible is something that the book does not even claim for itself?

- 10) Do NOT covet**

**Apart from the above, everything else is academic in terms of your point about eternal salvation and yet most of the bible versions in the world today actively break one or more of these commandments and an enormous proportion of those who claim to "rely" on the bible break most of the commandments**

One of the reasons for this is that people worship a book that runs to over a thousand pages instead of focussing on a few simple principles and THEN recognizing that in our own strength we CANNOT keep those commandments and that we need a BETTER CONTRACT and hence need the covenant of Yahooshua and the AUTHORITY of Yahooshua to assist us to do this

There is ALSO the matter of the missing books -- there is a telling sign in the standard Protestant bible -- there are 66 books -- the number of the beast is 666, the number of man is 6.

The number of perfection and completion is 7

IF the bible is what is claimed for it -- the word of the Almighty and without error, then why is the number of books NOT an exact multiple of seven?

There are books missing, books that tell more about the war against demons and deliverance, books that make it clear that it is the will of the Almighty for believing men to provide covering to more than one woman, books that make it clear that virginity is sacred, books that make it clear that Yahooshua was a man and NOT deity -- where are they?

MEN have hidden them, destroyed them, denied them.

Confusion is NOT from the Almighty it is from the evil one and mankind has fallen into confusion as a consequence of failure to observe the most elementary principles and insistence on making the way complicated and reliant on men and the writings of men

The burden of the Almighty is easy and His yoke is light NOT one of the thickest books in widespread publication.

I hope this helps.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.09.D.06b. Day of Atonement and Feast of Tabernacles**

Greetings

A reminder that the Day of Atonement is on or about Saturday 25 September

The Feast of Tabernacles begins on or about Thursday 30 September and ends on or about Thursday 7 October

The Feast of Trumpets is on or about Thursday 16 September.

The Day of Atonement and the first and last days of the Feast of Tabernacles are particularly important Sabbaths.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.09.D.08 Satan Does Not Play Fair

Greetings

I received a request for information on deliverance.

There are quite a few messages that have been posted on the ETI list in previous years which I will forward to the person concerned and which are available to anyone else who is interested, there is also a set of audio teachings on computer CD from another ministry.

Attached please find an article on the demonic you may find of interest, text also follows at the end of this email.

Bob Larson has a web site, at <http://www.boblaron.org>

The book "In the name of Satan" is very informative about practical aspects of how demons operate.

Bob uses a particular deliverance technique which is different to the method we are familiar with and which is taught on the audio tapes, etc

It is a case of allowing the Almighty to lead one in terms of what method to use at any time.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> DOCUMENT BEGINS <<<

Extracted from: IN THE NAME OF SATAN - SATAN DOESN'T PLAY FAIR

Following are six pages from the book "In the name of Satan" by Bob Larson published by Thomas Nelson Publishers, Nashville, Atlanta, London, Vancouver ISBN 0-7852-7881-8

... growing up," Cynthia said. "My parents were Christians, and I always wanted to marry someone in the Lord's work. That's why it's so hard to imagine that I could have a demon."

"How do you know it's a demon?" I inquired.

"That's what we think it is," Ray added. "Why else would she have tried to jump off that bridge?"

"Your pastor told me about that incident. Please repeat the story for me."

"We had driven down that highway a hundred times on our way upstate and often stopped to admire the beauty of the scenery at Windy Ravine. It's a sheer drop-off, plunging over two hundred feet to a raging river below."

"I don't know what came over me!" Cynthia exclaimed, as she broke into sobs. "I love my husband and children. Why would I want to jump?"

She dissolved into uncontrolled weeping as Ray enfolded her in his arms. I offered a couple of tissues from my desk to wipe her tears and waited patiently for her to regain composure. After several moments she calmed down and continued. "Something in my head kept telling me to climb over the railing and jump to my death. I knew it was wrong, but the urge was overpowering. If Ray hadn't been there to stop me. ..."

Cynthia broke down again. This time Ray took up the story. "I was so stunned I didn't react at first. I thought she was kidding when she put her foot on the railing and started to pull herself over it. I guess it was the look in her eyes. ... that strange look. I'd never seen it before. It was so evil it frightened me, and I knew I had to grab her."

"Describe that look," I said.

"It flashed into her eyes-just for a few seconds-but I felt

I was looking at the devil himself. Someone else seemed to be looking back at me. And that's not all. When I tried to pull her off the railing, she fought back. Afterward, Cynthia

told me she didn't remember a thing."

Cynthia broke in again. "I recall Ray stopping the car and suggesting we take a break from the drive to enjoy the scenery for a moment. The fall colors were so beautiful. I remember

getting out of the car, and that's it."

There was silence for a moment as they both paused to relieve the tension of their intense account: "What happened after you restrained Cynthia from jumping?" I asked Ray.

"Not much. We were both in a state of shock and got back into the car as quickly as possible and drove off. Neither of us said a thing about what happened the rest of the drive. I suppose I was too confused and Cynthia too embarrassed to discuss it. The subject never came up again until the night that"

Ray paused and looked at Cynthia. He reached out and took her hand as she bit her lip to fight back the emotional pain she was experiencing.

"Have you been to a doctor or some kind of counselor?" I asked.

Both nodded their heads. "Yes, several times," Ray said.

"But the night I heard the voice, I was convinced Cynthia's problem is spiritual."

"Is this the male voice your pastor told me about, the one that speaks with a Scottish accent?"

"Yes, and believe me, if you heard it, you'd understand why we're so anxious to see you. It's the scariest thing I've ever encountered, and it comes out of my wife's body. He says his name is the High One, that she belongs to him, and she has to die. The voice goes on and on about now being the time, because Cynthia is the fourteenth."

"The fourteenth what?"

"We don't know."

I saw a faint smirk cross Cynthia's lips as her eyes narrowed slightly. I leaned forward in my chair and fixed my eyes on her. "Who is looking at me? If it isn't Cynthia, I demand in Jesus' name to know who it is."

Ray reassuringly touched Cynthia's arm. For a moment nothing happened, then her muscles tensed and her head tilted back slightly.

"What do you want?" a voice deeper than Cynthia's said with an obvious Scottish accent.

"Are you the High One?"

"I am."

"To whom do you belong?"

"My master, the Evil One."

"Satan?"

"Yes, the true lord of the universe."

"How did you come to possess this body?" I asked.

"I've always been here. I was here before she was born."

"Under threat of torment by the angels of God, tell the truth. When did you enter her?"

The High One sighed and gave me an exasperated look "I told you, before she was born."

I waited for some reaction that would indicate God was executing judgment on the demon for lying, but nothing happened.

"How did you enter before she was born?"

"Through the curse of the elders. She was chosen fourteen generations ago by the Scottish elders. Now she is mine and she must die."

Four hours later, the High One left. In fact, he begged to go, after Cynthia learned of the curse, renounced it, and broke the spell that had been passed down for fourteen generations.

## **HOW ARE CURSES BROKEN?**

A curse is broken in the same way it is established. If the curse was a verbal commitment, the victim needs to verbally renounce the curse. If ritualistic ceremonialism surrounded the curse, the victim needs to go through certain actions that physically and emotionally express the undoing of the curse.

If documents were signed, the victim should write a legal statement, voiding the curse.

Curses are exacting, legal arrangements of the spirit world. Just like human contracts contain fine print and carefully crafted language, satanic curses are often filled with minutiae that require a detailed voiding. In some cases, I've discovered that leaving out one phrase or one word can make all the difference. Satan will exploit the smallest thing to keep the curse in effect.

Stacy was a teenager who sold her soul to the devil to join a witchcraft cult. She wanted to gain popularity that she couldn't obtain in her own social circles. Her curse was known as "drawing down the seventh moon." While leading her in a prayer of renunciation, I referred to the curse as the "drawing down of the moon." After a frustrating time of being unable to make the spirit obey my commands, an intercessor who accompanied me suddenly realized I had left out the word seventh. That one word made the difference in breaking Satan's bondage of Stacy's life.

Often those who need to break a curse are so emotionally distraught, it's advisable to lead them in a prayer. Don't rush the prayer. Articulate slowly and carefully so that God can direct you at any moment regarding the exact words to be used. If you write down the curse, be sure the person signs it. If it was a blood curse, whereby the person ingested human blood, you may want to partake of Communion with the victim as a symbol of the person's new allegiance to the blood covenant of Christ.

When breaking generational curses, it is helpful to specifically name any blood relatives involved in the curse. If you don't know the names of the participants, be as specific as your knowledge allows. You might have the possessed person say something like,

"I renounce all ancestral links to the curse of [their name], and subject to Christ all known and unknown blood relatives who trafficked in the occult. If any of my ancestors who are pertinent to the voiding of this curse are unknown to me, I ask the Holy Spirit to bring their names before the throne of God to force Satan's submission to the nullifying of this bondage." Curses upon children can be broken by their parents or whomever has been placed in immediate spiritual authority over them. Curses over wives can be broken by husbands. Children themselves can break the curses of their parents by repudiating the sins of fathers and mothers and claiming a new spiritual heirship as members of God's family.

Don't be surprised by the historical extent of curses. The biblical principle expressed in Exodus 34:6-7 indicates that a minimum of four generations may be involved, and the lineage of Satan's claim could extend much further. Make sure that all spirits associated with the curse are thoroughly interrogated to uncover all those affected by the curse.

### **CASTING OUT TONY'S DEMONS**

I opened my Bible to 1 John, chapter 4, and asked Tony to point the forefinger of his right hand to verse 3: "Every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is

not of God. And this is the spirit of the Antichrist. ..."

"Tony, I'm going to lead you in a prayer. Say each word and phrase after me, and mean it with all your heart."

Tony nodded in agreement. I prayed, "I bow in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. I receive Him as my personal Savior, and nullify the brand of Satan. I receive the seal of the Holy

Spirit, the earnest of my inheritance as a child of God. I renounce the curse of the swine and ask Jesus to forgive me for having eaten of the entrails. I repudiate my position as the high priest of the coven of Satan and command that the spirit of antichrist leave me and enter back into the swine from which he came."

This prayer was not spoken as fluently as I have recorded it here. It actually took nearly thirty minutes to say these few words. Every word was resisted by the demon with violent counterattacks and each mention of Jesus was coupled with profane blasphemies, which we had to constantly rebuke. It took the strength of both the pastor and myself to hold Tony

under control until each word of the prayer was clearly enunciated. When at last Tony completed his prayer of confession and repentance, he collapsed from sheer exhaustion, weeping for joy. The curse



on his life had turned into a blessing of self-acceptance and a recognition of his worth as a creature loved by God.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.09.D.09 About Unclean Meats and Related Issues**

Greetings

Attached please find a very comprehensive analysis of digestive and health factors supporting the classification of clean and unclean meats in Leviticus plus comment on keeping the provisions of these aspects of the Torah as believers in Yah the eternally self existing through the covenant made through Yahooshua.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [RMi1794853@aol.com](mailto:RMi1794853@aol.com)

**To:** [sondrasowell@yahoo.com](mailto:sondrasowell@yahoo.com)

**Sent:** Friday, September 10, 2004 6:59 PM

**Subject:** Midweek Teaching

To the Netzarim Diaspora, We have an announcement:

### **UONYC Announces New Position of Traveling Shepherd**

Shalom, The Board of Rabbis of the UONYC is most pleased to announce that our good chaver/friend Rabbi Rob Miller of Agudat Bris in Temple Texas has been appointed as our new "traveling shepherd." What that means is that if you and your group or congregation need a UONYC representative to come and offer needed, instruction, guidance, counsel, admonition, exhortation, or just plain old "trouble shooting" he is available! Perhaps your people need to see a real face to the UONYC, or maybe you and your wife are a little discouraged and doubting your calling, or gifting at a crucial time in your ministry! Well that's why we can now offer to send our traveling shepherd to you to eyeball the situation, and see how the UONYC can be of help! We believe that this wonderful appointment will show the care that Yahshua has for those leaders He has called to be in the vineyard. We are going steps beyond other organizations in making this opportunity available to you and your UONYC group!

It is our desire to be a real and caring community to you and your staff in times of trials and needs. If you become depressed or discouraged we want to be there in your city and community helping you through the situation in Yahshua's love and care as best as we can humanly be! From the outset our UONYC has been geared to healing and instructing shepherds of Yisrael, believing that YHWH's authority flows down Aaron's beard into the local kehilla. It is towards that end that we have authorized Rabbi Miller to represent the UONYC Board of Rabbis as he embarks on his role to provide better spiritual care and concern for our leaders, believing that healthy leadership makes for healthier congregations. Feel free to e mail Rabbi Rob at his new UONYC e mail address at [union5@2house.org](mailto:union5@2house.org) or call him at: 254-770-1167 or 254-773-0703. If you'd prefer you can call the UONYC office at 1-305-UNION-07 and request Rabbi Rob to contact you.

The traveling shepherd is an ambassador of the UONYC and as such will not engage you in any lashon hara/evil speaking against the board, or the UONYC. If you are calling to sit him down and issue a laundry list of complaints, don't waste yours, or his time. He has been instructed to pick up and leave if that situation occurs! Rabbi Rob also will not represent his doctrine, but only that of the UONYC beliefs posted at :

[http://www.uonyc.org/page.php?page=doctrinal\\_statement](http://www.uonyc.org/page.php?page=doctrinal_statement)

Rabbi Rob will be accountable to the Board of Rabbis and will issue periodic written and or verbal reports to update us on his travels.

We believe this is a major step towards putting a caring touch to an effective and caring growing community of Nazarene Yisraelites from around the globe! We are sure you agree and will receive the benefits from this appointment starting immediately. All we ask is that should you desire our traveling shepherd to meet with you and or your assembly in person, that you provide the necessary expenses to get him to you and back. Hardship cases where the local assembly cannot provide his traveling funds, will be assessed by the UONYC on an individual request basis and some FEW exceptions may be made where the UONYC will pay for his expenses. Once there we ask you as the leader to take up a special offering or two, as a gift to this man who is sacrificing his life on the altar of your service. Shalom.

Shalom,

Board of Rabbis  
UONYC 08/24/04

This is an exciting new I for our movement. Pray as our Heavenly Father opens the doors of ministry.

Here is the midweek teaching for the past two midweek meetings

Shalom,

Rabbi rob

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.09.D.10. Undoing Church Abuse - A True Story**

Greetings

The message about praying for those who despitefully use one is something that it seems to me I need to hear again and again.

I hope this helps

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

From: "ANZAC Prophetic List" [revival4@pars.net](mailto:revival4@pars.net)

To: [anzac@welovegod.org](mailto:anzac@welovegod.org)

Sent: Thursday, September 09, 2004 10:18 PM

"UNDOING CHURCH ABUSE - My own Journey out."

-By Steven Corgan.

[An extract from his book - "The Deeds of the People Conquerors"]

In my own life I suffered a great deal of anguish, inner turmoil, and depression from not knowing how to cope with the rejection and misunderstanding I experienced after running head on into some pretty powerful People Conquerors. By powerful I mean politically powerful in the church world. I spent countless nights lying awake grieving over lost friendships, lost support to our ministry, and loneliness because of being shunned. I went over and over the situations and events, looking for some explanation or rationale to the irrationality of the People Conquerors. Often my first thoughts in the morning were a rehearsal of the previous night's grief.

In the midst of this despair a good friend, Cheryl Skid of Women With A Vision, shared with me a prayer strategy that has worked marvelously in bringing healing and leaving these last remnants of abuse and codependence behind. Like so many great truths it's something very simple that you may already know, but perhaps have overlooked as I did.

I began to pray for and bless those who had abused, intimidated, manipulated, misunderstood, wrongly judged or falsely accused me. It was hard at first not to pray condescending judgmental prayers like, "God, bless them in spite of how rotten, wicked and unjust they were to me." Accusing your abusers and reciting the abuse before God doesn't help you or move you closer to wholeness.

Satan is called the accuser of the brethren, and in our prayers we certainly don't want to agree with him.

Instead of focusing on my hurt and abuse I began to bless the abusers in my prayers, especially in the areas where we had conflict or that I knew were important to them or that they were looking to God for success in.

For instance, the pastor of a church we used to attend had spoken disparagingly of me both publicly and to other ministers, injuring friendships and causing loss of financial support for our ministry.

I knew that this same pastor frequently had trouble sleeping at night. He would often tell his congregation of the "devil's attacks." At first I thought, "No wonder he doesn't have any peace. He's so full of fear and insecurity. Look how he treats people." One night I couldn't sleep. I lay there rehearsing the injustices, hurts and offenses by this man when it occurred to me to pray for peace, rest and sleep for him. As I prayed, the storm in my own heart subsided and the most divine peace came, allowing me to sleep soundly.

I knew this same pastor had many strengths and good qualities that I had minimized, while at the same time maximising his obvious defects. Remember when Jesus talked about judgement and said that we should remove the beam from our own eye before worrying about the speck in our brothers eye? Often our brother's speck becomes a beam in our own eye. In other words we maximize someone else's faults and minimize our own. We like to look at ourselves through rose-colored glasses but we examine other's flaws with a magnifying glass. We focus on another person's defect (speck) until it

becomes magnified out of proportion. In our own distorted vision and perception the speck becomes a flaw (beam) even too big for God to change.

I began to thank God for all of this pastor's strengths and good qualities and to pray for even more increase in those areas. I knew that these things were gifts and blessings of God on his life, in spite of the other areas of insecurity, abuse and control that I had experienced. In just a few days the pain and frustration associated with my bad experiences passed from my life, never to torment me again. And a few months later he sought me out to apologize and ask my forgiveness. Not only did my prayers help him, but they also worked a miraculous change in me. I know now why Jesus told us to bless them that curse us, do good to them that hate us, and pray for them which despitefully use us.

[- Book available from <http://www.richharvest.org> ].

\*\*\*\*\*

To send material for consideration for publication, send [to-prophetic@revivalschool.com](mailto:to-prophetic@revivalschool.com)

MODERATOR: Andrew Strom

====ooOoo=====

## 2004.09.D.10b. Day Of Atonement And Feast Of Tabernacles

Greetings

A reminder that Saturday is the Day of Atonement.

Leviticus 23:26-44

26 And Yah the eternally self existing spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also **on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls**, and offer an offering made by fire unto Yah the eternally self existing .

28 And **ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before Yah the eternally self existing your Mighty One.**

29 For **whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.**

30 And **whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.**

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: **in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.**

**This is a day of ATONEMENT, the emphasis is on the process.**

It starts at evening (sunset on Friday till sunset on Saturday)

It is serious sin to work during this period

We are to afflict ourselves, in other words FAST, pray, worship, etc

The day of atonement is THE day on which we are to review our lives more than at any other time of the year and repent of our sins.

We do NOT offer animal sacrifices because Yahooshua fulfilled that part of the Torah of Moshe, HOWEVER we ARE still required to examine ourselves and pray repentance and request forgiveness and new beginnings IN THE NAME OF YAHOOOSHUA.

For those who are still wrestling with issues such as names and other issues raised on this list in recent years and months, please consider whether this is now the time to make a change out of respect and love for the Almighty and fear for the Day of Judgment.

The Day of Atonement created the context for some of what Yahooshua accomplished on the stake, particularly the blood on the Lid of Atonement (Mercy Seat) of the original Ark of the Covenant. The Ark was hidden in a cave about seven meters UNDER the foot of the stake where the blood of Yahooshua ran down the earthquake crack and onto the Mercy Seat as THE atoning sacrifice. Found by Ron Wyatt -- we distribute a video on this by Jonathan Gray and there is also a book for those who are interested.

Yahooshua died to make it easier for us to deal with our sin, NOT to do away with observance of the Sabbath's of Yah and particularly NOT the Day of Atonement which this year is on a Sabbath making it a particularly HIGH Sabbath.

Please consider prayerfully what you will do.

The passage on Tabernacles is appended as a reminder of what the Almighty has purposed starting Thursday next week.

Warm regards and blessings

#### **ABOUT TABERNACLES -- FOR INFORMATION, STARTS NEXT THURSDAY**

*33 And Yah the eternally self existing spake unto Moses, saying,*

*34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto Yah the eternally self existing .*

*35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.*

*36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Yah the eternally self existing : on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Yah the eternally self existing : it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein.*

*37 These are the feasts of Yah the eternally self existing , which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto Yah the eternally self existing , a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day:*

*38 Beside the sabbaths of Yah the eternally self existing , and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto Yah the eternally self existing .*

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto Yah the eternally self existing seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before Yah the eternally self existing your Mighty One seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto Yah the eternally self existing seven days in the year. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am Yah the eternally self existing your Mighty One.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of Yah the eternally self existing. (KJV)

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.10.1.05. What Is The Covenant (Contract)**

Greetings

There have been various references to the covenant in articles posted in recent months.

This article seeks to remove the mystique from the word covenant and to define it in contractual terms which can be related to current life experience.

Warm regards and blessings

**>>> ARTICLE BEGINS (ALSO ATTACHED AS A PDF) <<<**

### **WHAT IS THE COVENANT (CONTRACT)?**

The word "covenant" is frequently used with reference to the things of the Almighty and with particular reference to the covenants made by the Almighty with Israel through Moses and the covenant made with Israel and mankind through Yahooshua {Jesus}\* The true Name of the Almighty is "Yah". The word widely translated "the LORD" is "Yahooeh" which means "Yah the eternally self existing" which reminds us of who the Almighty really is. The name Yahooshua, commonly represented as "Jesus" means "Yah is Salvation" and without this reference the full significance of the "name of Yahooshua" is completely lost. The word translated "god" or "God" is "elohim" which means "mighty one". There has been substitution of "elohim" for Yah and Yahooeh in the common Hebrew texts with the result that in many places substituting "mighty one" or "the Almighty" for "god" does not make sense, in these passages substitute "Yah" for "God". It is important to note that Yahooshua is a mighty one but he is NOT Yah. Christ is used for a number of words that would be accurately translated as "anointed", "anointing", "anointed one", etc referring to the anointing of the Spirit of Yah on a person. The anointing always refers to the Almighty BUT it does NOT always refer to Yahooshua. Yahooshua was anointed with the Spirit of Yah, he was not and never will be Yah. There are a number of other words that are regularly substituted in what I write for similar reasons. Replacement of the incorrect

words with the correct words results in a much deeper and more accurate understanding of the writings and is pleasing to the Almighty..

Reduced to its fundamental basis, the word "covenant" refers to contracts many of which are confirmed by the shedding of blood through cutting or piercing. The Hebrew word translated covenant is Strong's number 1285 *beriyth* (*ber-eeth'*); which is defined as "*from 1262 (in the sense of cutting [like 1254]); a compact (because made by passing between pieces of flesh): -confederacy, [con-] feder [-ate], covenant, league.*"

However, it appears that the shedding of blood, while commonly regarded as an essential component of entering into a covenant, is NOT always present when the Almighty has entered into covenants with human beings. For a long time I have believed the shedding of blood to be pre-requisite for a binding covenant yet I have been unable to locate a verse that states categorically that the shedding of blood is essential for a covenant to come into existence and there is no evidence that there was shedding of blood directly associated with the contract that Yah entered into with Adam in Genesis 3 and particularly the promise that the Almighty made in Genesis 3:15 that the seed of the woman would bruise the head of the serpent (Satan).

Thus a covenant is a contract frequently but NOT always associated with an act of shedding of blood, as in the animal sacrifices performed by Moses, Abraham, Noah and others and by the sacrifice of himself offered by Yahooshua.

Any contract will generally contain a blessing, the positive outcome of compliance with the contract and a curse, the negative outcome of failing to keep the contract. The contract may also contain other terms and conditions. There are requirements for performance on both sides and penalties for non performance on both sides, except that in contracting with the Almighty He ALWAYS delivers His side, contracts with the Almighty ALWAYS fail because of human failings. That is why the contract through Yahooshua is so powerful, it provides for the Almighty to live in and through us and thereby reduce dependence on human frailty for compliance to the minimum – are you prepared to die to self so the Almighty can lead you?

Contracts are generally entered into with specific objectives and apart from constraints built into any particular contract there are no limits on the contracting parties in terms of other contracts they may enter into.

Thus the Almighty is entirely at liberty to enter into as many covenants as he chooses with the same person or other people and He is only constrained to the extent that other contracts impose constraints.

There are certain contracts that the Almighty has entered into with specific human beings which have enormous impact on mankind as a whole, there are others that are of very limited scope and may be restricted to a few or even one person. At some level it is likely that YOU have personally entered into several contracts with the Almighty where you believe He has made a promise to you or "called" you or whatever, why do you presume that He may not have entered into a covenant with Muhammed or any other human being? Or are you willing to concede that the Almighty IS ALL MIGHTY and therefore at liberty to contract with ANYONE He chooses to contract with and that such contract does NOT impute righteousness to that person.

The contracts with Moses and Yahooshua are amongst the most widely known contracts between Yah and those who believe in Him but there are many others including contracts with Adam, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob (Israel), David, Solomon, etc.

Referring to the writings as "old testament / covenant" and "new testament / covenant" is therefore HIGHLY misleading, there are numerous covenants / contracts in the "old testament" and even different covenants in the "new testament", consider what was said to Shaul (Paul) after Yahooshua met with him on the road to Damascus. That was a clear contract sending Shaul on a particular and very specific mission for the rest of his life.

Yahooshua entered into contracts with his followers on behalf of the Almighty when he sent his followers out and told them to heal the sick, etc and when he commanded all who believe to share the good news of the covenant he had facilitated with all the world so that the end might come.

In all aspects of life a contract does not define life, it circumscribes it and defines boundaries and constraints, etc.

In the world today organizations do not operate with constant reference to the contract, the organization is formulated within the context of a contract and then operates within those contractual constraints. It is only when one party deviates from the terms and conditions of a contract that the contract is taken out and lawyers are consulted. Real world organizations operate within the constraints of dozens if not hundreds or even thousands of contracts yet they do NOT spend most of their time studying the contracts. When was the last time you read the contract with your electricity supply utility? Did you EVER read it?

It should be the same in the service of the Almighty. We ought NOT to be preoccupied with the terms of the covenant, we should know them and apply them and then seek to live our lives within those constraints taking note of the constraints, objectives and penalties as we live our lives.

Endless debate about the terms of the contract indicates a lack of understanding of the basis of contract law and the basis of covenant and WHY contracts exist.

Attaching religious mythical properties to a covenant and then complaining when people seek to take a stand on the plain language of the contract is religion in a pagan sense and legalism. Yah the eternally self existing is the ultimate lawyer and judge and His law's are plain for all to understand.

As explained in the article 1A1.04.09.07 *"What IS The Word of the Almighty?"* the basic law is framed in the ten words or ten commandments which are all that was preserved in the "Ark of the Covenant", ark simply meaning "container", in other words the tablets of stone in the "container of the covenant" ARE the essence of the covenant or contract.

IF we are to place enormous reliance on THE WORD of the Almighty as a narrow body of writing then the words written by the Almighty Himself MUST form the basis of our understanding of these things. There should be absolutely NO WAY that any person who claims to love the Almighty should for a moment countenance ANY teaching or belief that in ANY way violates ANY of these ten words IF they profess to subscribe to the covenant given through Moses OR the covenant given through Yahooshua which is built upon the covenant given through Moses.

Where specifically stated, Yah's contracts with one generation pass down from father to son indefinitely and are therefore binding on subsequent generations.



However, a contract with one blood line has NO applicability with another blood line. The covenants made with Abraham are binding on Isaac AND Ishmael but the covenant made through Moses has no force on Ishmael and therefore has no force on the Arab people and specifically no force on those who have adopted the contract made through Muhammed.

This principle does not prevent someone being "grafted" into a stronger contract by faith but it does mean that it is possible for the terms and conditions that apply to Muslims to be different to those that apply to Jews and different to those that apply to anointed one's {Christians}.

This same principle therefore admits the possibility that there may be covenants with other blood lines that are also different at some level and thus that there may well be notable men of history who were prophets within the limitations of their ancestral contracts, their culture and ability to hear all that the Almighty wanted to say to them. Accordingly, it is wise NOT to judge other men of name from previous generations in any religion or even to judge those referred to as "saints", meaning "set apart ones", in this generation in other religions.

Different contracts carry different blessings and benefits and different curses and some may therefore be defined as more beneficial, more powerful or "better" than others. Thus the covenant entered into by and through Yahooshua is an extremely powerful covenant BUT it carries with it a greater requirement for obedience.

It is no coincidence that some of the harshest words about coming judgment for believers are given through those who were first to partake of the covenant through Yahooshua. Yahooshanan {John}, the disciple who leaned on Yahooshua's breast at the last supper was given the visions reported in the book commonly referred to as "Revelation". This book repeatedly warns that BELIEVERS will be found wanting and rejected on the Day of Judgment. These warnings are more explicit and more harsh than most of what is contained elsewhere and they are tied in directly to the blessings and curses of the covenant through Yahooshua.

The covenant is more powerful, the blessing are greater – it is MUCH EASIER to overcome to the end and qualify to sit on a high throne for eternity through the covenant made by Yahooshua – and THEREFORE the curse and the judgment is more severe, we are clearly warned that believers WILL have a part in the lake of fire if they break the commandments of Yah the eternally self existing.

In considering the above, notice that Yahooshua did NOT have an earthly father in terms of his creation, therefore, as in that sense the "son of Yah", Yahooshua's covenant is, as with the covenants with Adam and Noah, available to ALL mankind. This therefore places enormous responsibility on those who know of this covenant to take that knowledge to ALL the world in order that the end may come (Matthew 24:14).

It is time for those who know of the covenant through Yahooshua to cease speaking in pride about "their" faith and "their" covenant and to recognize that they are subject to a more severe judgment and that it is time to reach out in compassion to those who do not know of this covenant and are walking in ignorance or under less effective covenants.

We should be filled with set apart {holy} / reverent FEAR that we have a "better" covenant NOT filled with pride.

It is time to cease looking down on the other groups in the world who lack the truth we claim to have and to reach out to them in LOVE and humility, and compassion to offer something more effective, more powerful, to turn them from their headlong slide into the lake of fire.

To do this we must first recognize that the vast majority of those who claim faith through the covenant made by Yahooshua are so deceived and in so much error that they too are on a headlong slide into the lake of fire. This may be speaking to YOU?

Those who talk the most about the power of the covenant through Yahooshua compensate for this by preaching the greatest heresies:

1. They preach a trinity and make Yahooshua, a created being, equal with the Almighty thereby breaking the first commandment.
2. They worship the book {the Bible} and break the second commandment.
3. They use names like "God" and "the LORD" and break the third commandment.
4. They worship on Sunday, Christmas and Easter and ignore the feasts and fasts of Yah the eternally self existing and break the fourth commandment.
5. They send their parents off into old age homes, they encourage the "youth" to be independent of their parents, they enforce monogamy and in general they break up the multi-generational family which is the lifeblood of dignity in old age and thereby break the fifth commandment.
6. They teach against the death penalty, condone or wink at abortion, condone "contraceptive devices" that prevent implantation and thereby support murder at conception, and, in general condone murder thereby breaking the sixth commandment.
7. They preach, teach and practice marriage by ring and pagan ritual by priests and pastors and deny the covenant nature of virginity and the reality that a man can take the virginity of more than one woman and that therefore Yah designed man and woman so that more than one woman can be married to the same man and thus they violate the seventh commandment.
8. They preach and teach tithing and giving into their ministries and preach blessings for giving and then preach and teach false doctrine which results in the blessings being stolen from the "sheep" or the "sheep" being condemned to perdition and, in these ways they steal thereby breaking the eighth commandment.
9. They preach, teach and practice all sorts of lies, including all those listed above and thereby bear false witness to their neighbours and break the ninth commandment. These lies include 'once saved always saved' and stating that Christians will escape the Day of Judgment.
10. They practice covetousness in numerous forms and their societies are rife with advertising and other messages that are founded on covetousness. Money reigns and Yah's values are forsaken.

All of the above is RIFE in the nations that claim knowledge of the covenant through Yahooshua {Christian}. And then, they attack those in other countries who are not party to the covenant of Yahooshua BUT who are conscious of the commandments and who seek to live righteous lives and are greatly offended by the unrighteous conduct of those who call themselves "Christian". The fact that Christians are offended by the offense of Muslims who justly refer to Christendom as "the great

Satan", does not alter the fact that Islam in its pure form is just as much of Yah as Christianity and, given the depraved state of Christianity, Islam in its current corrupt state, is MORE pure than Christianity!

This calls for a sober reassessment by those who know of the covenant through Yahooshua about what they believe and where their priorities lie – if you love Yah, keep His commandments!

In such a reassessment, the first thing that is required is to get clear that the first requirement is a PERSONAL relationship with the Almighty, NOT a relationship through pastor, priest or king.

The second thing is to get clear what the basis of the covenant is, the ten words or commandments touched on above and do whatever is necessary to sort out and flush out all the wrong beliefs that are entrenched in nearly all believers through the covenant of Yahooshua and to deal with the arrogance of Christianity and Judaism, repent, ask to be humbled, humble ourselves and seek a new course of action.

In doing this remember that the covenant is a point of departure, it circumscribes the journey, it defines the straight (difficult) and narrow (clearly defined) way to eternal life and not many find that way AND fewer still remain on that way till the end of their lives (Matthew 7:13-14).

Furthermore, it is vital to understand the essence of the covenant and to separate out all the case studies, explanatory and amplifying texts, etc and recognize them for what they are, supporting information intended to make it easier to stick to the straight and narrow way and then recognize that all the histories are there for edification and direction and amplification but do NOT represent the inerrant "Word" of the Almighty, they are largely case law and examples of how to live and how NOT to live in terms of the commandments of the Almighty.

In considering all the above it is vital that we are clear WHY we are here and WHY the covenant's exist.

There is a great battle between the kingdom and forces of Yah the eternally self existing led by Yahooshua and the forces of darkness until recently led by Satan.

This battle is for the hearts, minds, souls and eternal destiny of every human being on the planet. It is a vicious war and the human beings who represent the Almighty are LOSING HANDS DOWN and are too proud to see it let alone acknowledge it!

Yet, the Almighty has chosen human beings as His instruments for victory over the forces of darkness and Yahooshua came in order to make this victory possible.

There are certain fundamental terms to the covenant's from the beginning:

- 1) A man must bruise the head of the serpent, Satan, Yahooshua started this process and it is up to mankind to complete it.
- 2) Men and women who overcome to THE END will be rewarded with thrones for eternity.
- 3) We are to love the Almighty TOTALLY with nothing left for anything else and THEN we will be able to love others because we love the Almighty through them as well.
- 4) We are to be filled with and led by the Spirit of the Almighty.

5) We are to have a deep personal relationship with the Almighty.

6) We are to seek to have the Almighty's commandments written on the tablets of our hearts and to live by them at ALL times.

7) We are to take these truths to the four corners of the earth, to every human being (Matthew 24:14) and we are to enroll them into the most powerful covenant available and thereby trample Satan and his cohorts and bring the Kingdom of Yah to earth at which point Yahooshua can return in order to RECEIVE the kingdom that Yah has prepared for him through His Spirit IN us!

## CONCLUSION

I pray that you will find the above challenging and useful and encourage you to go ALL OUT in serving the Almighty.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.10.1.06. What Is A Son

Greetings

All sorts of connotations are attached to the label "son" applied to Yahooshua, specifically in the context of "son of Yah" or "son of the Almighty".

As with many other religious beliefs the meanings attached to Yahooshua through mythological interpretations of the word "son" create numerous misunderstandings about who Yahooshua was and is and what he accomplished.

Reduced to the most basic terms, a son is:

- 1) A person created by a father.
- 2) Someone who takes over responsibility for the family, including business and ministry.
- 3) Someone who looks SIMILAR to his father such that at some level people see the father through the son.

All of these apply just as much to James the son of Angus, who is writing this article, as they apply to Yahooshua the son of Yah. None of them make the son to be the father.

These points sum up the essence of who Yahooshua was and is in his role as son of Yah.

These points are DISTINCT from what is embraced by other labels and defining terms that are applicable to Yahooshua, such as king of kings, lord of lords, high priest, etc.

Each of these terms in their own right have been mystified when they in fact apply clearly to straightforward meanings that have direct parallels in other human beings.

Collectively these terms describe a human being who has been glorified and esteemed because of his obedience, even obedience unto the death of the stake. Yahooshua accomplished great things as a human being and received rewards that could, at least theoretically, have been earned by any human being who preceded him. Insofar as some of these rewards were available to a single person, they are no longer available today, apart from that it is the OBEDIENCE of Yahooshua that is noteworthy not all the mystical religious mythology that has been constructed around his life, death, resurrection and current position.

I hope this helps.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.10.1.07 What IS the Mark of the Beast?

There is much speculation about “the Mark of the Beast”.

This relates to a number of passages in Revelation which make reference to a mark IN the hand and IN the forehead.

Much of the comment in recent years has related to speculation about micro-chips being implanted in the hand or forehead without which one will not be able to buy or sell. However, this interpretation is speculative and, as will be show in this article, microchips are NOT the mark of the beast and never will be.

Following are all the verses which make reference to the mark with limited comment accompanying the passages:

Revelation 13:16-18

*“16 And he causeth **all**, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark **in their right hand, or in their foreheads**:*

*17 And that **no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.***

*18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.” (KJV)*

Notice that ALL receive the mark, not just the financially privileged who operate bank accounts, not just those in first world economies all, even those who have no need for a microchip system.

Notice that the mark is IN the hand or IN the forehead not “on” as many translations indicate. Note that a person may buy and sell IF they have the mark OR the name OR the number of the name of the beast.

Revelation 14:9-12

*“9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, **If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,***

10 *The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of Yah {God}\*, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be **tormented with fire and brimstone** in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:*

11 *And **the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.***

12 *Here is the patience of the saints: **here are they that keep the commandments of Yah, and the faith of Yahooshua.*** (KJV, names corrected)

Notice that the mark is associated with worship of the beast and worship of his image.

Notice that those who receive the mark will be tormented with fire and brimstone for ever and ever as *“the smoke of their torment”* ascends. This refers to Revelation 21:8 *“But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.”* (KJV)

From this it is apparent that the “mark” is in some way associated with the Day of Judgment and there is a basis to conclude that the mark is directly correlated with sin.

This is confirmed in Revelation 14:12, above, where the mark is contrasted with the *“patience of the saints”*, those that *“keep the commandments of Yah, and the faith of Yahooshua [the salvation of Yah]”*.

In other words, the “mark” is associated with those who do NOT keep the commandments. I understand this to apply specifically to the ten words or ten commandments as discussed in a number of recent articles.

Revelation 15:2

*“2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of Yah.”* (KJV, names corrected)

Here we see that there is a victory to be gained over the beast, his image, over his mark and over the number of his name. The people who gain this victory are accorded special status in heaven.

Revelation 16:2

*“2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.”* (KJV)

Revelation 19:20

*“20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.”* (KJV)

Here we see that those who have the mark are deceived by the beast, that is by Satan.

Revelation 20:4

*"4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Yahooshua [the salvation of Yah], and for the word of Yah, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with the anointing of Yah {Christ} a thousand years." (KJV, names corrected)*

Again we see that the mark is associated with worship of the beast and contrasts with those who did not serve the beast and who overcome and reign with the anointing of the Spirit of Yah, that is those who are called overcomers.

From the above passages we can conclude that the mark of the beast is directly associated with worship of Satan and **disobedience to the commandments of Yah.**

The word translated worship in the above passages is allocated Strong's number 4352 *proskuneo* (*pros-koo-neh'-o*); "from 4314 and a probable derivative of 2965 (meaning to kiss, like a dog licking his master's hand); to fawn or crouch to, i.e. (literally or figuratively) prostrate oneself in homage (do reverence to, adore): "KJV-- worship"

Notice the symbolism of worship as used here, one who worships pays homage to the one worshipped. One form of worship is to submit to and do the will of the one worshipped thus one who worships Satan is one who submits to and does the will of Satan.

The will of Satan is to oppose the ways and will of Yah on earth thus anyone who worships Satan is one who is opposing the ways and will of Yah.

Returning to the mark of the beast, what is "in the forehead"? The brain and mind is IN the forehead. Everything we think and therefore everything we speak, write, contract and do is IN the brain which is in the forehead.

Reduced to the most fundamental definition, the mark in the forehead is therefore any thoughts that are acts of homage to the beast, any thoughts that are in violation of the commandments or anything that relates to words or actions that violate the commandments.

In similar vein, what is "in the hand"? The tendons, bones, etc that enable the hand to write and to shake hands in pledge or contract.

Reduced to the most fundamental definition, the mark in the hand is therefore anything we write or contract that is in violation of the commandments. For example, if you enter into a contract, such as a contract of employment that requires you to work on the true Sabbath (Saturday) or on Yah's other set apart days then you are taking on the mark of the beast in your hand and in your forehead. You can argue that "God is merciful and He understands" but the truth is that Yah is ANGRY with people who say that He "understands" and the statement that Yah understands is indicative of having the mark of the beast!

Yah never changes, he made it clear to Moshe (Moses) that breaking the Sabbath required the death penalty, Yahooshua ALWAYS observed the Sabbath and Yah expects us to honour His Sabbath today.

Thus, reduced to the basics, the mark of the beast relates to anything we think or do that violates the ten words given at Sinai, commonly known as the ten commandments.

What does this have to do with buying and selling?

Well, if you cannot obtain employment and have no income you cannot buy or sell.

If you compromise the commandments in order to obtain employment, such as by working for an employer who requires you to work on the Sabbath, even if it is “only” now and then, you receive the mark of the beast and are therefore able to buy and sell.

There are many organisations today that will NOT employ people who refuse to work on Saturday and on Passover, the feast of unleavened bread, Pentecost, Trumpets, the day of Atonement and the first and last days of Tabernacles. They may not actively indicate that they do not accept this but they will choose others in your place or indicate that certain meetings, etc must take place on that day. I have missed a number of substantial business opportunities because I was not willing to work on Saturday.

If one has no work and therefore no income then one cannot buy or sell.

As one seeks to honour all the commandments one will find oneself under scrutiny and attack from the forces of darkness in the spirit realm and will increasingly find that any sin in one’s life open’s the door to attack and loss.

The forces of darkness are not going to attack you if you are breaking the commandments and therefore carrying the mark of the beast. They WILL attack when you are progressively seeking to keep the commandments and break the force of the mark of the beast in your life.

The more you seek to draw close to Yah the more the forces of darkness are threatened by you and the more resources they will bring to bear in attacking you.

If you are prospering in this present age it may well be an indication that you have compromised with Satan somewhere and that the forces of darkness are happy for you to prosper because you are in serious sin that you do not know about.

If you have not suffered attack and loss in the last year and are prospering there is a strong probability that you have the mark of the beast.

Following are a few examples of things that carry the mark of the beast:

- 1) Breaking the first commandment regarding Yah being one -- worshipping Jesus or worshipping Yahooshua, belief in a trinity, etc. Setting any man up as a mighty one and putting his opinion above the opinions of Yah, this includes submitting to your “pastor” where he is in error and worshipping any other prophet or servant of Yah such as Moshe (Moses) or Muhammed.
- 2) Breaking the second commandment regarding graven images -- worshipping the book {bible}, worshipping the cross (includes wearing a cross or having a cross in or on your place of assembly {church}, crucifixes, etc.
- 3) Breaking the third commandment regarding taking the Name of Yah in vain – referring to the Almighty by names and titles such as “God”, “the LORD”, “Elohim”, “HaShem”, etc. Calling Yahooshua “Jesus” saying that the anointing {Christ} is Jesus or Yahooshua instead of acknowledging that the anointing is the Spirit of Yah.



4) Breaking the fourth commandment regarding the Sabbath – working on the Sabbath (Saturday), working on any of Yah's set apart {holy} days, Passover, feast of unleavened bread, Pentecost, Trumpets, day of Atonement, first and last days of Tabernacles and during Tabernacles. Observing Christmas, Easter and other pagan holy-days.

5) Breaking the fifth commandment regarding honouring mother and father – putting parents away in an old age home, speaking disrespectfully to or about parents, refusing to permit parents to play an active role in the raising of grand children, leaving home and leaving your parents behind so that they are forced to fend for themselves as they get older. In some cases it is very difficult to rectify these situations, in which case at least repent, ask for forgiveness and ask that the will of the Father be done in the situation.

6) Breaking the sixth commandment regarding murder – includes cursing people, hating people, judging people, speaking against the death penalty, condoning the death penalty, condoning abortion, condoning or using contraception that prevents implantation after conception therefore resulting in the death of a fertilized embryo, etc.

7) Breaking the seventh commandment regarding adultery – includes intercourse with a woman who is not a virgin and whose virginity the man did not take unless remarriage has been expressly permitted by Yah, includes pagan marriage ceremonies that purport to substitute for the covenant act of marriage which is sexual intercourse between a man and a virgin or a woman whose virginity has been restored spiritually through death of her man or through divorce in specific circumstances. Includes preaching, teaching or practising monogamy by force.

Includes men who are believers and are aware of women who need the covering of a believing man and who refuse to marry that woman resulting in her falling into fornication or marrying an unbelieving man. Includes women who have a believing husband who refuse to share that believing husband with other believing women who need a husband. Includes men who are in submission to their wives and wives who are demanding equality with their husband or demanding submission from their husband or manipulating or controlling or resisting their husband in any way.

8) Breaking the eighth commandment regarding stealing – includes taking offerings when one is carrying the mark of the beast and is not actively seeking ALL TRUTH. Includes failing to return "borrowed" books and other items, "souvenirs" and anything else that does not belong to you taken on ANY pretext, includes parking in a parking bay for the disabled when one is not disabled.

9) Breaking the ninth commandment regarding bearing false witness to one's neighbour – includes all the areas of false doctrine referred to here and in previous posting on the ETI list and all other lies including "white lies", "jokes", broken promises, etc.

10) Breaking the tenth commandment regarding covetousness – includes all forms of lust, not only sexual lust, such as lusting after a car or house one cannot afford or lusting after or coveting anything else.

From the above it will be apparent that virtually every person on the planet today is carrying the mark of the beast in both their forehead AND their hand at a significant level. It is probable that unless you have been actively seeking for years to deal with all the above issues at a very fundamental level YOU will be carrying the mark of the beast. This statement is not about being ugly toward anyone, it is simply a statement of a harsh spiritual reality in the world today.

Returning for a moment to the lie about the mark of the Beast being a microchip. Firstly, it is impossible to deploy microchips in every human being today. This is not about the technological feasibility it is about the social and human feasibility of converting the entire economic infrastructure of the entire planet to operate solely by microchip. To make this work requires that a subsistence farmer who produces his own food in a jungle clearing and produces other necessities by foraging in the forest must be forced to make use of a micro chip before he can harvest his own crops. This is not practical or enforceable.

There are numerous other examples that practical considerations indicate will make an entirely micro chip dependent economic system impossible for decades if not centuries and probably for ever. For example, what about the person who works for their board and lodging including meals, all the people who operate on a barter basis, etc. It may be possible to make this work for 99% of the population of the world 99% of the time but there is no way that it will be possible to make it work for 100% of the population 100% of the time which is required for the mark to be available to all men.

Furthermore, we live in a spiritual era subject to spiritual kingdoms that are at war and a micro chip simply does not fit in any meaningful way with any aspect of the spiritual dynamics of the Kingdom of Yah OR the kingdom of Satan, other than as a useful decoy to distract believers from the truth that the mark of the beast IS Satan's lies.

In closing, I submit to you that virtually every person has the mark and does not know it. It is highly probable that you have the mark unless you have been actively praying to get free and to serve Yah the eternally self existing with ALL your heart, mind, soul and strength AND have been energetically reviewing and adjusting your life for many years in ALL the above areas and others in addition.

Getting free of the mark of the beast is NOT trivial, the closer you get to removing the mark the greater the forces in the spirit realm that will oppose you. Getting free and staying free is a life time mission that requires a clear choice that is reaffirmed daily.

Are YOU willing to renounce the mark of the Beast and do what is required to get free?

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.10.1.08 Knowledge Of The Covenant Of Yahooshua Brings Accountability**

Greetings

I regularly encounter writings by believers and particularly by Christians which are disparaging towards the Jews and Muslims on the basis that they do not know of or do not accept or actively reject "Jesus", the "cross", etc.

Many of these articles read with a very prideful and arrogant tone.

Many other believers seem to look down on these groups because they do not believe in the covenant through Yahooshua.

The truth, as set out in various ways in recent postings to the ETI list, is that knowledge of the covenant through Yahooshua brings a much higher level of accountability AND a stricter judgment.

Insofar as we have knowledge of this covenant it behooves us to weep, fast and pray for those who do not and to actively seek to share this covenant with them, assuming of course that we are able to do this accurately without the baggage of paganism that corrupts the "christian" message.

Jews and Muslims know clearly that Yahooshua or "Jesus" is NOT the Almighty and that it is sin to claim that he is and Muslims know that the book contains errors and is NOT "THE" Word of the Almighty.

Both Jews and Muslims are seeking salvation under covenants that are largely ineffective in this age. The Jews because the whole provision through Moshe (Moses) for temple worship, the priesthood, etc is no longer applicable since the destruction of the temple in approximately 70 AD and the Muslims because the provisions that they have been given lack the full power of the anointing available through the covenant through Yahooshua and lack's the name of Yahooshua amongst other things.

If one is to be aware of the relative weaknesses of the spiritual position of these and other groups then, again, please rather fast and pray for these people and for all others who do not know the covenant and recognize that we are subject to a much higher expectation from the Almighty in terms of what we are willing to do to reach these people and share the blessings of the covenant through Yahooshua in meekness, humility, gentleness, love, etc.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.10.1.09. Spiritual Categories Of Those Who Dwell On Earth Today**

Greetings

In previous articles reference has been made to categories of relationship with the Almighty and categories of people on earth today.

At this time it seems that it might be helpful to define some broad categories which require very different approaches in terms of ministry, evangelism and the like.

The objective of the categories that follow is as an aid to focussing attention in any particular discussion.

Insofar as different ministries focus on serving different primary categories it is also useful to more clearly define these categories.

In considering what follows it is important to recognize that in terms of "mighty one's" {god's} there is Yah the eternally self existing, the Almighty and then all the rest.

At some level every single spirit being, including human spirit's are mighty one's -- refer the comments made by Yahooshua in John 10:33-35 *"33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God [ a mighty one]."*

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods [mighty ones]? 35 If he called them gods [mighty ones], unto whom the word of God [the Almighty] came, and the scripture cannot be broken;" (KJV, correct words in [] brackets)

Thus, in considering categories of human being or categories of worshipper it is important to recognize that any form of worship IS of a god or mighty one.

The following categories cover all people on the earth:

1. Those who truly worship ONLY Yah the eternally self existing and NO OTHER mighty ones and who do not have the mark of the beast as defined previously AND who have a personal relationship with the Almighty -- this is an extremely small number of people today.
2. Those who worship Yah AND other mighty ones and have a relationship with the Almighty. This includes but is not limited to those who worship:
  - Moses, the Rabbi's, the book, etc (includes the Jews and some Messianics)
  - Those who at some level worship Muhammed and the Quran (the Muslims)
  - Those who worship Jesus or Yahooshua or Yeshua or Yahshua, the book {bible}, the "cross", "men of God", the pastor, (includes many Christians and Messianics)
  - The car, wife, house, job, children, etc (includes those in the above categories)
  - Those who worry about what "people" will think, or say, etc

This includes most of those who consider themselves to be devout believers.

3. Those who nominally worship the Almighty and some of those mighty ones in point 2 but who do not have a personal relationship with the Almighty and are not seeking to draw close to Him. This includes the majority of those who apply labels like "Jew", "Muslim", "Christian" or "Messianite" to themselves.
4. Those who do not worship the Almighty at all in any form, includes those who believe in mighty ones {gods} but who do not recognize the existence of an All Mighty Mighty One. Includes many pagan religions at some level.
5. Those who say there is NO Mighty One or mighty ones {no God or gods}, includes those who deny the existence of a spirit realm and consider the material physical world to be the only reality.
6. Those who actively serve Satan and the forces of darkness at a conscious level -- a relatively small proportion of the world population.
7. Those who are sold out to Satan and are totally controlled by demons, that is people who are "illuminated", may be more than those in category 1.

Note that categories 2 to 5 are all also serving Satan and the forces of darkness to the extent that they are worshipping other mighty ones, observing pagan doctrines, feasts, etc -- if you observe Christmas that is an act of worship towards Satan. If you worship "Jesus" that is an act of worship toward Satan. If you call the Almighty "God" or "the LORD" that is an act of worship towards Satan. If you do not observe the true Sabbath (Saturday) that is an act of worship towards Satan. Refer the article on the mark of the beast for a more complete list.

The reality that the Almighty HAS extended grace as a consequence of His love toward us does not alter the fact that while one holds on to lies and false beliefs that holding on is an act of worship toward Satan.

Remember what Yahooshua said to those in categories 2 and 3 in John 8:44 *"44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."* (KJV)

If we believe lies, consciously or UNCONSCIOUSLY then we are at some level a child of Satan.

The covenant through Yahooshua is available to ALL the above categories of people but is only being applied in a meaningful way to some extent by those in category 1 and some of those in categories 2 and 3.

Notice that in terms of the definitions used above it is at least theoretically possible for a person to be in category 1 and NOT have knowledge of the covenant of Yahooshua while having a deep personal relationship with the Almighty. It seems quite possible that given the deeply apostate state of those in categories 2 and 3 that there are those outside the formal groupings who ARE in category 1.

It is only those in category 1 who have real assurance of salvation and the possibility of overcoming and even they can slip and fall at any time in their lives.

If one cannot say with deep conviction that one has dealt with the obvious sin's associated with the mark of the beast as set out in the recent article on this subject then one should not presume to assume that one has any place in the Kingdom of Yah.

IF you love Yah, keep His commandments.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.10.D.01 Comment On What Is The Word Of The Almighty

Greetings

Following is an email from Johann Moller attaching comment on the article "What is the Word of the Almighty?" published last month followed by my reply.

You might like to consider these comments and form your own opinion of what is true.

Warm regards and blessings

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Johann Moller](#)

**To:** [James R @ ETIMin](#)

**Cc:** [basil@pop.co.za](mailto:basil@pop.co.za)

**Sent:** Saturday, October 02, 2004 2:35 PM

**Subject:** Fw: Fw: [ETI Main pdf 1A1.04.09.07] What IS The Word of the Almighty?

Shalom James,

I took the liberty of sending your article to my good friend Basil Fernie for his comments. In his extremely busy schedule he very kindly took the (considerable) time to do so.

Blessings to you.

Johann

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Basil Fernie](#)

**To:** [Johann Moller](#)

**Sent:** Saturday, September 18, 2004 9:49 PM

**Subject:** Re: Fw: [ETI Main pdf 1A1.04.09.07] What IS The Word of the Almighty?

Shalom Johann,

Herewith my comments interspersed in James' article. They are mainly reactive and may not create a very good impression, but please accept them whence they come. I have not had time to add diplomacy.

May Heaven favour you and Talana

Basil

Johann Moller wrote:

Shalom Basil,

I would be most interested to hear what your take is on what James says in this article.

Blessings to you,

Johann

>>> REPLY BEGINS <<<

Thank you Johann

I have briefly read Basil's comments.

Some of his points have been covered by previous articles on the ETI list and in some cases I read him to agree with me.

In many cases the differences that Basil highlights indicate a specific "doctrinal" position that overlooks certain key points.

At present I have limited time and may therefore not manage to respond in detail.

Furthermore, it seems to me that many of the points will be difficult to resolve by email and, if possible, a meeting between the three of us might be more beneficial? -- would this be practical in terms of Basil's geographic location?

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.10.D.02. If You Love Yah Keep His Commandments**

Greetings

There has been quite a lot of off-list correspondence in recent months regarding various subjects that have been addressed on the ETI list.

Themes that have come up include:

- 1) It is legalism to make an issue of the correct names because "God knows my heart"
- 2) "I don't agree with what you believe and will continue to believe what I believe" (regarding marriage with more than one wife)

etc

There seems to be considerable emphasis on holding onto things and unwillingness to consider the possibility that change is called for.

I would like to suggest that this attitude does not serve the people who hold it since it evidences a conflict with 1 John 5:3 *"For this is the love of Yah {God}, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous."* (KJV, name corrected)

Keeping the ten commandments is therefore NOT grievous and arguing against adjusting beliefs in order to come more closely into harmony with the Almighty is NOT love it is rebellion.

Some of the most common areas of error include:

- 1) Yah is one -- belief in a trinity or that Yahooshua is the Almighty breaks this commandment
- 2) No graven images / idols -- worship of the bible (the bible is THE WORD and without error) breaks this commandment
- 3) Do not take the Name of Yah in vain -- use of God, the LORD, Jesus breaks this commandment
- 4) Remember the Sabbath day (seventh day of the week) -- Sunday worship coupled with failing to observe the true, Saturday, Sabbath breaks this commandment. Christmas and Easter and failing to honour the Sabbaths of Yah including Passover, Pentecost, Trumpets, Atonement, Tabernacles breaks this commandment

5) Honour your father and your mother -- the way western society today operates, independence and lack of submission and respect for parents, putting parents into old age homes, instead of integrating them into an extended family, etc breaks this commandment

6) Do not murder -- abortion and abolition of the death penalty both break this commandment

7) Do not commit adultery -- false teachings about virginity and marriage break this commandment

8) Do not steal -- many practices in western society could be classified in this category. "Churches" that put pressure on "members" to tithe and then preach false doctrines and demand submission are, in a sense, stealing -- taking money under false pretenses

9) Do not bear false witness i.e. do not lie -- all false doctrines of the "church" break this commandment

10) Do not covet -- much advertising and many other accepted aspects of dress and conduct break this commandment

The essence of this point is therefore -- seek to walk in love toward the Almighty and THEREFORE keep His commandments and constantly seek greater revelation of His truths. In particular seek the most accurate representation of who He is, His name, etc in your life and be willing to CHANGE repeatedly as you gain greater insight.

Do NOT make an idol out of your existing beliefs or of your mind, be willing to set aside your comfort zones and seek greater truth BECAUSE YOU LOVE YAH!

I hope this helps

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

### **2004.10.D.03. Re Messiah Christ**

Greetings

Following is a reply to an email I received some time ago which it seemed would be relevant to others.

If you would like the back issues cited please let me know and I will forward them to you.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Shalom James,

I spoke to Simchah about a video that we saw at his home about a year ago, regarding the discovery of Mt Sinai and the sea crossing by Mosheh and the Yisraelites. He said that you have copies of it and that I should contact you in order to purchase one. If this is so, how much are they as I would like a copy for myself.



>>> To confirm that I forwarded the catalogue, would you like to order, we do have stock at present  
<<<

Many thanks,

Kevin.

\* \* \* \* \*

Another subject all together: YeshaYahu 4:1 Do you not think that this will only apply after Judgement Day, as :2 talks about Yahushua been splendid and esteemed and :4 rinsed away the blood of Yerushalayim from her midst, by the spirit of judgement and by the spirit of burning.

>>> A day is as a thousand years, we are now in the last day (thousand years) the millennium having started a few years ago and Satan having been cast into the pit for a thousand years -- can send you articles on this if you are interested.

There is no marriage (that is sexual intercourse) after the judgment day -- heaven and earth in present form pass away on the Day of Judgment and there will be a new spiritual heaven and earth in which the resurrected ones who have been judged to be worthy to enter heaven will reside.

Isaiah 4:1 is being fulfilled all around if you look carefully -- visit any spirit filled assembly and you will nearly always find between two and ten times as many women as men, many of those women are desperately looking for husbands but cannot find men who fear the Almighty and end up in fornication, falling away or marrying men who abuse them because of the lie of enforce monogamy.

Even if you visit non-religious or non-"Xtian" organizations which offer courses in spiritual matters you will find far more women than men.<<<

It does not seem as though we are quite there yet. The false messiah has not yet taken up his place nor have we heard the trumpet blast announcing the arrival of the Judge.

>>> the false anointing is everywhere and worships the man Yahooshua rather than the Mighty One of the anointing, that is Yah -- the verses you refer to speak of the anointing {Christ} NOT the anointed one = Yahooshua. The false anointings are demonic spirits that manifest in ways that counter the true anointing and the anti-anointing are demonic spirits that oppose the manifestation of anointing on believers teaching that "Christ" is a man instead of the spirit of Yah ON men.

The false anointing or {messiah} or {Christ} is the spirit of the anti-anointing {anti-christ} -- this is why it is so important to use the accurate meaning of the words and avoid the meaningless religious words like "Christ" and "Messiah".

The trumpet blast announcing the arrival of the judge ONLY occurs at the end of the millennium when Yahooshua returns to collect those who are his in preparation for the Day of Judgment -- Yahooshua returns, the so-called "rapture" takes place and we will ALL find ourselves before the judgment seat where the sheep and goats, wheat and tares will be separated from amongst the BELIEVERS as well as the unbelievers <<<

It all seems a little premature to me. In the same way that we have not yet entered the period where sacrifices etc. will be made once again.

>>> There is no basis for physical sacrifices to resume -- Yahooshua died in order to fulfil those sacrifices so that ALL MEN have access to the sacrifice through the priesthood of Yahooshua -- BUT we are called to avail ourselves of the prophetic symbolism of those sacrifices THROUGH the sacrifice of Yahooshua, for example the sanctification process that I outlined in the article [1AD.04.07.25] "Something very DIFFERENT" which applies the procedures set out in Leviticus 14 for cleansing of a leper but substituting the blood of the covenant of Yahooshua for the blood of the animal sacrifice.

The reality that the second temple was not constructed according to the pattern given to Ezekial does not mean that there will necessarily be another physical temple, it means that the vision given to Ezekial was NOT applied in building the second temple. <<<

I have decided to live one day at a time, not thinking about after the Messiah returns because that might be too late besides, who is to say that these prophecies will come to pass.

>>> A NEW anointing {Messiah} has ALREADY been given, refer the articles

1A1.01.10.05 Lagos, Nigeria, Manger Of The Anointing For The Seventh Millennium

1A1.01.10.07 The Spirit is Moving on the Earth: Report on Visit to the Synagogue Church of All Nations, Lagos, Nigeria (18 October 2001) and

1A1.01.10.11 A New Age Has Begun: We Are Called To Reign With The Anointing Of The Set Apart Holy Spirit

which I have forwarded to you with this -- Yahooshua will NOT return until the END of the millennium, just short of a thousand years from now

In the interim we are called to rule on earth with the anointing that is given for this purpose -- this means FIRST DIE TO SELF and then let the Spirit of the Almighty lead those who ARE obedient into the place He wants them to be <<<

Were they the Words of The Almighty or of man?

>>> The passages in Revelation, etc are of the Almighty through men so may have some filtering BUT are essentially accurate, refer recent articles on interpretation, the bible, etc

What is being taught by men ABOUT these verses is almost entirely in complete ERROR because they were seeking interpretation BEFORE it was time for revelation, refer the recent article on the word<<<

Shaul states that a man should have only one wife 1 Tim.3:2. Could there possibly have been a different law for those who did not aspire to become an overseer?

>>> Assuming the translation to which you refer and the other two passages relating to elders and "deacons" are correct then inherently these three passages evidence that apart from leaders it was and IS acceptable for a man to have more than one wife

This raises a problem since the clearest records of men having more than one wife relate to leaders -  
- Moses, Abraham, Jacob (Israel), Gideon, David, etc

So either there was a complete reversal of policy by the Almighty between David and Shaul {Paul} or there is an error in the translation -- since the Almighty does NOT change there cannot be a policy

reversal -- once one understands exactly what Yahooshua DID accomplish then it becomes even more apparent that there is NO WAY that Yahooshua could have occasioned a policy reversal with regard to marriage which is a life time covenant

Furthermore, simple logic indicates this cannot be the case -- marriages consummated BEFORE the birth or death of Yahooshua would have remained in force AFTER his death so there is no way that the Almighty would change policy at a moment in time thereby making righteous people unrighteous.

If one ties this into virginity being the seal of the marriage covenant -- without blood there is no covenant -- it becomes apparent that the Almighty designed men and women from the outset to live in covenant of more than one woman with one man and that clearly this is therefore the ideal state envisaged by the Almighty -- supported by the number seven, the number of perfection and completion, in Isaiah 4:1.

Refer the eBooks "Is Polygamy Scriptural?" and "The Scriptural Definition of Marriage, Divorce, Adultery ..." available for free download off the marriage section at [www.etimin.org](http://www.etimin.org) for a detailed analysis on virginity, etc and also discussion of the verses you cite.

In addition to the above, it turns out that the Greek word "mia" translated "one" in the passage you cite and elsewhere also is translated "first" and in other ways -- these verses are actually saying that a leader should NOT be a man who has put away his wife -- he should still be married to his FIRST wife -- this is in response to the apostate state of the world at that time where the errors of legal marriage associated with monogamy were prevalent in the Roman world and where putting away of wives for any reason was rife -- this is what Yahooshua was teaching against in his references to adultery and is the same principle here -- a woman is NOT divorced UNLESS she has lost all hope of salvation and is in consistent serious rebellion against her husband OR if the husband has lost all hope of salvation and is in rebellion against Yah then Yah will permit divorce and remarriage

Thus the passage you cite says nothing about more than one wife, it teaches about an approach to marriage in accordance with the ways and will of the Almighty <<<

\* \* \* \* \*

In your last article you made some comment regarding the words Messiah and Christ not being the correct ones or not having the correct meaning. Please could you elaborate as I am not 100% sure as to how to piece it together.

>>> The word "Messiah" does not occur in the so-called "old testament" the word translated Messiah in the King James in Daniel is actually the same word translated "anointed" about forty times elsewhere. Refer 1A1.01.03.02 The Spirit is Moving on the Earth - How do we understand scriptures referring to "Christ"? (05 March, 2001) forwarded with this to you -- note that the language and certain concepts used in these articles of some years ago is NOT consistent with that I am using today which I understand to be more pleasing to the Almighty

Messiah occurs in John used by the woman at the well and one other location referring to the Jewish belief in someone labeled "Messiah" thereby missing the point that these prophecies refer to an anointed one AND to an anointing

Those who believe through Yahooshua before he died were already believers and were already anointed -- they performed miracles, etc -- the anointing that they received in the upper room after

Yahooshua went up into heaven at Pentecost was PART of the anointing foretold in the prophecies -- this was a SPECIFIC anointing to do the work of that age just as the anointing that started flowing into the world through T B Joshua in Lagos some years ago is the anointing for THIS millennium to enable us to take back the world from the forces of darkness <<<

'Messiah in you' I take it to mean the 'Anointing from our Father', His Spirit, His Torah which is His Word and then we are told that The Word is His Son??? an Elohim. A little confusing to say the least. Have you any explanation as to what is meant by Yahushua being 'the Word' or is it 'The Messiah' that is the Word and therefore it is the Anointing, Father's Set apart Spirit that is Elohim. Yohanan 1:1 on - seem quite clear that it is Yahushua that Yohanan was referring to.

>>> Yes "anointing in you" is as you state.

Regarding the word "word" refer the recent article 1A1.04.09.07 What IS The Word of the Almighty? for comment on the word "word"

A word is a commandment or a word in any form so a specific commandment or series of commandments of the Almighty resulted in the creation of a spirit being who we today know as Yahooshua, the empowering and equipping of that spirit being, the creation of a human embryo in the womb of a virgin, the impartation of that spirit being INTO the embryo at conception and the resultant man living a sinless life and dying -- ALL of these steps are manifestations of words of command given by the Almighty

Thus Yahooshua was and IS a manifestation of a command (word) of the Almighty -- that does not make Yahooshua some mystical "word"

By way of example -- if a man says to his servant "kill that man" and the servant kills the man then the word spoken by the man to his servant has a manifestation, that is it has taken life and manifested as a dead man -- the dead man is, in a sense, the "word" of the man who gave the command to kill

I hope this helps.

I have just noticed that there is a further part to this email

I would like to attend to some other matters now and will endeavour to return to the remainder of this mail in the next few days as Yah wills.

Warm regards and blessings

Regards,

Kevin.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.10.D.05. If You Don't Know What You Don't Know You Don't Know What You Don't Know**

One of the principles that I teach on in my business courses and conference presentations with regard to information technology and business strategy is:

***"when you don't know what you don't know you don't know what you don't know"***

at first glance this looks like tautology.

However, if you take time to think about it this sums up a very important and very fundamental life principle.

It is particularly relevant in the area of competence modelling in human resource management in business, competence being the combined knowledge and experience of a person.

Competence modelling indicates that when a person knows very little about a subject and axiomatically do not know the full ambit of what they do not know, they have enormous difficulty communicating with someone who has considerable knowledge and experience in the subject because the person with little experience simply does not have enough knowledge or experience to understand the magnitude of what they do not know.

Frequently this results in serious breakdown's in communication and serious misunderstandings.

It may often be necessary to introduce one or more people with intermediate levels of knowledge and experience to act as an interface between the highly experienced and knowledgeable person and the neophyte.

This is required because the highly knowledgeable person has generally forgotten what they did not know when they were at a basic level of knowledge and experience and they therefore omit to communicate essential basic principles without which the neophyte cannot progress.

I encounter this phenomenon in a very pronounced way amongst believers particularly amongst people who have a very simplistic or even fundamentally incorrect understanding of a particular area of doctrine (teaching).

Rather than considering the possibility that there is something significant they do not know they insist on hammering away at other people who are trying to communicate something abstract and complicated.

In order to avoid getting into the trap that results, I have found the following to be very useful:

- 1) Believe the BEST of the other person (part of loving your neighbour, 1 Corinthians 13).
- 2) Seek understanding, ask questions directed at gaining knowledge and understanding of why the other person is saying or writing what they are.
- 3) Do not judge others or attribute mal intent or motive when you do not know.
- 4) If you are really certain you are correct then there IS a responsibility to tell others BUT check first.

I have recently experienced a number of situations where people have challenged me on various points. I have found that as much as I tell them that I once believed what they believe, that I have prayed for years in some cases and read the book {bible} repeatedly before reaching my current conclusions these people insist on making statements based on their lack of understanding, what they don't know, about what I am saying.

When someone gets into that position, I personally have found it to be almost impossible to shift them with the result that the situation can easily deteriorate into unpleasantness.

I don't have an answer to such situations other than to suggest that we ALL evaluate what we don't know about another person's position BEFORE we take up a dogmatic stance.

One of the tragedies of the present age is the enormous number of sincere believers who are holding onto GROSS ERROR on the basis of some experience of Grace by the Almighty that leads them to conclude that their current knowledge is definitive and accurate, much like a child holds onto a loose tooth because the tooth is familiar.

The Almighty is challenging us ALL to seek the STRONG MEAT of His Words, His Kingdom, His Truths, etc. That requires that we revisit all that we have been taught and seek to understand what options there are for correction today.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.10.D.05b. Tent Making Essential Knowledge for Effective Business Application of IT**

Greetings

I have taken the liberty of sending you a copy of an email marketing some of my training courses in the hopes that the course may be of interest to you personally or that you may be able to forward this information to someone who would find it valuable.

Warm regards and blessings

**>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<**

70% of I.T. investments fail totally, a further 20% fail to satisfy the original **business** requirement. "19 out of 20" enterprise resource planning investments fail to deliver "what was promised" !

Are you concerned about I.T. effectiveness in support of the business of your organisation?

We would like to invite you to send delegates to one or more courses relating to

**ACHIEVING EFFECTIVE BUSINESS SOLUTIONS WITH I.T.**

(How to significantly improve the effectiveness of I.T.)

These courses present a range of information for different audiences, particularly for business executives and management, on:

Why so many I.T. investments fail totally (70%) or fail to meet expectations

- How to avoid this in your organisation
- These courses provide answers and guidance on how to avoid failure and sub-optimal outcomes with focus on different aspects and durations to suit your diary
- How to determine whether an I.T. investment will REALLY add value to your business
- How to determine what the business and customer consider to be "value"
- How to use I.T. to support delivery of this value
- How to make sure it happens

"I can't get the information I need" is a frequent complaint from business executives

- Why?
- These courses provide a structured understanding of why this happens and how to change it -- including a specialist three day course on this topic

Why do businesses start I.T. projects and then cancel them?

- How to prevent this
- What is strategy -- really?
- How to determine what the strategy of the business really is
- How to align I.T. investment with business strategy

If this email is difficult to read please visit

[http://www.jar-a.com/prd/04/05/18to22/Information Technology Courses November-December 2004.htm](http://www.jar-a.com/prd/04/05/18to22/Information_Technology_Courses_November-December_2004.htm)

**Obtain a free project initiation checklist -- see offer towards the end of this email -- whether you attend a course or not**

**In order to address the above issues, the following courses are being offered:**

1. A working breakfast with ninety minute presentation on ***"The Critical Factors for Information Technology Investment Success"***

Directed at business executives, managers and I.T. executives this briefing provides a concise high level overview of why most business I.T. investments fail and the critical factors for success in terms of the management of I.T. in organisations.

2. A one day executive masterclass on ***"Essential Information Technology Knowledge for Business Executives"***

Also directed at business executives, managers and I.T. management this masterclass emphasises the essential knowledge that business executives require in order to manage and utilize I.T. effectively in

their organisation. Includes discussion of essential questions to be answered before approving any I.T. expenditure.

3. A course on ***"Essential Knowledge for Information Technology Effectiveness"***

Directed at business and I.T. management the course covers the material covered in the masterclass in more detail and also addresses essential business knowledge that should be taken into account in specifying and implementing I.T. solutions. The optional third day delivers a critical issues business analysis tool and method.

4. A course on ***"Data Engineering -- Unlocking Corporate Data"***

Computers only understand 0's and 1's while people only understand plain language. The content of validation tables, master data codes, etc frequently does not take account of the real world complexity in an effective business strategy supporting manner. As a consequence management frequently cannot obtain answers to questions for which the data supposedly exists. This course explains why this happens and how to change codes, etc in order to achieve outstanding information delivery.

The optional third day includes training on a critical issues analysis technique to be used in better defining and structuring corporate data.

5. A course on ***"Pooling Collective Knowledge and Experience -- Critical Issues Business Analysis Tool and Method"***

Frequently business and project meetings are unstructured and the outputs fail to accurately capture the critical or essential issues with the result that work has to be re-done or is sub-standard or that solutions do not deliver the expected business outcome. This course teaches a highly effective critical issues analysis method and tool. Delegates obtain a copy of the tool included in the course fee. The optional third day teaches a highly effective strategic analysis and design method.

**Other material:**

6. The book ***"The Critical Factors for Information Technology Investment Success"***

This book provides detailed information about many of the subjects covered in the above courses and complements the courses. The book is included in the course fee for courses 2 and 3 and is available at a discount with course 1. The book can also be purchased separately, see ordering information towards the end of this mail.

7. STRATSNAP© critical issues business analysis software

Critical issues business analysis software and method that can be used to effectively consolidate collective knowledge and experience in a highly effective, time efficient manner. Included in the fee for certain courses or can be purchased separately, details towards the end of this mail.

**Other services:**

8. Consulting services including a focussed one day "pulse measurement" (second opinion) regarding the status of your existing information technology investments



We offer a range of specialist consulting and facilitation services associated with the course material as well as facilitation of corporate strategic analysis and design. The one day pulse measurement is recommended for any organisation where management have concerns about current I.T. or strategy implementations and want an independent opinion.

**PLEASE SCROLL DOWN FOR MORE INFORMATION ON ALL THE ABOVE**

### **1. Working Breakfast: The Critical Factors for I.T. Investment Success**

*Information Technology in Strategic and Competitive Management -- The Real Issues in I.T. and The Critical Factors in Information Technology Investment Success*

*If business executives have a concise and effective approach to managing information technology that ensures that I.T. always delivers expected business outcomes they may have identified the critical factors. If not, then this briefing warrants serious consideration.*

This ninety minute briefing, based on the book of the same name, explains why failures occur and outlines an approach to the management of information technology projects and information technology generally that is designed to achieve success by designing failure out of the solution. This will be discussed in terms of a solution map that addresses:

#### **1. Executive Custody**

#### **2. The Core Objectives for I.T. in The Organization**

#### **3. The Factors Giving Rise to I.T. Investment Failure and Under-Performance**

#### **4. The Critical Factors for a Successful Information Technology Solution**

- **Critical Principles**
- **Critical Factors**
- **Critical Technology Components**
- **Critical Stages**
- **Critical Human Factors**
- **Critical Management Components**

#### **5. Characteristics and Attributes of an Effective Management Approach**

#### **6. Business Strategy Development and Implementation**

**More information at**

[http://www.jar-a.com/prd/04/05/18to22/Information Technology Courses November-December\\_2004.htm#1d](http://www.jar-a.com/prd/04/05/18to22/Information_Technology_Courses_November-December_2004.htm#1d)

### **Summing Up - A High Impact Approach**

This presentation will deliver the headlines of vital information that is not widely known or applied with regard to information technology, strategy or business improvement. This material is covered in more detail in the courses that follow.

This breakfast presentation is intended to afford executives with limited time the opportunity to gain headline information rapidly with the option to send other personnel to attend the other courses where these subjects are discussed in more detail.

Comments by delegates include: *"Addressing the right issues. Broader perspective excellent - the link between I.T. and business strategy very important"*

**Date: Thursday 4 November 07h00 to 10h00, breakfast from 07h00, presentation begins at 07h30 ends 09h00, questions follow**

**Venue: The Conference Park -- details after course outlines**

#### **Fee**

R795.00 excluding VAT (R906.30 including VAT)

**Saving of up to R227.37 per delegate is available for early bird booking of four or more delegates or booking of delegates on four or more courses.**

**The discount structure is set out after the course outlines later in this email.**

**In order to qualify for the early bird discount payment must be made on or before Thursday 28 October 2004.**

**Special Offer: The Book *"The Critical Factors for Information Technology Investment Success"* at a discount if ordered when booking**

The book *"The Critical Factors for Information Technology Investment Success"* value R380 can be **ordered at the time of booking** for this seminar for R295, **an R85 saving**, collect the book when you arrive at the breakfast (payment with payment for the breakfast).

**More information about the book at the end of this email.**

## **2. One Day Executive Masterclass: Essential I.T. Knowledge for Business Executives**

*What every executive should know before approving any significant information technology expenditure*

*If business executives consistently engage in discussion with regard to information technology with primary focus on business solutions and can quickly and robustly dispel I.T. myths they have the knowledge required to manage I.T. effectively. If not, then this course warrants serious consideration.*

For those executives who require more detailed information than is presented at the working breakfast, ***"Essential I.T. Knowledge for Business Executives"*** presents a different focus to the working breakfast and provides information to assist business executives to take effective management decisions with regard to information technology and then to manage information technology effectively.

This masterclass has been extremely well received both locally and overseas as a practical overview of leading edge concepts for the effective management of information technology by business executives. The course is also highly relevant to I.T. professionals.

Feedback from a delegate to the one day executive masterclass on *"Essential I.T. Knowledge for Business Executives"* June 2004

**"This is of tremendous value to the Business.**

**"I.T. must add value to the business"**

I.T. failures have caused corporate collapse. Indications are that many of these investments should never have been approved

This masterclass will equip executives to identify those investments that should not be approved and those that SHOULD. The masterclass covers:

- 1. The Essential Questions That Every Executive Should Answer Before Approving Any Significant I.T. Expenditure**
- 2. Essential Information Technology Knowledge Every Executive Should Have**
- 3. The Criteria to Use in Evaluating the Business Impact of An I.T. Investment**
- 4. What May Well Be the Single Most Important Business and Technical Component of Any Major Business I.T. Investment**
- 5. How To Develop A Robust Business Specification for the Required Business Outcome**
- 6. Why Seventy Percent of I.T. Investments Fail Totally and A Further Twenty Percent Materially Under Perform**
- 7. How to Manage Major I.T. Investments in Order to Guarantee Success**

**More information at**

[http://www.jar-a.com/prd/04/05/18to22/Information Technology Courses November-December 2004.htm#2d](http://www.jar-a.com/prd/04/05/18to22/Information%20Technology%20Courses%20November-December%202004.htm#2d)

### **Summing Up**

This masterclass makes use of real world examples from practical consulting experience to demonstrate the principles that are taught in the class.

### **Evaluation by Previous Delegates**

Comments from previous delegates to this masterclass include:

- *"I have found the course very informative, practical and useful.*
- *"Practically orientated"*
- *"Very clearly put for a non-technical person"*
- *"Very logical, an excellent approach"*
- *"I could not define what I was looking for from the course but presentation structured to answer many questions which were there but not clearly identified by me"*
- *"This is a course I would recommend indeed. A pity my CEO could not have been here"*

**Date: Thursday 11 November 08h00 for 08h30 to 17h30, course begins at 08h30 sharp**

**Venue: The Conference Park -- details and Hotel information after course outlines**

**Fee**

R3,995.00 excluding VAT (R4,554.30 including VAT)

**Saving of up to R1,142.57 per delegate is available for early bird booking of four or more delegates.**

**The discount structure is set out after the course outlines later in this email.**

**In order to qualify for the early bird discount payment must be made on or before Thursday 28 October 2004.**

**Book Included**

The book *"The Critical Factors for Information Technology Investment Success"* value R380 is **included in the price.**

More information about the book at the end of this email.

**3. Three Day Course: Essential Knowledge for I.T. Effectiveness (Day Three Optional)**

*What every executive and manager should know before motivating or actioning any significant information technology expenditure*

*If business executives and managers consistently specify and obtain the business solutions they require from information technology and can quickly and robustly dispel I.T. myths they have the knowledge required to manage I.T. effectively. If not, then this course warrants serious consideration.*

For executives and managers who require an in depth course on the effective application of information technology in business. **"Essential Knowledge for I.T. Effectiveness"** presents a unique focus and provides information to assist business executives and managers to take effective management decisions with regard to information technology and then to manage information technology effectively.

This course has been extremely well received both locally and overseas as a practical in-depth examination of leading edge concepts for the effective management of information technology by business executives and managers (course rated 86% in the Middle East recently). The course is also highly relevant to I.T. professionals.

Are you concerned about I.T. effectiveness in your organisation?

How to significantly improve the effectiveness of I.T.

Three day course including one day hands-on business analysis method training.

The third day (optional) comprises a practical workshop on **"How to Determine the REAL Business Requirement"** a powerful yet easy to use critical issues business analysis method and software.

Software value R980.00 included in the price of the third day.

The course is applicable to executives and managers in all business disciplines who require effective support from information technology as well as to I.T. executives and professionals.

Components of the course include:

- 1. The Essential Questions That Should Be Answered Before Proceeding With Any Significant I.T. Expenditure**
- 2. Essential Technology Knowledge Every Business Executive and User Should Have**
- 3. Why Seventy Percent of I.T. Investments Fail Totally and A Further Twenty Percent Materially Under Perform**
- 4. Essential Business Knowledge for I.T. Effectiveness**
- 5. What May Well Be the Single Most Important Business and Technical Component of Any Major Business I.T. Investment**
- 6. The Criteria to Use in Evaluating the Business Impact of An I.T. Investment and How To Develop A Robust Business Specification for the Required Business Outcome**
- 7. How to Manage Major I.T. Investments in Order to Guarantee Success**

**THE ABOVE WILL BE COVERED DURING DAYS ONE AND TWO**

**Day Three (Optional)**

**How To Determine The REAL Business Requirement**

Training in a critical issues business analysis method and tool.

How to quickly and concisely develop the essential requirements in a structured fashion that avoids lengthy debate and argument.

How to sift through lists of requirements and determine what is really required.

How to determine the basis of value for an investment.

Delegates will receive a copy of proprietary software valued at R980.

This method has diverse application both at the executive and strategic level and at the operational level.

Delegates attending the third day of the program are requested to bring a notebook computer loaded with Microsoft Excel 97 or later and with a CD ROM drive. An external mouse is recommended and delegates are requested to familiarise themselves with the basic operation of Microsoft Excel before the course.

An intermediate level of knowledge of Excel and reasonable typing speed is required to use the tool to maximum effect. Delegates who do not have these skills may bring an operator to the third day of the course in order for the operator to learn how to use the software while the delegate focuses on the method and associated techniques.

### More information at

[http://www.jar-a.com/prd/04/05/18to22/Information Technology Courses November-December 2004.htm#3d](http://www.jar-a.com/prd/04/05/18to22/Information_Technology_Courses_November-December_2004.htm#3d)

### Summing Up

The course provides a concise structured catalogue of the factors giving rise to failure and presents a systematic solution and project design approach designed to prevent failure.

### Operator to Assist Delegates

An operator with mid level competence in Microsoft Excel and a reasonable typing speed can attend the third day in order for the operator to learn how to use the software while the delegate concentrates on the facilitation technique.

### Evaluation by Previous Delegates

Comments from previous delegates to this course include:

- "Refreshing, but challenging view of I.T.'s track record"
- "Eloquently clears the fog of I.T. complexity with simple real-world metaphors"
- "Ground-breaking (for me) concept"
- "An eye-opener when I saw these earlier" (about essential questions)
- "A very beneficial day. Learnt a lot and saw things from a different angle. Can't wait for the rest." (about the first day)
- "Looks at I.T. from a different angle. Very relevant."
- "Very well stated and essential" (essential questions)
- "The first day was a definite eye opener and the info was very valuable and relevant"
- "Training was very good and the content relevant. Equipped me with knowledge to tackle the situation at ..."
- "A lot of thinking went into this. Simple but effective ..." (about day 3)
- "Eye opening and thought stimulating"
- "Wow! At last I have some proof that what I've been saying the last few months are reality!"

**Date: Tuesday 16 to Thursday 18 November 08h00 for 08h30 to 17h30, course begins at 08h30 sharp**

**Venue: The Conference Park -- details and Hotel information after course outlines**

### Fee

R8,995.00 excluding VAT for three days (R10,254.30 including VAT)

R6,995.00 excluding VAT for two days (R7,974.30 including VAT)

**Saving of up to R2,572.57 per delegate is available for early bird booking of four or more delegates or one delegate on each of four courses.**

**The discount structure is set out after the course outlines later in this email.**

**In order to qualify for the early bird discount payment must be made on or before Tuesday 2 November 2004.**

The fee for an operator on the third day to assist one or more delegates is R990.00 excluding VAT (R1128.60 including VAT).

Operators do not receive handouts and will share a computer with the delegate or delegates they accompany.

#### **Book Included**

The book *"The Critical Factors for Information Technology Investment Success"* value R380 is included in the price.

More information about the book at the end of this email.

#### **Software Included (Day 3)**

The StratSnap® critical issues software value R980 is included in the price for delegates who attend the third day.

#### **4. Three Day Course: Data Engineering -- Unlocking Corporate Data (Day Three Optional)**

*Why executives cannot get the answers they want from their I.T. systems and HOW to get answers consistently and reliably EVERY time.*

*If the chief executive can immediately and directly get consolidated answers to any question that he can think of asking, then that organization has a robust data engineering solution. If not, then this course should be seriously considered.*

For executives, managers and I.T. professionals who are frustrated with the inability of business to obtain structured, intelligent answers to any query against corporate databases in support of effective business decision making.

**"Unlocking Corporate Data"** presents a unique focus on some very practical and little known knowledge that is essential to effective operation of existing and future information technology investments.

Data engineering represents the greatest I.T. investment opportunity available to most businesses today.

It IS possible to gain improved operator efficiency and accuracy AND improved management information at REDUCED long term operating cost!

Computers only understand 0's and 1's, humans only understand plain language.

The numeric and alphanumeric codes used in validation tables, look-up tables, drop down lists and master data are the only way the computer and human being share knowledge of the data.

The third day, which is optional, comprises instruction in a systematic method and tool for analyzing information in order to structure codes effectively.

Unstructured data codes result in multi-million Rand investments failing to deliver effective management decision support. Middle managers with large and complex spreadsheets are often the solution adopted thereby defeating the purpose of the original investment.

This course will examine what is required for effective management and strategic decision support and how this can be achieved in your existing systems.

This course will show you how to unlock far greater value from your existing information technology investments and provide you with the knowledge you need to avoid spending millions on replacing existing systems which are basically sound.

If only clerks are involved in the design of the data structures, data classification, etc then the resulting management information capability will turn out to be a clerical information capability instead.

Discussion will include examination of techniques and principles including data modeling and schemas, validation, top down content analysis, list structure (taxonomy / classification), codes, special techniques and data cleansing

### **Case History**

These techniques were applied to the general ledger and all associated sub-ledgers and supporting operational modules of an integrated enterprise resource planning system for a client in the professional service environment. This implementation used a highly structured chart of accounts incorporating the cubic business model. In this case year-end audit time was reduced from six months to six weeks for final sign off of the balance sheet by the auditors without qualification and management information was dramatically improved in terms of quality, diversity, flexibility and quantity.

#### **1. Why Information Technology Investments Fail**

#### **2. The Critical Attributes of a Successful I.T. Investment**

#### **3. Data Engineering -- Unlocking Corporate Data -- Concepts and Principles**

#### **4. The Different Categories of Data and The Different Coding Approach That Each Requires**

#### **5. The Cubic Business Model -- Foundation of Your E.R.P. and Financial Systems**

- **Location Coding and Layers**
- **Function Coding**
- **Avoiding Logical Non-Conformities -- Semantic Principles**
- **Support for Effective Activity Based Costing**
- **Governance, Delegation and Empowerment**
- **Processes, Projects, Activities and Other Layers**
- **Other Cubes -- Clinical Data, etc**



**6. Structuring Financial Data Codes for Strategic Decision Support (The General Ledger Chart of Accounts)**

**7. Coding of Personnel, Creditor and Debtor Account and Other Random Text Data**

**8. Coding of Project and Other Sequential Data**

**9. Structuring Work Break Down Structures for Management Reporting and Decision Support -- Gain Control of Your Projects Through Consistent Code Hierarchies and Management Transform Mapping**

**10. Document Classification and Filing Codes Linked to Overall Management**

**11. Other Codes**

**Work With Your Own Information**

Delegates are requested to bring samples of their own data in both hard copy and Microsoft Excel format on CD. There will be working sessions where delegates work with their own validation and master file content.

**Bring a Multi-Disciplinary Team**

Bring a team of managers and system specialists in order to facilitate collective understanding of the true information dynamics of your organization and take advantage of the favourable group discounts.

Teams from the same organization will be afforded the opportunity to work together in the practical exercises thereby providing an opportunity for personnel from different functional components of the business to better understand each others information requirements and how to meet these requirements.

**THE ABOVE WILL BE COVERED DURING DAYS ONE AND TWO**

**Day Three (Optional)**

**A Systematic Method and Tool for Analyzing Information In Order to Structure Codes**

A software tool and method will be taught and delegates will receive a copy of the software valued at R980.00.

Detailed training on the tool in the context of information analysis and code design is provided on the third day.

This training will equip delegates with practical mechanisms for working with people in their organization to synthesize fundamentally sound information classification hierarchies in order to support effective business decision making at all levels.

The method and tool have diverse application in the business and delegates will return from the course equipped to be more effective in their functions.

Delegates attending the third day of the course are requested to bring a notebook computer loaded with Microsoft Excel 97 or later and with a CD ROM drive. An external mouse is recommended and

delegates are requested to familiarise themselves with the basic operation of Microsoft Excel before the course.

#### More information at

[http://www.jar-a.com/prd/04/05/18to22/Information Technology Courses November-December 2004.htm#4d](http://www.jar-a.com/prd/04/05/18to22/Information%20Technology%20Courses%20November-December%202004.htm#4d)

#### Operator to Assist Delegates

An intermediate level of knowledge of Excel and reasonably fast typing speed is required to use the tool to maximum effect. Delegates who do not have these skills may bring an operator from their company to the third day of the course in order for the operator to learn how to use the software while the delegate concentrates on the facilitation technique and method. The fee for an operator to attend the third day is R990.00 excluding VAT (R1128.60 including VAT).

#### Summing Up

Delegates will obtain a solid grounding in methods of coding different types of data in a manner that maximizes data capture efficiency and accuracy and maximizes decision support capability.

This course has the potential to save your organization millions of Rands AND greatly improve competitive capability -- one organization was able to process the same volume of data with four operators instead of twelve AND obtained exceptional improvement in management information quantity and quality with structured drill down and inquiry support inherent in the data.

**Date: Tuesday 23 to Thursday 25 November 08h00 for 08h30 to 17h30, course begins at 08h30 sharp**

**Venue: The Conference Park -- details and Hotel information after course outlines**

#### Fee

R7,995.00 excluding VAT for three days (R9,114.30 including VAT).

R5,995.00 excluding VAT for two days (R6,834.30 including VAT)

**Saving of up to R2,286.57 per delegate is available for early bird booking of four or more delegates or one delegate on each of four courses.**

**The discount structure is set out after the course outlines later in this email.**

**In order to qualify for the early bird discount payment must be made on or before Tuesday 9 November 2004.**

The fee for an operator on the third day to assist one or more delegates is R990.00 excluding VAT (R1128.60 including VAT).

Operators do not receive handouts and will share a computer with the delegate or delegates they accompany.

#### Software Included (Day 3)

The StratSnap® critical issues software is included in the price for delegates who attend the third day.

### **5. Three Day Course: Pooling Collective Knowledge and Experience -- Critical Issues Business Analysis Tool and Method (Day Three Optional)**

*How to get maximum benefit from the knowledge and experience of a team or delegate group in a way that supports structured planning.*

*If management at all levels, analysts and others are able to quickly and concisely pool the collective knowledge and experience of a team of people in a structured manner that results in high levels of consensus and results which are intuitively sound they have well established techniques of harnessing teams. If not, then this course offers an essential tool and method and should be seriously considered.*

For executives, managers and I.T. professionals who are frustrated with the inability of business to obtain structured evaluation of business requirements or business decisions with high levels of support which convert into results producing action.

**"Pooling Collective Knowledge and Experience"** presents a very practical tool and method for analysis and consensus building at all levels in an organization ranging from strategic analysis and design to consolidation of operational decision making.

Have you ever spent hours or days in meetings or workshops and been confronted with a report or decision that does not appear to take account of what you said and which seems to ignore essential issues that are obvious to you?

Do discussions get "bogged down" in detail and miss the critical points?

How do you overcome conflict between Human Resources, Marketing, Finance, Production, etc?

This three day course will provide you with a software tool and training in a facilitation and THINKING method that is designed to quickly and easily harness the collective knowledge and experience of all those in any meeting, workshop or planning session and includes an optional third day on strategic analysis and design techniques.

This simple yet powerful tool and method will change the way you think about meetings, about project design, about strategic planning and about how you prepare the outlines for presentations and reports. The method can be applied anywhere where prioritized structure will improve understanding and clarity and improve effectiveness.

**Focus on the critical / essential / key issues will always produce better outcomes at lower cost and with less effort. The savings can be dramatic.**

The tool and method are exceptionally versatile and straightforward to apply.

Delegates to the course will receive a copy of the software, valued at R980.00 including a manual which outlines both the use of the software as well as the facilitation method.

The course will present some key concepts followed by a day and a half of practical application of the tool and method in a group setting.

The course will cover:

- 1. How to Quickly and Efficiently Capture the Collective Knowledge, Experience and Opinions of a Group of People**
- 2. Harnessing Collective Knowledge and Experience in Order to Formulate the Critical / Essential / Key Issues**
- 3. How to Gather the Overview Opinions of Each Individual in a Manner that Supports Group Consensus AND Allows Every Person to be "Heard"**
- 4. Reaching a Consensus Prioritization OR Providing a Basis for Visible Understandable Executive Override**
- 5. Evaluating Performance on an Individual and Group Basis -- Historic, Current, Forecast and Objective Ratings -- Measuring Soft Issues and Visualizing the Trajectory of Required Change**
- 6. Determining the Overall Primary Priorities for Scarce Resources**
- 7. Evaluating the Quantified Gaps to Formulate Projects and Actions**

Delegates are requested to bring a computer loaded with Microsoft Excel 97 or later and with a CD ROM drive. An external mouse is recommended and delegates are requested to familiarise themselves with the basic operation of Microsoft Excel.

#### **Operator to Assist Delegate With Computer Operation**

An operator with mid level competence in Microsoft Excel and a reasonably fast typing speed can attend the course in addition to the delegate in order for the operator to learn how to use the software while the delegate concentrates on the facilitation technique.

Operators do not receive handouts and will share a computer with the delegate or delegates they accompany.

#### **THE ABOVE WILL BE COVERED DURING DAYS ONE AND TWO**

#### **Day Three (Optional)**

#### **Applying the Tool and Method to the Development of Business Strategic Plans -- Strategic Analysis and Design**

The software tool and method that will be taught on days one and two has wide applicability, including in the development of structured strategic analysis and in creating the framework for structured strategic plans.

The optional third day will discuss key concepts of strategic analysis and design in the context of applying the tool in the business.

This method of strategic analysis has been found to be highly effective in developing systematic strategic plans with a high probability of a successful outcome.

#### **Summing Up**

Delegates will obtain a tool and training in a critical thinking method that can be applied at any level in an organization both operationally and strategically and which can also be used at the level of personal planning and decision making.

This method and tool has the potential to streamline decision making at all levels in your organization and the method can be used without the tool with small groups or by individuals.

Comment about the tool and method:

*"A lot of thinking went into this. Simple but effective ..."*

This course has extremely wide applicability. It has relevance to executives and middle and senior management, business analysts, I.T. professionals, etc.

**Date: Wednesday 1 to Friday 3 December 08h00 for 08h30 to 17h30, course begins at 08h30 sharp**

**Venue: The Conference Park -- details and Hotel information after course outlines**

#### **Fee**

R6,995.00 excluding VAT for three days (R7,974.30 including VAT)

R4,995.00 excluding VAT for two days (R5,694.30 including VAT)

**Saving of up to R2,000.57 per delegate is available for early bird booking of four or more delegates or one delegate on each of four courses.**

**The discount structure is set out after the course outlines later in this email.**

**In order to qualify for the early bird discount payment must be made on or before Tuesday 16 November 2004.**

Fee for an operator is R2,900.00 excluding VAT (R3,306.00 including VAT) for three days or R1,950.00 excluding VAT (R2,223.00 including VAT) for two days.

Operators do not receive handouts and will share a computer with the delegate or delegates they accompany.

#### **Software Included**

The StratSnap® critical issues software, value R980.00, is included in the price.

#### **Invitation**

We would like to invite you and other executives, managers and staff to attend the courses appropriate to your organization at this time.

Discount structure, venue, hotel and reservation details further down in this email.

#### **Internationally Recognized Course Presenter -- Dr James Robertson**

The following statements are examples of what has been said about Dr Robertson's approach:

- **"thought provoking"**
- **"challenging"**
- **"practical"**
- **"common sense"**
- **"caused me to see things differently"**
- ...

A delegate to the recent **"Essential I.T. Knowledge for Business Executives"** one day executive masterclass had this to say about that course:

**"Good pragmatic view of I.T. investment. Sobering!!"**

Delegates to the three day **"Essential Knowledge for I.T. Effectiveness Course"** held recently in the Middle East rated Dr Robertson at **"over 90%"** in terms of knowledge and experience and also with regard to presentation manner.

We are confident that you will find this course thought provoking, challenging, practical and valuable.

More information about Dr Robertson is available at: <http://www.jar-a.com>

Dr Robertson is the author of the

**"Business View"**

column in

Computerweek Strategist

## **FEE**

Fee structure is based on a standard rate discounted for early bird booking and payment prior to specified date as well as discounts for multiple delegates on one course and discounts for registration of delegates from the same organization on different courses.

The fee includes lunch, teas, parking and handouts.

## **Group Pricing**

THERE ARE CONSIDERABLE BENEFITS TO ENROLLING MORE THAN ONE DELEGATE

Discount for:

- two (2) delegates 4% per delegate
- three (3) delegates 8% per delegate
- four (4) delegates 16% per delegate

Maximum total discount is 31% per delegate.

Send a multi-disciplinary team of business and I.T. staff.

### **Package Pricing**

Send the same or different delegates on different courses and obtain a discount on ALL COURSES attended:

- two (2) courses 4% per delegate
- three (3) courses 8% per delegate
- four (4) courses 16% per delegate

Discount compounds with group discount.

Maximum total discount is 31% per delegate.

Send different staff members on different courses and build up a portfolio of knowledge that will kick start your corporate I.T. operations for 2005.

### **Early Bird Discount**

**The early bird discount is 15%** for delegates booked AND **PAID FOR by the specified dates.**

To qualify for the early bird rate on a package of several courses payment must be received by the early bird date for the first course in the package.

Early bird discount applies to operator fees as well.

Discount compounds with group and package discount.

Maximum total discount is 31%.

**Book a group of 4 or more delegates and / or package of 4 or more courses early and send one delegate for free and one at a reduced rate.**

### **In-House Course**

If you are unable to attend any of these courses we can offer the same course in-house at competitive rates on dates that suit you -- email or phone for details.

## **CONSULTING SERVICES**

### **Obtain a Concise, Affordable Diagnostic "Second Opinion"**

We offer specialized short duration high impact consulting services through which you can obtain direct input from Dr James Robertson in evaluating and diagnosing specific areas of concern in your organization.

These services include a one day on-site "pulse measurement" in which Dr Robertson will use critical issue techniques based on the military "quick attack" analysis approach to concisely evaluate the state of a specific area of concern in your organization and make [recommendations for immediate action](#) .

**Such an intervention can quickly clarify critical issues and result in savings of millions of Rands.**

Longer interventions as well as strategic business requirement analysis and design services are available to meet your needs.

Please email or phone to arrange to obtain a fee proposal for a concise "second opinion" on the state of your I.T. investment.

## **FREE CHECK LIST**

### **ESSENTIAL PROJECT INITIATION QUESTIONS**

Many projects fail because certain questions are NOT asked when the project is initiated, as an aid to clients we have prepared a list of essential project initiation questions which we would like to give to you as an example of the value that we can add to your organisation.

This check list was described as **"very informative and helpful"** by someone who received it in response to this offer.

**We would like to give you this check list whether you attend any of the courses or not**

To obtain a copy of the check list of "Essential Project Initiation Questions" at NO charge simply reply to this email with **"Please send free check list"** in the subject line and we will email you the check list as an Adobe Acrobat pdf file by return [whether you register for any of the courses or not](#) .

## **ADMINISTRATIVE MATTERS**

### **Directions to the Venue**

The course will take place at **The Conference Park, 234 Alexandra Avenue, Halfway House, Midrand, Gauteng**

We will email you a map together with the invoice when we receive your registration or the map and directions can be downloaded from:

<http://www.jar-a.com/prd/04/05/18to22/Map To The Conference Park Mid rand.pdf>

### **Hotel Accommodation**

Should you need accommodation while attending the course the Mercure Inn 011-312-2020 or Midrand Protea Hotel 011-318-1868 are near the venue

Reservations must be made directly with the hotel of your choice and are for your account

### **Course Reservations**

To reserve your place on these exciting courses please

- reply to this email
- or phone Sandy on 011-791-2327 or 083-251-6644
- or email [sandra@jar-a.com](mailto:sandra@jar-a.com)

### **Attendance Certificates**



Attendance certificates will be issued to all delegates on completion of the course.

### **Handouts**

Delegates will receive copies of all the presentations in a file at the commencement of each course, delegates to the breakfast will receive the presentation in a ring binder.

Delegates to certain courses will receive a copy of the hard cover edition of the book ***"The Critical Factors for Information Technology Investment Success"*** valued at R380.

Delegates to certain courses will receive a copy of the STRATSNAP business analysis software valued at R980.

**The software and book are also available for purchase by addressees who are not able to attend the course, see information below.**

### **Notification of Future Courses**

Should you be unable to attend any of these courses but be interested in attending a future course please reply to this email accordingly.

### **OTHER PRODUCTS AND SERVICES**

In addition to the courses listed above we offer a range of specialist consulting, training and facilitation services directed at assisting you to obtain maximum benefit from your I.T. and strategy investments.

Please email or phone with your requirements.

### **BOOK**

#### ***"The Critical Factors in Information Technology Investment Success"***

As mentioned above, delegates to several of the courses will receive a copy of the hard cover edition of the book ***"The Critical Factors for Information Technology Investment Success"*** as part of the course material.

The book gives more detail on the design and implementation of I.T. projects and programmes (collections of multiple projects).

If you are unable to attend the course, or would like additional copies, the book is available for purchase independently of the course.

Copies of the book can be ordered from us by replying to this email or phoning Sandy on 011-791-2327 or 083-251-6644 or email [sandra@jar-a.com](mailto:sandra@jar-a.com)

The book is available in the following formats:

#### **Electronic Version by Email:**

Email delivery in Adobe Acrobat pdf format:

· R170.00 including VAT

### **Electronic Version on Data Compact Disc:**

Adobe Acrobat pdf format on CD:

- R220.00 including VAT
- Postage and packing, insured parcel post in South Africa, for the CD edition is R20.00 including VAT.

### **Hard Cover Edition:**

Hard cover book, ISBN 0-620-31648-9:

- R380.00 including VAT
- Postage and packing, insured parcel post in South Africa, for the hard cover edition is R40.00 including VAT.

### **More Information**

More information about the book, including an Overview, the Preface, the last chapter of the book, the Table of Contents and the Index is available on our web site at:

[http://www.jar-a.com/prd/02\\_00\\_01\\_the\\_critical\\_factors\\_in\\_information\\_technology\\_investment\\_success.htm](http://www.jar-a.com/prd/02_00_01_the_critical_factors_in_information_technology_investment_success.htm)

### **SOFTWARE**

#### *"STRATSNAP®" Critical Issues Business Analysis Software*

As mentioned above, delegates attending certain courses will receive a single user copy of the STRATSNAP® critical issues business analysis software.

Delegates to these courses will also receive instruction on how to use the software.

If you are unable to attend the course, or would like additional copies of the software it is available for purchase independently of the courses.

Copies of the software can be ordered from us by replying to this email or phoning Sandy on 011-791-2327 or 083-251-6644 or email [sandra@jar-a.com](mailto:sandra@jar-a.com)

The software and manual are available for delivery in the following formats:

#### **Electronic Delivery by Email:**

Email delivery of software in Microsoft Excel spreadsheets and manual in Adobe Acrobat pdf format:

- R870.00 including VAT

#### **Physical Delivery With Software on Data Compact Disc and Hard Copy Manual:**

Microsoft Excel spreadsheets on CD together with a bound copy of the manual:

- R980.00 including VAT

- Postage and packing, insured parcel post in South Africa, R40.00 including VAT
- Total R1,020.00 including postage and packing in South Africa

### **CONCLUSION - GROUND BREAKING INFORMATION**

We are confident that these courses will answer many important questions and supply information that will open new perspectives on the effective value adding application of I.T.

Yours faithfully

### **JAMES A ROBERTSON AND ASSOCIATES**

*"Achieving effective, sustainable competitive advantage and profitable, decisive corporate operations through effective application of Information Technology and Strategy"*

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.10.D.10 Clarification Worship Versus Partners With Yah**

Greetings

In response to recent articles the following was received: *"I have read in some of your posts that we are not to worship Yahshuah, but I have read several scriptures that conflict with this such as Luke 24:52 , Matt. 28:9 proskuneo), John 5:23 (honour), Revelations 5:12-14, John 9:38. I looked up the word worship and Yahshuah does not tell them to not to worship him. This is not a challenge just a question. As worship means to bow down, adore, reverence, with the other terms that you also gave, etc."*

>>> REPLY <<<

Thank you for the references

There are some challenges here.

John 5:23 as you indicate says honour and Revelation 5:12 says honour, 14 refers to worship of the Almighty.

The other passages report human beings worshipping Yahooshua. Whether that worship was accepted by Yahooshua is unclear, however there are other passages in the "old testament" referring to people making obeisance to kings, prophets, etc so it seems that this form of adoration or submission from one human being to another is NOT improper.

The essential point that I was trying to make and did not express clearly is that we are NOT to equate Yahooshua with the Almighty, the Quran says "make no partners with Allaah [the Almighty]". The first commandment stresses that the Almighty is one and therefore making Him two or three violates this commandment.

In other words it is sin to impute deity to Yahooshua or to make Yahooshua equal to the Almighty or part of a trinity. It is NOT sin to hold Yahooshua in high regard and to adore him in the sense that one would a king or ruler.

Having said this I think there is a very fine line here insofar as human beings seem to have a great need to worship something tangible rather than the Almighty and it was NOT the will of the Almighty for Israel to have a king.

Regarding my use of the word "worship" with regard to the book {bible}, stake {cross}, etc my use of the word was in the context of venerating or reverencing such items in a way that they become equal with the Almighty or are viewed as a substitute or proxy for the Almighty.

I hope this helps.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.10.D.11 Repentance**

Greetings

Following is an article that was forwarded to me which offers an interesting perspective on repentance relative to the impact of sin on our lives on earth.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Oh yea! about the gospel, (good news )

Yahoshua's message about salvation is that you can be forgiven for your error which decreases your energy or ability to function (which is death) and be restored to life(resurrected) if you confess your error and repent!!!!!!!!!!

Seems that our error is cumulative and we carry it around with us (heavy laden) it causes us to feel guilty and unhappy.

Instead of repenting, we try to find ways to make ourselves feel better about what we have done which is also sin.

It's like a trap that we fall into.

We have to face our sin and repent so that we will be without guilt.

We have error because we have believed a lie.

When we discover the source of our error we can begin to think correctly again (correct the mistake).

Because our hearts are deceitfull , this is almost imposible to accomplish alone.

If we try to do it alone we usually get worse instead of better.

Yahoshua's goal was to improve the condition of men or to increase their life potential.

This is quite different from what the "Sunday churches teach.

They want you to believe that if you "go to church", someday you go floating off through the air dressed in your best Sunday suit headed straight for Heaven.

This is pretty much the fairy tale that most people grow up with.

It's really a trick of the devil to get you to wait around and do nothing until it's too late.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.10.D.12.Some Questions For Me**

Greetings

Following are some questions that it seems worthwhile for us all to ask ourselves:

- 1) Am I willing to seek to become one with the Father the way Yahooshua was?
- 2) Am I willing to seek to become one with the entire body of believers the way Yahooshua prayed? -  
- am I willing to seek unity NOT division? -- seek truth not error? -- believe the best of all? -- including  
one with groups, denominations, etc that I do not understand or do not agree with?
- 3) Am I willing to seek to do greater works than Yahooshua did as he promised?
- 4) Am I willing to be filled with the set apart {holy} Spirit of the Almighty the way Yahooshua was?
- 5) Am I willing to pray as frequently and for as long as Yahooshua prayed?
- 6) Am I willing to be reviled and rejected and hated for speaking truth in love without compromise the  
way Yahooshua was?
- 7) Am I willing to ask whether I am an apostle, or prophet, or evangelist or shepherd-teacher and then  
to walk in that role and be that person I am called to be whatever that entails? -- note that there is no  
such thing as "laity" or "lay people" we are ALL the flock and there are NO professions ONLY callings!

I hope this helps.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.10.D.13. Why Doesn't Yah Tell Me Straight!**

Greetings

One of the dilemma's that is implicit in many of the emails I receive challenging or questioning what is published on this list can perhaps best be summarized by the question "why doesn't the Almighty tell ME straight?"

There are so many conflicting opinions.

Amongst so many sincere people.

And so much disagreement, fear, judgement, distrust, self righteousness, etc.

Why doesn't the Almighty just speak to us clearly?

There are some distinct components to answering this question, some are conceptual, some are philosophical and some are technical.

To start answering this question here are some questions:

- 1) Do you have a solid prayer foundation? Are you praying for guidance, the essential prayers, etc.
- 2) Have you really asked? If you are not asking clear specific questions and expecting answers on what basis do you expect clear answers?
- 3) Do you really WANT to know? Or are you hiding out from asking difficult questions?
- 4) Are you really troubled by division and strife amongst believers? or by divorce? or abortion? or ...? Do you recognize that you may be part of the problem as well as part of the solution?
- 5) Are you REALLY LISTENING? Are you listening when the Almighty answers you in ways you don't like, through people you don't like / don't trust / hate? through people you have never met, through people who have NOT been approved by your church / pastor / family / friends / society / nation / Government? or who have been rejected by them?

If the Almighty chooses to speak to you through a filthy beggar on a street corner or through the most hated person on earth will you hear?

- 6) Are you paying attention to judgments in your life? When things go wrong are you examining yourself, losses, breakage's, theft, hindrance, etc. The Almighty would rather speak to you in other ways but if you are not listening the forces of darkness may well seek judgments against you.

- 7) Are you willing to ACT? To question, to ask and ask again? To seek clarification?

NOT to put labels on others and divide, to seek truth not error, to ask questions, to ask for confirmation, to slaughter "sacred cows"? To do things that are regarded as radical, extreme, unacceptable, beyond the pale? To be rejected, vilified, cast out of assemblies, homes, cities and countries? To be beaten, crucified, impaled, boiled in oil, sawn asunder, thrown to the lions, (Hebrews 11) thrown into the fiery furnace? Are you willing to go ALL THE WAY?

Rate each of the above seven points in terms of 0 = you are NOT doing that item at all and 10 = you are entirely committed to the point. An average score of at least five out of ten is probably required for you to have any realistic expectation of the Almighty speaking to you directly on difficult matters and a significantly higher score is probably required if you are to hope to have the Almighty speak to you in detail on difficult and challenging issues.

If your score is low then WHY should the Almighty speak to you?

Throughout the writings it is apparent that the Almighty speaks to and speaks through people who are committed to these points and are applying them in their lives in order to hear Him clearly.

Even if you rate yourself with a high score on all seven points, there are still other factors that can get in the way of you hearing the Almighty clearly or which can give rise to situations in which you do not accurately determine what He is saying to you or miss Him entirely.

## **DEMONS**

The average human being is carrying between 200 and 2,000 demons.

Unless you have spent years systematically praying to get rid of your demons, cleaning up your life, binding the demons and sending them to the Pit for a thousand years, your demons will continue to lie to you.

## **COMMANDMENTS**

Unless you have a solid commitment based on LOVE to keep the commandments of the Almighty you will find the traditions of men entrap you.

## **SOUL FORCE AND OTHER OBJECTS**

The mind, will and soul take on any number of beliefs and programming, as discussed in other articles. These all represent factors that will get in the way of you hearing the Almighty clearly. These psychological and mental "objects" take time and commitment to identify and deal with and can significantly obstruct our ability to hear the still small voice of the Almighty.

## **LANGUAGE AND OTHER CONSTRAINTS**

As discussed in previous articles social and semantic programming of our minds determines the words and concepts that we are able to "hear" and grasp without a specific active choices on our part. These factors result in hardening of the heart which make it difficult for us to hear the Almighty when He speaks to us about new or challenging concepts.

## **COMPLEXITY**

There is enormous complexity in learning new concepts that are foreign to our culture, etc. If you have grown up in "Christianity" then learning many of Yah's truths such as His true Sabbaths, etc can be very challenging. Much else that is taught by christianity and which is ingrained in western society stands in the way of the truths of the Almighty.

## **OTHER**

As discussed in a recent article, "if you don't know what you don't know then you don't know what you don't know", this in itself is a major hindrance to learning new truths. If you have considerable experience and knowledge relating to "Jesus", adopting "Yahooshua" and the meanings that go with this can be very challenging.

## CONCLUSION

Various articles this year have discussed various aspects of interpreting the writings {bible} and seeking guidance have been presented in various articles, particularly 1A1.04.06.02 "*Suggested Guidelines for Interpretation*" these should be taken into account in seeking answers.

It is really important for our eternal destiny that we do seek all truth, however, to find it requires that we SEEK.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.11.D.01. Who Was / Is Yahooshua

Greetings

In considering the debate about the deity of Yahooshua I have come to conclude that to believe that Yahooshua is the Almighty in bodily form requires one to believe that the Almighty is schizophrenic, manipulative and a liar, which He is NOT. Yahooshua repeatedly stated and indicated that he was NOT the Almighty, for him thereafter to be revealed to be the Almighty makes Yahooshua and therefore the Almighty a liar.

Alternatively, Yahooshua was a human being born with a very specific mission, who had an intense personal relationship with the Almighty, who chose to allow the Spirit of the Almighty to fill him, speak through him and minister through him and chose to allow himself to be humiliated, tortured and murdered without cause as an act of extreme obedience in order to:

- 1) Show us how to love and serve the Almighty.
- 2) By a series of prophetic statements and utterances to usher in a new covenant (contract / legal dispensation) to replace / fulfill the previous covenant that was so comprehensively violated by human beings as to be of no value and no force or effect.

Demonstrate the benefits of overcoming in this life through total obedience and submission to the Almighty and putting away ALL sin resulting in:

- resurrection to life in heaven for eternity not having to wait for the Day of Judgment
- being granted a high throne and a position of rulership, dominion, authority, postage and abundant blessing for eternity
- as the FIRST to do this the award of the highest available throne and headship (kingship) of the entire body of believers for eternity.

All of this was done in order to provide a way for the defeat of Satan and a way of salvation for mankind and to demonstrate what is possible for every human being.

One of the most important aspects of the life of Yahooshua is that he gave us an example of how we can live if we choose to be filled with the Spirit of the Almighty and live in obedience in all things.



Accordingly the truth about Yahooshua NOT being the Almighty is in fact a VERY POSITIVE realization.

I hope this helps.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.11.D.02. Your Heavenly Bank Account

Greetings

I was speaking to someone the other day about "idle words" and negative thoughts and actions generally and made reference to the concept of our account in Heaven which forms the basis of our Judgment.

I regularly receive emails from people who judge and condemn others, use judgmental language, report third party rumours, argue that the true Name of the Almighty and truths about the Almighty are not important, etc.

I frequently wonder if these people really comprehend the significance of what they are doing.

I know I battle with words at times and so I thought I would write a short piece about our account in heaven.

Consider the following verses:

Matthew 12:36 Yahooshua speaking *"But I say unto you, That **every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.**"* (KJV)

Matthew 18:23 Yahooshua speaking *"Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would **take account of his servants.**"* (KJV)

Luke 16:2 *"And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? **give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.**"* (KJV)

Romans 14:12 *"So then every one of us shall **give account of himself to Yah.**"* (KJV, name corrected) -- the Day of Judgement is a calling to account.

Philippians 4:17 *"Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to **your account.**"* (KJV) we each have an account in heaven.

Philemon 1:18 *"If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account;"* (KJV) we can request that the sin of another be charged to our account.

Hebrews 13:17 *"Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as **they that must give account,** that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you."* (KJV) We must give account for the actions of those who submit to us or listen to us.

1 Peter 4:5 *"Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead."* (KJV)

2 Peter 3:15 *"And **account** that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;"* (KJV) -- longsuffering may be accounted toward salvation.

Thus it is apparent that there IS an account in heaven for each one of us and our wrong, sin, idle words and our good words, faith, giving, etc are both applied to that account.

The account can be visualized like any bank account with a credit column for the good works, faith, love, etc which we exhibit and practice in the earth and a debit column for the sin, wrong deeds, wrong beliefs, anger, resentment, disobedience, idle words, strife, division, self righteousness, unrighteous judgment, etc which we commit.

As I understand it, our position on the Day of Judgment will be determined by the NET credit or debit balance in this account:

#### CREDITS

Righteous conduct, seek to live like Yahooshua lived

Productive words, constructive words, etc

Humility, meekness, patience, self control, caring, giving

Restrained from judging

True doctrine, seeking all truth, true names, Yah, Yahooeh, Yahooshua, mighty one, true Sabbaths, etc

Submission, obedience, self sacrifice, self discipline, death to self

Peace making, love, etc

Fidelity to the Almighty and in marriage

Love, faith, etc

#### DEBITS

Sin

Idle words

Self righteousness, hatred, anger, resentment, bitterness

Unrighteous judgments, harshness, pride

False doctrine, Jesus, God, the LORD, Sunday Sabbath, Christmas, Easter, etc

Rebellion, witchcraft, self centeredness, putting our comfort first, etc

Strife

Fornication spiritually including sexual and toward the almighty, covetousness, etc

Fear, etc

The above are examples and by no means comprehensive.

What seems important to stress right now is that every word spoken or written will be stored up in this account in terms of the good or the bad, the value or lack of value that it contains. Every IDLE word, every word that has no value that has no meaning that is irrelevant will be stored in the DEBIT side of our account.

All emails we send out with judgmental language or self righteousness or tale bearing or spreading rumours or lies will be stored in the debit side of our account.

Every false belief, using Jesus when we have the opportunity to know about Yahooshua, God when we know about Mighty One, the LORD when we know about Yahooeh or have access to the means to know about these things, will be stored in the debit side of our account.

Failure to be diligent in seeking truth, insistence on holding on to our traditions, etc will all give rise to debits in our heavenly bank account which can easily cancel out all the good we do.

Repentance is a way that has been given to us to purge the debit side of our bank account, we should be constantly evaluating our lives, what we believe, what we have said and written and making repentance in order to clear out the dross and chaff from our account in heaven and, at the same time we should be constantly seeking to live lives patterned on the life of Yahooshua and other prophets, as outlined in the document "Where will YOU Spend Eternity".

What really matters on the Day of Judgment is the NET BALANCE OF YOUR ACCOUNT!

Is your account overall in debit = sin = death = the lake of fire or is it in credit = righteousness = life = a place in heaven.

It behooves us all to constantly seek a reckoning on our account and to constantly seek to add to the credit side of our account and to seek repentance and forgiveness to cleanse the debit side of our account together with self discipline to refrain from adding to the debit side. This should be coupled with intense seeking after truth in order to assist us not to keep adding debits to our account.

This requires that we draw close to the Almighty and seek to be led by His Spirit in everything and die to self.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.11.D.04. Who Said He Was A Prophet In Revelation 22**

Greetings

Some years ago I noticed an interesting pattern in Revelation 22.

It is highlighted below for your consideration:

Revelation 22:1-21 -- with comments

*1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of Yah {God} and of the Lamb.*

*2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.*

*3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of Yah {God} and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:*

*4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.*

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord Yah {God} giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord Yah {God} of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, **I** come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

*The speaker says "I" come quickly*

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

*In this translation the speaker is here identified as an "angel" but in the next verse the speaker refers to himself as one of the prophets.*

9 Then saith he unto me, **See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship Yah {God}.**

*The same speaker who says he is coming quickly tells the writer {Yahoochanan} NOT to worship the speaker because the speaker is one of the brethren, a prophet and a fellowservant.*

10 And **he** saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is set apart {holy}, let him be set apart {holy} still.

12 And, behold, **I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.**

**13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.**

*The speaker again says he is coming quickly, that his reward is with him, that he is the Alpha and Omega and the beginning and the end and the first and the last*

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 **I Yahoooshua {Jesus} have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the assemblies {churches}. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.**

*Here the speaker explicitly identifies himself as Yahoooshua and identifies himself as the root and offspring of David and the bright and morning star and says that he has sent his angel to testify -- if anything this poses some challenges with regard to the meaning of the word translated "angel" but it is entirely clear that it is Yahoooshua who is speaking to Yahoochanan (John).*

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For **I testify** unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, Yah {God} shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, Yah {God} shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 *He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Yahooshua {Jesus}.*

*The speaker AGAIN says that he is coming quickly and the writer states that the speaker is Yahooshua*

21 *The grace of our Lord Yahooshua the Anointed of Yah {Jesus Christ} be with you all. Amen. (KJV, names corrected)*

There is no question that the speaker throughout this passage is Yahooshua and that Yahooshua EXPLICITLY states that he is a prophet, a human being (brethren) and that we are NOT to worship him.

There are some challenges relating to the word translated angel but these do not in any way detract from the speaker being Yahooshua nor do they detract from the fact that Yahooshua states that he is a prophet and a member of the brethren.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.11.D.05. This Makes You Think!

Greetings

The following item presents some challenges that it seems to me we would all be well advised to consider in our dealings with others on a daily basis.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

The best prayer I have heard in a long time!

Heavenly Father, Help us remember that the jerk who cut us off in traffic last night is a single mother who worked nine hours that day and is rushing home to cook dinner, help with homework, do the laundry and spend a few precious moments with her children.

Help us to remember that the pierced, tattooed, disinterested young man who can't make change correctly is a worried 19-year-old college student, balancing his apprehension over final exams with his fear of not getting his student loans for next semester.

Remind us, Lord, that the scary looking bum, begging for money in the same spot every day is a slave to addictions that we can only imagine in our worst nightmares.

Help us to remember that the old couple walking annoyingly slow through the store aisles and blocking our shopping progress are savoring this moment, knowing that, based on the biopsy report she got back last week, this may be the last year that they go shopping together.

Heavenly Father, remind us each day that, of all the gifts you give us, the greatest gift is love. It is not enough to share that love with those we hold dear. Open our hearts not to just those who are close

to us, but to all humanity. Let us be slow to judge and quick to forgive, show patience, empathy and love.

Amen

If you send this to 5 people then you have a chance to touch 5 people. You won't get any wish for material things, however you might just find a piece of serenity and the warmth of God's touch.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.11.D.05b. Letter to the Author of - Messiah Conspiracy Vol 1**

Greetings

Following is a letter from Gerry Easton about the true name of the anointed one. He favours Yahushua versus Yahooshua, the difference as I understand it being a question of English transliteration of Hebrew.

The letter contains some useful points about the various names that are in common usage, including the name Jesus.

Warm regards and blessings

**>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<**

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Gerry Easton](#)  
**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)  
**Sent:** Saturday, November 27, 2004 10:18 AM  
**Subject:** My letter to the author of - Messiah Conspiracy Vol 1

To The Author – Dr. Phillip Moore [ [pmoore@aol.com](mailto:pmoore@aol.com) ]  
From Gerry Easton  
Date 15 / 11 /04  
Re **THE END OF HISTORY MESSIAH CONSPIRACY – VOL 1**

Many thanks for your fantastic book with a wealth of information. Due to your extensive research, we look forward to receiving comments from you concerning a few important matters.

Having been to Israel, and having a passion for the Jewish people, has led us to read such books as yours.

My wife and I committed our lives on the 30 June 1986, and accepted the Messiah into our hearts. The first Bible we bought was the NIV version. Our first confusion came when we read their commentary on Matthew 1 : 16. "of whom was born Jesus, Who is called Christ". On following the asterisk to the bottom of the page we found that, "Jesus is the Greek form of the Hebrew Joshua and Christ is the Greek for Messiah which means Anointed".

However, we did not worry at the time but just accepted what the minister taught us. Then we purchased a Strong's Concordance and with great excitement started looking up Hebrew words and Names. We remembered the commentary about "Joshua" and subsequent commentaries where it is put forward that this Old Testament leader was a shadow of the Messiah. We looked up his Hebrew name and found the following spelling

Yod He Vav Shin Ayin . and pronounced Yehoshua.

Recently, we asked some Jews who had accepted the Messiah, about His Name. They stated that there was some confusion, and division among Believers concerning this matter. There existed a variety of Names, consisting of Yeshua, Yahshua, Yehoshua, Yahushua and Jesus.

We found this disturbing, as we had read in Acts 4 : 12. "Neither is there salvation in any other : for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved".

So a name, **one name** appears to be important.

On page 398 of your book we read the following. "It is also significant that whereas the Septuagint mostly renders the Hebrew name Joshua by Jesus, Aquila carefully abstains from so doing ; although, among Greek Jews, Jesus must have been a fairly common name".

This statement is born out by the fact that Jesus had a son. We read about him in

Acts 13 : 6. "And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus". [ Son of Jesus ].

Seeing as this was a common name, and in the Bible we read of a Jesus, who had children, this brings us to the following question.

What **one name** were the apostles using to do the healings and miracles in Acts 3 verse 6 and verse 16. Then the religious leaders asked them by what name they had used in Acts 4 verse 7. Their answer was given in verse 10. What was their reply?

Then in Acts 4 verse 18 they are forbidden to speak or teach in this name. Was it because credit would be given to the father of Bar- Jesus?

It would appear that the first Messianic believers encountered a problem with the declaration of a certain important name. The same situation seems to exist today.

We then spoke to a very close, Reform Jewish friend of ours about this matter, he said that the greatest stumbling block to himself and to other Jews was the name Jesus. He stated that in Brazil, Portugal, etc this name Jesus is very common and further that to have the Messiah, a Jew, with a Greek name was impossible.

Do you think, that if this is a stumbling block to the Jewish people accepting that the Messiah has come, it may be better to revert to the Old Covenant leader's name?

The "shadow", alternatively, should we not search, to find the name used by the apostles in Acts. But is this name still banned today as it was then?

Somewhere, we read that the stumbling blocks should be removed out of the way of the people.

On page 415 we quote from your book, "As previously noted, Jesus' given name was Yeshua ["salvation"]].

On page 416 we start to get excited.

**"Rediscovering the Hebrew name of Jesus after two millennia of scandal".**

We quote your words. "So what's in a name?"

We get even more excited on page 417. "Israel, like all other nations of the world, has the right to know the true name of Jesus, whether the religious like it or not! Especially since Jesus' name is the Hebrew name Joshua [ Yeshua or Yehoshua in Hebrew ]".

"Israel can make up its own mind after investigating these long hidden facts about the concealment of Jesus' Hebrew name". We heartily applaud your words.

On page 417, you finally answer our question.

**"His real name was Yehoshua".**

Spelt in the same Hebrew letters as we had researched in paragraph 5 of page 1 of this letter.

However, here enters the first confusion. Joshua's name was written as above. Not Yeshua. But you state Yeshua or Yehoshua. Then a little further on the same page we read, "No, I mean Yeshua-His real name".

From our little research, we read that there is a great difference in meaning between these two names. Yeshua = salvation ; Yehoshua = YH's salvation, giving the credit to the One providing the means of salvation.

Here we now have to choose, remembering Acts 4 : 12. More prayer and searching.

We look deeper into the word. In Luke chapter 1 verses 13 and 31, the Almighty Heavenly Father instructed His angel Gabriel to convey His wishes as to the naming of two boys to be born. We now realize that John is the English form of the Greek name Ioannes [ Strong's no 2491 ]. However, commentaries state that his Hebrew name was Yochanan.

We then looked up some commentaries and found in the Companion Bible the following statement, "John = Jehovah sheweth favour".

From your book we now know that the name Jehovah is incorrect. Therefore this name must have started with the letters ; Yod Hay Vav ; This is confirmed on page 405 of your book where the Creator's Name is spelt –Yod Hay Vav Hay. Therefore YH's favour. "Yehochanan".

Was this the reason for Zechariah being struck dumb? So that when he was asked, as to the naming of the boy, he had to write down the name so there could be no mistake. Did the relatives mistakenly think that Elizabeth had said the name Yochanan, as the emphasis is on the –chanan, the last part of the name? When Zechariah wrote down the name, there was an immediate reaction to his obedience in carrying out the Heavenly Father's instructions, as conveyed to him by the angel Gabriel, his mission now accomplished, his speech was restored, and from the people, amazement, fear, and the words ;

"What manner of child shall this be?" Yah's Favoured. No wonder their question.



It now appears to us, that only two men grew up in the New Testament, whose names started with the letters – Yod Hay Vav . These names had a profound affect on the people especially on the religious order of the day. It further seems to us that when a name starts with these three Hebrew letters, it can only be applied as a direct command from above. Such a name carries an emphatic statement as to the one doing, the choosing, the saving etc. Y-H.

Whereas, there are many whose names end - Yod Hay Vav ; with no problem. The previous Israeli Prime Minister, B. Netanyahu and there are books written by a Rabbi Matityahu Glaserson, just to mention a couple.

Now for our very basic deductions, where we need assistance. We sing the chorus – Halleluyah. In the New King James Bible we read in Psalm 68 : 4. “--- By His Name Yah, [ Y-H ] and rejoice before him”.

We have read, and been warned about the devious vowel pointing, we now reach the conclusion that the two names must have been Yahochanan and not Yehochanan, as we do not sing Halleluyeh. Then to be further in line with the above paragraphs, where the letter “u” and not the letter “o” follows the letter “h”. We arrive at Yahuchanan meaning “Yah’s Favoured or chosen” [ Strong’s no 3076 ] and “Yahushua meaning Yah’s Savior” . [ Strong’s no 3091 ].

The Messiah’s Name starting with the Yod Hay Vav. Yahu. Was this the reason for the Pharisees reaction and their banning of the Name? Would they have dared to tamper with a name starting with these three letters, which act as a seal.

With reference to this we quote a commentary from the Nelson Christian Life Bible, Master Outline number 4, The Names of God, “So sacred was the Name YHWH that when the Hebrews used letters representing numbers to number the Psalms, since the number 15 was made by YH [ Y = 10, H = 5 ], they preferred to use the letters TV [ 9 + 6 ] for Psalm 15.”

This brings us now to the question of Yeshua and the name change as you mention on page 418 found in Neh. 3 : 19. You state, “The fact that Jesus was named יֵשׁוּעַ, Yeshua after Joshua is even more symbolic here ---”. Then further on you quote from the King James Version referring to Matt 1 : 21. “Johoshua meaning Jehovah is salvation”. But Yeshua does not contain the “Joh or the Jeh but correctly the YAH”. Further, this person referred to in Neh 3 : 19. was not the famous leader but was “the ruler of Mizpah”. Then your footnote states, “This name was also spelled with the extra letter, hay, earlier in the Torah”. This was referring to the “shadow” of the Messiah. In the Torah? Surely this is the authority?

Now to research why this letter hay had been dropped. We found that this had taken place after the Babylonian exile. The Jews had learnt from the Babylonians that the common people should not mention the name of a deity or god. Hence the corrupted form Yeshua, leaving it wide open to the ultimate corruption Yeshu.

However, this name Yeshua [ Strong’s no 3442 ] only appears 29 times in the Old Testament in the following books - 2 Chronicles, Ezra, and Nehemiah and never refers to the famous leader commonly called Joshua. Whereas the name spelt Yod Hay Vav Shin Ayin [ Strong’s no 3091 ], appears 214 times in the Old Testament in the following books – Exodus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, Judges, 1 Samuel, 1 Kings, 2 Kings, Haggai and Zechariah, the final book of the Old Testament.

This name refers to 4 men, who it appears conveyed a shadow message of the Messiah to come. [1] The leader, the son on Nun [ Strong’s no 5126 ] meaning perpetual, who led the chosen people into

the promised land. [2] The stone in the field of YHVH, 1 Samuel 6 : 14, the stone of stumbling and rejection. [3] The gate, the way, of YHVH, 2 Kings 23 : 8. [4] The high priest crowned, the 30<sup>th</sup> from Aaron. Referred to in Haggai and Zechariah. Beautiful references referring to – The first high priest after Babylon, clothed with the sin of the world in Zechariah 3 : 3, My servant the BRANCH in verse 8, the stone in verse 9 and in 6 : 11 the high priest crowned. Interesting is the number 4 which is referred to later, thanks to your research.

We live in South Africa and have a well known, and respected leader, Nelson Mandela. Why has the world not decided to give him a Greek name? What about other famous people in the world? Has Michael Jackson got a Japanese name? George Bush does he have a German name? etc. But man can over ride the Heavenly Father's wishes and call His Son by some Greek name.

Are we not treading on dangerous ground by going against the wishes of the Almighty Heavenly Father concerning what Name, His Son, our Savior should bear?

As you state, Jesus was not His real name. Then to say or call Him Jesus, is a false statement, which is a lie.

Having been shocked by the above, we then decided to investigate the origins of the Greek names – Ioannes [ John ] and Iesous [ Jesus ] Strong's no 2424. Our grief was compounded, and we then marveled at the mercy, patience and infinite grace of the Heavenly Father.

Suddenly, certain statements in the Bible that we could not understand, became clear, but the implications were frightening.

Matthew 18 : 20. "For where two or three are gathered together in **My Name**, [ Jesus ] there am I in the midst of them". A beautiful promise. Then comes the shock!

Matthew 7 : 22 – 23. "Many will say to Me in that day, Master, Master, have we not prophesied in Thy Name [ Jesus ]? And in thy Name [ Jesus ] have caste out devils? And in thy Name [ Jesus ] done many wonderful works?"

"And then will I profess unto them, 'I never knew you ; depart from Me, ye that work lawlessness'".

But His promise in Matthew 18 : 20, was "**In My Name**". Surely He would be referring to the Name His Father had given to Him, His Hebrew Name. Is this why the test of the Spirit in 1 John 4 : 2 – 3 is the confession of a Name. This can only be the true Hebrew Name. Can the Heavenly Father's Spirit lie?

Is this the reason for books like yours? To lead us back to that first simple faith. The restoration referred to in Acts 3 : 19 – 21.

The Bible states that Satan deceives the whole world. Most of the whole world believes that the Messiah's Name is Jesus. This should set off warning bells. Then we are told that the truth will set us free. Should we not declare the Messiah's true Hebrew Name to the world? Or do we fear rejection and seek man's acceptance? Should the organization not

be "Jews for Yahushua" and have the full power and blessings of the Heavenly Father behind it?

We now thank you again for pages 424 – 428. "The Equation of the Ages". The hidden Spiritual significance in the Hebrew alphabet and their number value. We quote from page 424, "The numerical value of the letters in Yehoshua **ישועה** is equal to the numerical value of the phrase ' the Lord that

healeth thee in Hebrew”’. However, as you have pointed out from the Hebrew letters, it is not the Lord but correctly יהוה YHVH who heals.

Then comes the statement which leads to confusion, “Yehoshua is an alternative and popular spelling of Yeshua [Jesus in Hebrew ].” Does man have the right to overrule the Almighty and His wishes? Humbly, the opinion of my wife and myself is – no.

Then on page 425 you show us how to arrive at the number value of a name, in particular Yahushua.  
 $\text{י} = 10 \quad \text{ה} = 5 \quad \text{ל} = 6 \quad \text{ש} = 300 \quad \text{ע} = 70 \quad = 391$

The same number value as Exodus 15 : 26. “ יהוה that healeth thee”.

[ יהוה rophe’aka ] = 391

Again thank you. We went further into Bible numbers and found the following gems.

$$3 + 9 + 1 = 13 = 4$$

Then we looked up all the things applying to 4, which is the number of creation-

- [a] The fourth day = the material creation.
- [b] Four - the number of the great elements, earth, air, fire and water.
- [c] Four - the number of regions of the earth, north, south, east and west.
- [d] Four - the divisions of the day, morning, noon, evening and midnight.
- [e] Four - the seasons of the year, spring, summer, autumn and winter.
- [f] Four - the variations of the lunar phases
- [g] The Hebrew alphabet of 22 letters = 4
- [h] The 4 Old Testament men bearing the name YHVH as mentioned above.
- [i] The 4<sup>th</sup> letter, the aleph/ tav in the first line of Genesis.

“ Bereshit bara Elohim – alef/tav ” [ the word - the alpha/ omega ] then follow the heavens and the earth. Was not all of creation, created through the “Word”? Revelation 3 : 14. “The beginning of the creation of God [ Elohim ].”

- [k] Was it a coincidence that the two Names bearing the letters YHV, should both appear in Luke chapter 1 in verse 13 and verse 31, which both add up to 4?

The same equation cannot be applied the popular alternative – Yeshua.

Finally we come to our precious Heavenly Father. We were taught by the most competent Person, our beloved Messiah and Savior, עשהי how to pray.

“Our Father, who art in heaven, hallowed be Thy Name - - -”.

To be able to hallow this Name, we need to know It. Wonderfully this is promised in Malachi 1 : 11. "For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same My Name shall be great among the Gentiles - - -".

### **His Name will be revealed and made known.**

Thank you for another pearl on page 427. [  $4 + 2 + 7 = 13 = 4$  ] A coincidence?

We quote, "Likewise Yahweh [ Yehovah ] is spelled out in Hebrew at twenty two letter intervals ". This is encoded in His account of creation in Genesis 1 : 1 – 5.

"This is the ancient and most holy name of God - - -".

Again we have 22, the letter intervals.  $2 + 2 = 4$

We believe that He never changes, therefore, His Name is the same today and is spelt as you have beautifully shown above – יהוה [ YHVH to Gentiles ].

From our earlier deductions we have the first three letters YHV pronounced – YAHU.

Therefore a simple deduction is that the Name is Yahueh or Yahuah, sounding the same, with the V sounding as the V in halleluyah.

If , with the assistance of your book, we are correct and you are in agreement, will you not in future, place a forward in your books assisting people both Jew and Gentile, advising about the true Name, The Name above all Names and use only that true Name? Not a popular name, or a compromise name, or a Greek surrogate name of suspicious origin.

Can we not reflect on Acts 4 : 12. **"There is only one Name given"** and realize the magnitude of the delusion, the deception and the counterfeit? And who is the master of this? Is it not the god of this world – Satan?

We really look forward to your comments and sincerely pray for the truth to prevail.

Kindest regards and warmest blessings.

Gerry, Joan and Kaleb Easton

Gerry Easton email geaston@telkomsa

-----ooOoo-----

### **2004.11.D.06. Judging**

Greetings

I have recently received various articles regarding the subject of judging and have posted one of these to the list.

It seems to me that there are some vital points to keep in mind:

There seem to me to be two distinct categories:

- 1) Interpretation of teaching / doctrine / writings.
- 2) Manifest sin that clearly violates commandments.

Following are a few thoughts on each of these:

### **1) Interpretation of teaching / doctrine / writings.**

Currently in many, maybe most, areas of doctrine / teaching / writing there are enormous differences of opinion. Lost truths are being restored and there is a tendency for very heated debate to take place.

I would like to suggest the following:

1.1) We should each prayerfully evaluate / test / discern / judge any teaching or article to determine if it contains truth that we lack and then adopt whatever of value it contains, even if we sift through much error to find truth.

1.2) If we perceive an article to contain error and we do not have a clear calling from the Almighty to teach truth in response to that specific error it seems to me that we should simply put the matter aside with a prayer that the will of the Father is done in the life of the originator of the message.

1.3) If we perceive an article or person to be in error AND have a clear mandate from the Father to speak to correct that particular error we should do so in love out of compassion for the outcome on the Day of Judgment.

1.4) In my own experience it can take months or years from the time one first hears a new truth to the time one accepts it as truth. This is a manifestation of the human condition, the difficulty that human beings, particularly mature human beings, have in accepting change of any nature whatsoever.

Arguing, fighting, name calling, exchange of insults, etc simply hardens people's hearts and does not assist with a process of change.

It seems to me that if one has what one perceives to be truth one should sow the seed and then leave it for the Almighty to water.

If one is publishing a regular email list or web site then one may repeatedly visit the same truth in different ways as one's own understanding progresses. In such cases it is even more important not to ram truth down other peoples throats -- most people do not learn that way.

This represents a challenge for most of us, myself included.

1.5) If one is confronted by an article or person who adamantly holds to a view different to one's own it is easy to reject it, however, unless it relates to something that has been comprehensively prayed about and about which you have absolutely unshakeable confidence it is preferable to take it to the Almighty in prayer and take time over it rather than blocking it off.

In my own experience I have found that there have been things that I have thought I was absolutely certain of that it turned out I needed to change.

Again it seems to me important that we avoid divisive and insulting communication.

Unshakeable conviction based on pride or other sin is not a sound basis to reject another's doctrine -  
- deep prayer in humility is the way to go.

1.6) This does not prevent people from expressing clear views about such issues of doctrine, however it does seem important to me not to use judgmental language or to put labels on people like calling them "fools", etc. Yahooshua was very clear on the judgment for doing this.

Matthew 5:22 *"But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire."* (KJV) ("Raca" effectively means "fool" -- Strong 4469 rhaka (rhak-ah'); of Aramaic origin [compare 7386]; O empty one, i.e. thou worthless (as a term of utter vilification): KJV-- Raca.)

## **2) Manifest sin that clearly violates the commandments.**

Another area of judgement which can get intermixed with the previous point relates to sin that violates the commandments.

There are clearly verses that indicate that suitably qualified elders, led by the Spirit, can and should judge members of their assemblies who fall into clearly defined sin, particularly things like homosexuality, incest, etc.

The objective of such judgment is a call to repentance and it can include some form of excommunication for a season.

In certain cases where a person sins against another there is a process in Matthew 18:15 to 17 whereby a complaint can be escalated to public trial before the local body of believers.

However this process is intended to bring about repentance and should therefore be conducted in an appropriate manner.

In this case judgment is appropriate ONLY if due process is followed by people who are qualified to judge and the sentence is carried out in the immediate community of the individual.

The above does NOT provide for single individuals or groups of individuals to judge other people on the basis of an article or writing and then start sending insulting emails to the other person or distributing judgmental emails about that third party over the internet or even publishing web pages about that person.

I have repeatedly seen judgmental emails and web pages about diverse people where my own knowledge and experience of the person indicates a different conclusion or where the judgement inherently contains a doctrinal position that is not consistent and reliable with my own understanding of the matter and therefore a matter of doctrinal dispute is taken out of context.

## **THE FALLEN STATE OF MAN**

As I see things today, mankind has fallen to such an extreme state of error that we are not truly in a position to judge our fellow man in most things unless we are clear that the Almighty has authorized us to judge on His behalf and then I suggest that we should be VERY certain before we judge.

It seems to me that it is better to remain silent than to be judged as an unrighteous judge or stumbling block on the Day of Judgment.

### **ERROR IS SUBJECT TO CHANGE**

Another aspect of why judgment of individuals should be considered so carefully.

Words last for eternity, this is why we will be judged for all idle words.

Words on email or web sites can be distributed much wider and for far longer than most people realize.

Once an email has been sent others can forward it and it can be presented today as fresh news to someone when it may be several years old.

Once a web page has been posted it tends to remain indefinitely because few people take the time to remove content from their web sites. Furthermore, even if one does remove content the content is stored in dozens and possibly hundreds of search engine cache's around the world and can be cached and stored locally on the computers of people who have visited the site.

In the interim it is quite possible for the Almighty to have brought the person concerned to repentance.

Accordingly, what may have been a valid judgment at some time and may even have contributed to repentance, now stands to unjustly condemn the person concerned months or years after they are repented and this now becomes sin on the part of the person who posted the email or web page.

Accordingly, it seems to me that we should exercise extreme caution in what we post on the internet that in any way constitutes a judgment of another person mentioned by name.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

### **2004.11.D.07. Love**

Greetings

Following is the wording of 1 Corinthians 13 verses 1 to 10 and 13 in the Amplified Bible.

This is a particularly powerful translation which I refer to regularly and which I hope will bless you.

Notice particularly that love believes the BEST of others, verse 7, and that love never fails or ends or dies, verse 8.

It is not possible to summarily stop loving someone that one loves, love can only be murdered by repeated betrayal and treachery by the other person.

For those of you who have the Adobe Acrobat reader (available free of charge from [www.adobe.com](http://www.adobe.com)) this text is also attached as a poster in pdf file format.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> EXTRACT BEGINS <<<

## LOVE

1 IF I [can] speak in the tongues of men and [even] of angels, but have not love (that reasoning, intentional, spiritual devotion such as is inspired by the Almighty's love for and in us), I am only a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal.

2 And if I have prophetic powers (the gift of interpreting the divine will and purpose ), and understand all the secret truths and mysteries and possess all knowledge, and if I have [sufficient] faith so that I can remove mountains, but have not love (Yah's love in me) I am nothing (a useless nobody).

3 Even if I dole out all that I have [to the poor in providing] food, and if I surrender my body to be burned or *in order that I may glory*, but have not love (the Almighty's love in me), I gain nothing.

4 Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily.

5 It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (the Almighty's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong].

6 It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail.

7 Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to believe the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening].

8 Love never fails [never fades out to becomes obsolete or comes to an end]. As for prophecy (the gift of interpreting the divine will and purpose), it will be fulfilled and pass away; as for tongues, they will be destroyed and cease; as for knowledge it will pass away [it will lose its value and be superseded by truth].

9 For our knowledge is fragmentary (incomplete and imperfect), and our prophecy (our teaching) is fragmentary (incomplete and imperfect).

10 But when the complete and perfect (total) comes, the incomplete and imperfect will vanish away (become antiquated, void and superseded).

...

13 And so faith, hope, love abide [faith – conviction and belief respecting man's relation to Yah and divine things; hope – joyful and confident expectation of eternal salvation; love – true affection for Yah and man, growing out of Yah's love for and in us], these three; but the greatest of these is love.

1 Corinthians 13: 1 to 10 and 13

(From the Amplified Bible, "God" replaced with "the Almighty")

-----ooOoo-----



## 2004.11.D.08. The Power Of Words

Greetings

Many emails reach me which contain words which I perceive are considered idle or negative in the Court of Heaven.

Many times I endeavour to try and communicate with the writers to suggest that it would be in their best interests to exercise more control over the words they speak and write.

The following extract from the Final Quest gives a concise and powerful explanation of why words are so important.

The document is also attached as an Adobe pdf poster for those who have the free acrobat reader.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> TEXT BEGINS <<<

### **THE POWER OF WORDS**

**from a vision reported by Rick Joyner in the book "The Final Quest", page 143 The Almighty is speaking**

*"So you must seek love first, and then faith. You cannot please Me without faith. But faith is not just the knowledge of My power, but the knowledge of My love and the power of My love. Faith must first be for love. Seek first to love more, and to do more with your love. Only when you seek faith to love can I trust you with my power. Faith works by love.*

*"My word is the power that upholds all things. To the degree that you believe that My word is true you can do all things. Those who really believe that My words are true will also be true to their own words. It is my nature to be true, and the creation trusts My word because I am faithful to it. Those who are like Me are also true to their own words. Their word is sure and their commitments are trustworthy. Their 'yes' means 'yes' and their 'no' means 'no'. If your own words are not true you will also begin to doubt My words, because deception is in your heart. If you are not faithful to your own words it is because you do not really know Me. To have faith, you must be faithful. I have called you to walk by faith because I am faithful. It is My nature.*

*"That is why you will be judged because of the careless words that you speak. To be careless is to care less. Words have Power; and those careless with words cannot be trusted with the power of My word. It is wisdom to be careful with your words, and to keep them as I do Mine."*

The Final Quest by Rick Joyner, 1996

Whitaker House, 30 Hunt Valley Circle, New Kensington, PA 15068

ISBN 0-88368-478-0

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.11.D.09. Angelo a Hearing Impaired Beggar on a High Throne in Heaven for Eternity**

**from a vision reported by Rick Joyner**

**in the book "The Final Quest", pages 150 to 158**

**the dialogue that is reported is with the messenger of the Almighty in the form of "Wisdom" or with Yahooshua**

...

He then stopped and I turned to look at those in the thrones next to us. We were still in the place where the very highest kings were sitting. Then I recognized a man who was close by.

"Sir, I know you from somewhere, but I just cannot remember where." "You once saw me in a vision," he replied.

I immediately remembered, and was shocked! "So you were a real person?" "Yes," he replied.

I then began to remember the day when, as a young Christian I had become frustrated with some issues in my life. I went out into the middle of a battlefield park near my apartment and determined to wait until the Lord spoke to me. As I sat reading my Bible I was caught up into a vision, one of the first that I ever had.

In the vision I saw a man who was zealously serving the Lord. He was continually witnessing to people, teaching, and visiting the sick to pray for them. He was very zealous for the Lord, and had a genuine love for people. Then I saw another man who was obviously a tramp or a homeless man. A small kitten wandered into his path and he started to kick it, but restrained himself, but still shoved it rather harshly out of the way with his foot. Then the Lord asked me which of these men pleased Him the most.

"The first," I said without hesitating.

"No, the second," He responded, and began to tell me their stories.

The first man had been raised in a wonderful family, which had always known the Lord. He grew up in a thriving church, and then attended one of the best Bible colleges. He had been given one hundred portions of His love, but he was using only seventy-five.

The second man had been born deaf He was abused and kept in a dark, cold attic until he was found by the authorities, when he was eight years old. He had then been shifted from one institution to another where the abuse continued. Finally, he was turned out on the streets. To overcome all of this the Lord had only given him three portions of His love, but he had mustered every bit of it to fight the rage in his heart to keep from hurting the kitten.

I now looked at that man, a king sitting on a throne far more glorious than Solomon could have even imagined. Hosts of angels were arrayed about him, waiting to do his bidding. I turned to the Lord in awe. I still just could not believe he was real, much less one of the great kings.

"Lord, please tell me the rest of his story," I begged.

*"Of course, that is why we are here. Angelo was so faithful with the little that I had given to him, I gave him three more portions of My love. He used all of that to quit stealing. He almost starved, but he refused to take anything that was not his. He bought his food with what he could make collecting bottles, and occasionally finding someone who would let him do yard work. He could not hear but he had learned to read, so I sent him a gospel tract. As he read it the Spirit opened his heart, and he gave his life to Me. I again doubled the portions of My love to Him and he faithfully used all of them. He wanted to share Me with others, but he could not speak. Even though he lived in such poverty, he started spending over half of everything he made on gospel tracts to give out on street corners."*

"How many did he lead to you?" I asked, thinking that it must have been multitudes for him to be sitting with the kings.

*"One," the Lord answered. "I let him lead a dying alcoholic to Me to encourage him. It encouraged him so much he would have stood on that corner for many more years just to bring another soul to repentance. But all of heaven was entreating Me to bring him here, and I, too, wanted him to receive his reward."*

"But what did he do to become a king?" I asked.

*"He was faithful with all that he was given, he overcame all until he became like me, and he died a martyr."*

"But what did he overcome, and how was he martyred?"

*"He overcame the world with My love. Very few have overcome so much with so little. Many of My people dwell in homes that kings would have envied just a century ago because of their conveniences, but do not appreciate them, while Angelo would so appreciate a cardboard box on a cold night that he would turn it into a glorious temple of My presence. He began to love everyone and everything. He would rejoice more over an apple than some of My people do over a great feast. He was faithful with all that I gave him, even though that was not very much compared to what I gave others, including you. I showed him to you in a vision because you passed by him many times. You even once pointed him out to one of your friends and spoke of him."*

"I did? What did I say?"

*"You said, 'There is another one of those Elijah's who must have escaped from the bus station. 'You said that he was 'a religious nut' who was sent by the enemy to turn people off to the gospel."*

This was the worst blow that I had yet suffered in this experience. I was more than shocked, I was appalled. I tried to remember the specific incident, but couldn't, simply because there were so many others like it. I had never had much compassion for filthy street preachers who seemed to me that they were specifically sent to turn people off to the gospel.

"I'm sorry Lord. I'm really sorry."

*"And you are forgiven," He quickly responded. "And you are right. There are many who try to preach the gospel on the streets for wrong, and even perverted reasons. Even so, there are many who are sincere, even if they are untrained and unlearned. You must not judge by appearances. There are as many true servants who look like he did as there are among the polished professionals in the great cathedrals and organizations that men have built in My Name. "*

He then motioned for me to look up at Angelo. When I turned he had descended the steps to his throne and was right in front of me. Opening his arms he gave me a great hug, and kissed my forehead like a father. Love poured over me and through me until I felt that it would overload my nervous system. When he finally released me I was staggering as if I were drunk, but it was a wonderful feeling. It was love like I had never felt it.

*"He could have imparted that to you on earth," the Lord continued. "He had much to give to My people, but they would not come near him. Even My prophets avoided him. He grew in the faith by buying a Bible and a couple of books that he read over and over. He tried to go to churches but he could not find one that would receive him. If they would have taken him in they would have taken Me in. He was My knock upon their door."*

I was learning a new definition of grief. "How did he die?" I asked, remembering that he had been martyred, half expecting that I was somehow even responsible for it.

*"He froze to death trying to keep an old wino alive who had passed out in the cold."*

As I looked at Angelo I just could not believe how hard my heart was. Even so, I did not understand how this made him a martyr, which I had thought was a title reserved for those who died because they would not compromise their testimony.

"Lord, I know that he is truly an overcomer," I remarked. And, it is so just for him to be here. But are those who die that way also considered martyrs?"

*"Angelo was a martyr everyday that he lived. He would only do enough for himself to stay alive, and he gladly sacrificed his life to save a needy friend. As Paul wrote to the Corinthians, even if you give your body to be burned, but do not have love, it counts as nothing. But, when you give yourself with love, it counts for much. Angelo died every day because he did not live for himself, but for others. While on earth he always considered himself the least of the saints, but he was one of the greatest. As you have already learned, many of those who consider themselves the greatest, and are considered by others to be the greatest, end up being the least here. Angelo did not die for a doctrine or even his testimony, but he did die for Me."*

Lord, please help me to remember this. Please do not let me forget what I am seeing here when I return," I begged.

*"That is why I am with you here, and I will be with you when you return. Wisdom is to see with My eyes and not to judge by appearances. I showed you Angelo in the vision so that you would recognize him when you passed him on the street. If you had shared with him the knowledge of his past that I had shown you in the vision, he would have given his life to me then. You could have then disciplined this great king, and he would have had a great impact on My church. If my people would look at others the way I do, Angelo and many others like him, would have been recognized. They would have been paraded into the greatest pulpits, and My people would have come from the ends of the earth to sit at their feet, because by doing this they would have sat at My feet. He would have taught you to love, and how to invest the gifts that I have given you so that you could bear much more fruit."*

I was so ashamed that I did not want to even look at the Lord but finally I turned back to Him as I felt the pain driving me toward self-centeredness again. When I looked at Him I was virtually blinded by His glory. It took a while, but gradually my eyes adjusted so that I could see Him.

*"Remember that you are forgiven, He said. 'I am not showing you these things to condemn you, but to teach you. Always remember that compassion will remove the veils from your soul faster than anything else.'"*

As we began to walk again, Angelo spoke, "Please remember my friends, the homeless. Many will love our Savior if someone will go to them."

His words had such power in them that I was too moved to answer, so I just nodded. I knew that those words were the decree of a great king, and a great friend of the King of Kings. *"Lord will you help me to help the homeless?"*

*"I will help any who help them," He responded. "When you love those whom I love you will always know My help. They will be given the Helper by the measure of their love. You have asked many times for more of My anointing; that is how you will receive it. Love those whom I love. As you love them you love Me. As you give to them you have given to Me, and I will give more to you in return."*

My mind drifted to my nice home and all of the other possessions I had. I was not wealthy, but by earthly standards I knew that I did live much better than kings had just a century before. I had never felt guilty about it before, but I did now. Somehow it was a good feeling, but at the same time it did not feel right. Again I looked back to the Lord I knew He would help me.

*"Remember what I said about how My perfect law of love made light and darkness distinct. When confusion such as you are now feeling comes, you know that what you are experiencing is not My perfect law of love. I delight in giving My family good gifts, just as you do yours. I want you to enjoy them and appreciate them. Only you must not worship them, and you must freely share them when I call you to. I could wave My hand and remove all poverty from the earth. There will be a day of reckoning when the mountains and high places are brought down, and the poor and oppressed are raised up, but I must do it. Human compassion is just as contrary to Me as human oppression. Human compassion is used as a substitute for the power of My cross. I have not called you to sacrifice, but to obey. Sometimes you will have to sacrifice to obey Me, but if your sacrifice is not done in obedience, it will separate us.*

*"You are guilty for the way you misjudged and treated this great king when he was My servant on earth. Do not judge anyone without inquiring of Me. You have missed more encounters that*

*I have set up for you than you have ever imagined, simply because you were not sensitive to Me. However, I did not show you this to just make you feel guilty, but to bring you to repentance so that you will not continue to miss them. If you just react in guilt you will begin to do things to compensate for your guilt, which is an affront to My cross. My cross alone can remove your guilt, and because I went to the cross to remove your guilt, whatever is done in guilt is not done for Me.*

*"I do not enjoy seeing men suffer." Wisdom continued. "But human compassion will not lead them to the cross which alone can relieve their real suffering. You missed Angelo because you were not walking in compassion. You will have more when you return, but your compassion must still be subject to My Spirit I did not heal all those for whom I had compassion, but I only did what I saw My Father doing. You must not just do things out of compassion, but in obedience to My Spirit. Only then will your compassion have the power of redemption.*

*"I have trusted you with the gifts of My Spirit. You have known My anointing in your preaching and writing, but you have known it much less than you realize. Rarely do you really see with My eyes, or hear with My ears, or understand with My heart. Without Me you can do nothing that will benefit My*

*kingdom or promote My gospel. You have fought in My battles, and you have even seen the top of My mountain. You have learned to shoot arrows of truth and hit the enemy. You have learned a little about using My sword. But love is My greatest weapon. Love will never fail. Love will be the power that destroys the works of the devil. And love will be what brings My kingdom. Love is the banner over My army. Under this banner you must now fight."*

...

The Final Quest by Rick Joyner, 1996  
Whitaker House, 30 Hunt Valley Circle, New Kensington, PA 15068  
ISBN 0-88368-478-0

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.11.D.10. Allah In The Writings {the bible}**

Greetings

I received an email that asserts that the Arabic word "Allah" is the name of a false mighty one {God} and not the name of the Almighty whereas in fact it is a reasonably accurate translation of the word translated "God".

Following is an extract from my reply.

This is an important point of which few are aware.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Dear ...

"Alaah" or "Elaah" is the Aramaic / Arabic word that is translated "God" repeatedly in Ezra, Jeremiah and Daniel

"Allah" is simply a transliteration of this word.

In other words, "Allah" is a much more accurate representation than "God" is.

Consider the following verses where the Aramaic would be accurately transliterated Alaah or Allah:

426 (KJV)

Ezra 4:24

*24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia. (KJV)*

426 (KJV)

Ezra 7:12

*12 Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time. (KJV)*

Ezra 7:14

*14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand; (KJV)*

Ezra 7:15

*15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem, (KJV)*

Ezra 7:16

*16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem: (KJV)*

Ezra 7:17

*17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat offerings and their drink offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem. (KJV)*

Ezra 7:18

*18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God. (KJV)*

Ezra 7:19

*19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem. (KJV)*

Ezra 7:20

*20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure house. (KJV)*

Ezra 7:21

*21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily, (KJV)*

Ezra 7:23

*23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons? (KJV)*

Ezra 7:24

*24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them. (KJV)*

Ezra 7:25

*25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not. (KJV)*

Ezra 7:26

*26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment. (KJV)*

Jer 10:11

*11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens. (KJV)*

Dan 2:11

*11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh. (KJV)*

Dan 2:18

*18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. (KJV)*

Dan 2:19

*19 Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven. (KJV)*

Dan 2:20

*20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his: (KJV)*

Dan 2:23

*23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter. (KJV)*

Dan 2:28

*28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these; (KJV)*



Dan 2:37

*37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. (KJV)*

Dan 2:44

*44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. (KJV)*

Dan 2:45

*45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure. (KJV)*

Dan 2:47

*47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret. (KJV)*

Dan 3:12

*12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. (KJV)*

Dan 3:14

*14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? (KJV)*

Dan 3:15

*15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands? (KJV)*

Dan 3:17

*17 If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. (KJV)*

Dan 3:18

*18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. (KJV)*

Dan 3:25

*25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God. (KJV)*

Dan 3:26

*26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire. (KJV)*

Dan 3:28

*28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. (KJV)*

Dan 3:29

*29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort. (KJV)*

Dan 4:2

*2 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me. (KJV)*

Dan 4:8

*8 But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, saying, (KJV)*

Dan 4:9

*9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof. (KJV)*

Dan 4:18

*18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee. (KJV)*

Dan 5:3

*3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them. (KJV)*

Dan 5:4

*4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone. (KJV)*

Dan 5:11

*11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers; (KJV)*

Dan 5:14

*14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee. (KJV)*

Dan 5:18

*18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour: (KJV)*

Dan 5:21

*21 And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will. (KJV)*

Dan 5:23

*23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: (KJV)*

Dan 5:26

*26 This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it. (KJV)*

Dan 6:5

*5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God. (KJV)*

Dan 6:7

*7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. (KJV)*

Dan 6:10

*10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. (KJV)*

Dan 6:11

*11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God. (KJV)*

Dan 6:12

*12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. (KJV)*

Dan 6:16

*16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee. (KJV)*

Dan 6:20

*20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions? (KJV)*

Dan 6:22

*22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. (KJV)*

Dan 6:23

*23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God. (KJV)*

Dan 6:26

*26 I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end. (KJV)*

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## **2004.11.D.11. The False Pen of the Scribe**

Greetings

In reading the writings this morning I encountered the following verse in the translation called "The Scriptures" by the Institute of Scripture Research:

*Yirmeyahu (Jeremiah) 8:8 "How do you say, 'We are wise, and the Torah of Yah the eternally self existing is with us'? But look, the false pen of the scribe has worked falsehood."*

This is a sobering reminder that one of the reasons Judah went into exile in Babylon was that the scribes, part of the religious establishment, had corrupted the Torah (laws / commandments) of Yah the eternally self existing.

It is suggested by some that this included replacing the name or phrase "Yahooeh" or "Yah the eternally self existing" with "Elohim", a tradition that continues today with the use of the word "God" instead of "Mighty One" or "Yahooeh" / Yah the eternally self existing as appropriate.

The Spirit of the Almighty has indicated to the writer over several years that the scribes also substituted "Yah", the essential Name of the Almighty with "Elohim" prior to the Babylonian exile and that accordingly, the inconsistent use of the word "God" as a title in English translations stems from that date.

It is really important to take account of verses such as the above and to be aware of the extent of error in the Hebrew texts which are so widely accepted as without error.

Note that the Muhammed repeatedly warned that the "book" versions of the book in his day were corrupt.

The above point is not one that can be proven intellectually, it requires prayerful consideration and you might like to take time and ask the Almighty to give you confirmation by way of clear signs.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.11.D.12 Some Harsh Warnings From The Writings

Greetings

Some more verses from Yirmeyahu relating to the apostasy of Judah before Babylon that I feel deeply impressed today also have relevance to the church today and some from Mattithyahu about this age which confirm this.

Note that **Yirm<sup>a</sup>yaahuw** (Jeremiah) means "whom Yah has appointed"

Note that **Mattihyahu** (Matthew) means "gift of Yah"

Notice that the Name of Yah is included in both of these names, this is why use of the correct Hebrew version of names is so important in many cases for deeper understanding.

Yirmeyahu 9:1-9

- 1 *Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!*
- 2 *Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.*
- 3 ***And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith Yah the eternally self existing.***
- 4 *Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.*

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith Yah the eternally self existing.

7 Therefore thus saith Yah the eternally self existing, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9 Shall I not visit them for these things? saith Yah the eternally self existing: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this? (KJV)

"not valiant for the truth upon the earth" strikes me particularly forcibly.

Jeremiah 9:12-14

12 Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and who is he to whom the mouth of Yah the eternally self existing hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth and is burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

13 And Yah the eternally self existing saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and **after Baalim**, which their fathers taught them: (KJV)

"Baalim" = "the lord" -- as set out in some detail in previous posts to the ETI list the most accurate translation of "baal" is "the lord" and "Yahooeh" is most accurately translated as "Yah the eternally self existing". "The LORD" is a completely incorrect translation of "Yahooeh" and reflects the errors that were prevalent in Israel and Judah before Babylon and which were again entrenched at the time of Yahooshua.

Jeremiah 9:23-25

23 Thus saith Yah the eternally self existing, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am Yah the eternally self existing which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith Yah the eternally self existing.

25 Behold, the days come, saith Yah the eternally self existing, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised; (KJV)

The circumcised, that is the believers, the church, will be punished for their error in terms of wrong names, the trinity, worship of the book, etcetera.

Mattithyahu 13:25-30

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn. (KJV)

Mattithyahu 13:37-42

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather **out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;**

**42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.** (KJV)

Notice that Yahooshua is himself warning of judgment to come (separation of wheat and tares) AND warning that there will be workers of iniquity in amongst those who are true believers.

How do ANY of us know for sure whether we are wheat or tares?

The Almighty will decide on the Day of Judgment -- before that we are well advised to constantly seek His Face and seek to know all truth and seek to draw closer to Him.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.11.D.13. All Truth

Greetings

As I was writing the previous article I was suddenly struck by:

Yahoochanan {John} 16:13 *"Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come."* (KJV)

Yahooshua clearly indicated that the set apart {holy} Spirit would come in order to lead us into ALL TRUTH.

Clearly it is NOT legalism to seek all truth.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.11.D.14 Legalism Versus Obedience

Greetings

On a number of occasions it has been suggested that my focus on correct names, etc is "legalism", following is an extract from a reply to someone concerning this topic.

Warm regards and blessings

>>> EXTRACT BEGINS <<<

As I understand the issue that Yahooshua had with the Pharisees it was that they had placed the laws and traditions of men above the laws of the Almighty.

Yahooshua stated that he had NOT come to replace the Torah -- the words given by the Almighty

Matthew 5:17-20

***17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.***

***18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.***

***19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.***

***20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. (KJV)***

Yahooshua's teachings consistently refute the teachings of men and return people to the laws given by the Almighty through Moses and the prophets.

The essence of what I understand to be the errors that Yahooshua opposed relate to the laws of men being adopted in preference to the laws of the Almighty -- ...

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.12.D.01. Comment On Allah In The Writings {the bible}

Greetings

The following comment was received on the article on Allah in the writings.

I agree that Elohim and Allah are both descriptive -- meaning "mighty one" or similar and that the only true Name of the Almighty is Yah or as frequently used Yahweh or Yahooeh meaning "Yah the eternally self existing".

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<



----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Yochanan Mascaro](#)

**To:** [james@etimin.org](mailto:james@etimin.org)

**Sent:** Monday, November 29, 2004 10:19 PM

**Subject:** Re: [ETI Informal All 1AD.04.11.10] Allah in the writings {the bible}

I agree in that these examples you gave all stem from a Semitic root which in Hebrew would be the letters *alef-lahmed* meaning "high" or "elevated" or "to ascend" much as in the Hebrew word *aliyah* which means "to ascend" and is used to describe when one makes final pilgrimage to *Yisrael*. By its root it is thus related even to *El* and *Elohim*.

Islam has 99 "names" for the deity most of which really are attributes of His being such as "The Supreme Mighty One", "Most Merciful", "The Great One", "Most Gracious", "the Highest One" or "One On High" etc. *Allah* is one such "name" albeit the one most widely used by Muslims.

But my point is that technically speaking, even *Allah* is an adjective or adverb - a descriptive title or attribute for the Deity used by Islam as a noun but does not represent a scripturally-revealed unique personal name such as Yahweh represents in the Hebrew scriptures.

Shalom aleichem - or as it would be said in Arabic, Salam Aleikam Peace Be Upon You

Yochanan Mascaro

-----Original Message-----

**From:** [James R @ ETIMin](#)

**Date:** 11/29/04 11:34:20

**To:** [Lists @ ETI Min](#)

**Subject:** [ETI Informal All 1AD.04.11.10] Allah in the writings {the bible}

Greetings

*I received an email that asserts that the Arabic word "Allah" is the name of a false mighty one {God} and not the name of the Almighty whereas in fact it is a reasonably accurate translation of the word translated "God".*

*Following is an extract from my reply.*

*This is an important point of which few are aware.*

*Warm regards and blessings*

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

Dear ...

*"Alaah" or "Elaah" is the Aramaic / Arabic word that is translated "God" repeatedly in Ezra, Jeremiah and Daniel*

*"Allah" is simply a transliteration of this word.*

*In other words, "Allah" is a much more accurate representation than "God" is.*

*Consider the following verses where the Aramaic would be accurately transliterated Alaah or Allah:*

*426 (KJV)*

*Ezra 4:24*

*24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia. (KJV)*

*426 (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:12*

*12 Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time. (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:14*

*14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand; (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:15*

*15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem, (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:16*

*16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem: (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:17*

*17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat offerings and their drink offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem. (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:18*

*18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God. (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:19*

*19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem. (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:19*

*19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem. (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:20*

*20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure house. (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:21*

*21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily, (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:23*

*23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons? (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:23*

*23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons? (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:24*

*24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them. (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:25*

*25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not. (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:25*

*25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not. (KJV)*

*Ezra 7:26*

*26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment. (KJV)*

*Jer 10:11*

*11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens. (KJV)*

*Dan 2:11*

*11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh. (KJV)*

*Dan 2:18*

*18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. (KJV)*

*Dan 2:19*

*19 Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven. (KJV)*

*Dan 2:20*

*20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his: (KJV)*

*Dan 2:23*

*23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter. (KJV)*

*Dan 2:28*

*28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these; (KJV)*

*Dan 2:37*

*37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. (KJV)*

*Dan 2:44*

*44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. (KJV)*

*Dan 2:45*

*45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure. (KJV)*

*Dan 2:47*

*47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret. (KJV)*

*Dan 2:47*

*47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal this secret. (KJV)*

*426 (KJV)*

*Dan 2:47*

*47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal this secret. (KJV)*

*Dan 2:47*

*47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal this secret. (KJV)*

*Dan 3:12*

*12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. (KJV)*

*Dan 3:14*

*14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? (KJV)*

*Dan 3:15*

*15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psalter, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands? (KJV)*

*Dan 3:17*

*17 If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. (KJV)*

*Dan 3:18*

*18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. (KJV)*

*Dan 3:25*

*25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God. (KJV)*

*Dan 3:26*

*26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire. (KJV)*

*Dan 3:28*

*28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. (KJV)*

*Dan 3:28*

*28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. (KJV)*

*Dan 3:28*

*28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. (KJV)*

*Dan 3:29*

*29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort. (KJV)*

*Dan 3:29*

*29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort. (KJV)*

*Dan 4:2*

*2 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me. (KJV)*

*Dan 4:8*

*8 But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, saying, (KJV)*

*Dan 4:8*

*8 But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, saying, (KJV)*

*Dan 4:9*

*9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof. (KJV)*

*Dan 4:18*

*18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee. (KJV)*

*Dan 5:3*

*3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them. (KJV)*

*Dan 5:4*

*4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone. (KJV)*

*Dan 5:11*

*11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers; (KJV)*

*Dan 5:11*

*11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers; (KJV)*

*Dan 5:14*

*14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee. (KJV)*

*Dan 5:18*

*18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour: (KJV)*

*Dan 5:21*

*21 And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will. (KJV)*

*Dan 5:23*

*23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor*

*know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: (KJV)*

*Dan 5:23*

*23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: (KJV)*

*426 (KJV)*

*Dan 5:23*

*23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: (KJV)*

*Dan 5:23*

*23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: (KJV)*

*Dan 5:26*

*26 This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it. (KJV)*

*Dan 6:5*

*5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God. (KJV)*

*Dan 6:7*

*7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. (KJV)*

*Dan 6:10*

*10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. (KJV)*



*Dan 6:11*

*11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God. (KJV)*

*Dan 6:12*

*12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. (KJV)*

*Dan 6:16*

*16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee. (KJV)*

*Dan 6:20*

*20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions? (KJV)*

*Dan 6:20*

*20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions? (KJV)*

*Dan 6:22*

*22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. (KJV)*

*Dan 6:23*

*23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God. (KJV)*

*Dan 6:26*

*26 I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end. (KJV)*

*Dan 6:26*

*26 I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end. (KJV)*

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.12.D.02. Forgotten Yah's Name For Baal (the LORD)

Greetings

While reading the writings attributed to Yirmeyahu (Jeremiah) I was struck by verses 23:26-27

*"26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;*

*"27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have **forgotten my name for Baal.**" (KJV)*

The last part of verse 27 could more accurately be translated "**forgotten my name [Yah the eternally self existing] for the Lord**"

This is a verse that continues to apply today and is an important warning regarding simply accepting teachings that have their roots in Israel in the days before and after the exile to Babylon.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.12.D.03. The Exiles to Babylon were Believers

Greetings

Another passage from Yirmeyahu (Jeremiah) that stood out for me in my reading is verse 38:16:

*"So Zedekiah [Tsidqiyahu] the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah [Yirmeyahu], saying, As Yah the eternally self existing liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life." (KJV, Name corrected)*

Notice that the essential Name of the Almighty, that is Yah or Yahu or Yahoo is included in the name of the king and the name of the prophet.

Notice also that the king swears in the Name of Yah indicating that he was indeed a believer. There are many accounts in Kings, Chronicles and other books in the writings which indicate that the people who were exiled to Babylon were at some level believers.

But, as indicated in recent postings they were sinning in diverse areas.

The Almighty exiled Israel BECAUSE they were believers and they were judged accordingly.

This is important to keep in mind in considering judgment on the body of believers {church} today.

Warm regards and blessings

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.12.D.04 Comment On Forgotten Yah's Name For Baal (the LORD)

Greetings following and attached is a message confirming the message sent out a few days ago.

The attachment is Adobe pdf format, I apologize to those who do not have the Acrobat Reader, it is available free of charge from [www.adobe.com](http://www.adobe.com)

Warm regards and blessings

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Colin Andrews](#)

**To:** [James R @ ETIMin](#)

**Sent:** Friday, December 10, 2004 1:49 PM

**Subject:** Re: Forgotten Yah's Name for Baal (the LORD)

Greetings James,

I, too, have been reading Yirmeyahu (Jeremiah) this past week, and the same message came to me as well.

I'm currently reading the Restoration Scriptures - True Name Edition, published by YATI (Your Arms To Israel) which is a new translation that brings out the theme of Yah's plan for restoring the 2 houses of Israel in these end times.

I have attached a PDF document with the verses of Jer 2:8; 11:17 and 23:26-27 from the RSTNE bible together with their footnotes which made for interesting reading for me.

Shabbat Shalom,

Colin Andrews  
Pietermaritzburg

-----ooOoo-----

## 2004.12.D.05 New Stock Of Books -- Ark Of The Covenant, Dead Men's Secrets, etc

Greetings

We have just received a new shipment of Jonathan Gray's books as follows:

### PRICE LIST

**24 December 2004**

BOOK	PRICE	No in Stock
Dead Men's Secrets	R 190.00	23

BOOK	PRICE	No in Stock
Ark of the Covenant	R 130.00	5
Sting of the Scorpion	R 60.00	1
The Ark Conspiracy	R 85.00	1
How Long was Our Lord in the Tomb	R 60.00	1
Lost World of Giants	R 60.00	1
Egypt's Ancient Gods	R 60.00	1
64 Secrets Still Ahead of Us	R 60.00	1
Ark of the Covenant CD ROM	R 180.00	1

I strongly recommend Dead Men's Secrets as it reveals a large amount of information that proves that man WAS created in the likeness and image of the Almighty.

The book "The Ark of the Covenant" provides a comprehensive report and analysis of the finding of this important item and its context in our lives as believers.

Warm regards and blessings

---

This is page is intentionally kept blank.

## Conclusion

I hope that this collection of writings will help you to choose to draw much closer to the Almighty and will help you to chart your course and will also give you a better understanding of the journey that I have taken to get to what is contained in later volumes.

You are welcome to email me at [James Book 7 @ETI-Ministries.org](mailto:James_Book_7@ETI-Ministries.org)

*May Father bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you*

*May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish*

Warm regards and blessings,



**James Robertson**  
**Emissary and Spokesman of Yah**  
**22 March 2019**



**End Time Issue Ministries**

## **The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!**

### **Volume 7**

Articles Published in 2003 and 2004

**by Dr James A Robertson**



Following a dramatic encounter with the Almighty in 1993 in which the Almighty spoke audibly to him, James Robertson set himself to seeking the Almighty and serving Him with strong focus by applying all the disciplines of his Engineering training to ensure a rigorous relationship and line of inquiry.

By 1999 James had realized that there was massive error in the formal Christian Church and the Almighty told him to come out of the church.

In 2000, following a series of fasts, associated with prayers like *"lead me into ALL truth by Your Spirit"*, *"show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it"* and *"judge me severely and correct me harshly so I may serve you more perfectly"* James started to receive a stream of revelation and discovery about truths that were not widely known and started to publish what he learned by email to a small list of people.

Over the years, with more fasting, more praying and more seeking, James started to progressively get direct revelation from the Almighty relating to matters that were not known on Earth at this time. He continued to publish by email and more recently also on a website.

As a culmination of this search in 2013 the Almighty said to James regarding an unbelieving friend *"why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do NOT believe I exist?"*

Subsequently the Almighty said to James regarding believers generally *"why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority, if they do NOT have a deep personal relationship with me and have NOT proven to me that they can be trusted on Earth?"*

Some years before this point James became intensely aware that Father Yah (the true name of the Creator) was extremely lonely and had very few true friends where a friend is someone who does NOT demand things from the Almighty but who seeks to bring joy to their Father in Heaven.

As a consequence of these revelations in 2014 James published an article *"The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU"* and *"Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator"*.

James regards these two articles as the most important messages there are regarding the Almighty and they form the core of Volume 1 of this book together with an article on *"Where will YOU Spend Eternity"* and a series of other supporting articles including a summary of the REAL History of the Earth and a detailed discussion of the Proof of a Global Flood.

This volume is the seventh in a set of twelve volumes, fifteen books, publishing all of James' articles since 1998. Articles from the Day of Atonement in 2009 are also available on the website [www.ETI-Ministries.org](http://www.ETI-Ministries.org)

This volume contains all articles published during 2003 and 2004 which was a time of consolidating what I had learned in the previous few years.